



L. R. 1















D<sup>R</sup>. JOHN ROBISON, *PR. of NAT. PHIL.* EDINBURGH

THE  
PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE:

COMPREHENDING  
THE VARIOUS BRANCHES OF SCIENCE,  
THE LIBERAL AND FINE ARTS,  
AGRICULTURE, MANUFACTURES,  
AND  
COMMERCE.

---

BY ALEXANDER TILLOCH,

MEMBER OF THE LONDON PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, ETC. ETC.

---

“Nec araneorum fane textus ideo melior, quia ex se fila gignunt. Nec noster vilior quia ex alienis libamus ut apes.” JUST. LIPS. *Monit. Polit.* lib. i. cap. i.

---

VOL. X.

---



LONDON:

PRINTED BY DAVIS, WILKS, AND TAYLOR, CHANCERY-LANE,  
For ALEXANDER TILLOCH; and sold by Messrs. RICHARDSON,  
Cornhill; CADELL and DAVIES, Strand; DEBRET, Piccadilly;  
MURRAY and HIGHLEY, No. 32, Fleet-street; SYMONDS,  
Pater-noster Row; BELL, No. 148, Oxford-street;  
VERNON and HOOD, Poultry; HARDING, No. 36,  
St. James's-street; BELL and BRADFUTE,  
Edinburgh; BRASH and REID, Glasgow;  
and W. GILBERT, Dublin.



# CONTENTS

## OF THE TENTH VOLUME.

I. LETTER from C. HUMBOLDT to C. FOURCROY, Member of the French National Institute	3
II. A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Method of making Wines. By C. CHAPTAL. Continued	9
III. Luminous Appearance of Ocean-Water caused by Animals: in a Letter from Professor MITCHILL, of New-York, to Professor BARTON, of Philadelphia	20
IV. Researches on Alumine. Read Dec. 18, 1800, in the Society of Physics and Natural History at Geneva. By THEODORE DE SAUSSURE	28
V. Description of a Horse without Hair. By C. DE LASTEYRIE, Member of the Philomatic Society	36
VI. Description of a newly invented Galvanometer, and an Account of some Experiments made with Volta's Pile upon several of the Gases. By W. H. PEPYS jun. Esq.	38
VII. Observations on the Means of increasing the Quantities of Heat obtained in the Combustion of Fuel. By Count RUMFORD	42
VIII. On the Use of Steam as a Vehicle for conveying Heat from one Place to another. By Count RUMFORD	46
IX. An Account of a new Eudiometer. By Mr. DAVY	56
X. An Account of the Improvements of the Port of London, and more particularly of the intended Bridge, consisting of a single Arch of 600 Feet Span	59
XI. On the Purification of Rapeseed Oil. By C. THENARD	69
XII. Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity. By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute. Continued	69
XIII. Some Account of the Life of the celebrated Mathematician BOSCOVICH	74
XIV. Account of the Discovery of Silver in Herland Copper Mine. By the Rev. MALACHY HITCHINS	77
XV. Account of New Publications	80
XVI. Proceedings of Learned Societies	85
XVII. Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles	93
XVIII. An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam, according to the Process	93

<i>cess</i> of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts. By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lyceum of the Arts, &c.	97
XIX. <i>Researches respecting the Preparation of the Citric Acid.</i> By Professor PROUST	112
XX. <i>Conjectures respecting the Origin of the American Nations</i>	120
XXI. <i>Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.</i> By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute. Continued	129
XXII. <i>A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Method of making Wines.</i> By C. CHAPTAL. Continued	142
XXIII. <i>Researches on Alumine.</i> Read Dec. 18, 1800, in the Society of Physics and Natural History at Geneva. By THEODORE DE SAUSSURE. Concluded	152
XXIV. <i>Some Account of the Life of the late Dr. JOSEPH BLACK</i>	157
XXV. <i>On the Means to be employed for multiplying Fish.</i> By C. NOUËL, Member of the Jury of Instruction at Rouen	159
XXVI. <i>Some Account of the Natural Productions of the Island of Ceylon, particularly in the Environs of Colombo.</i> By a Gentleman now resident on the Island. 1800	165
XXVII. <i>Memorandum respecting the Hunting Establishment of Tippoo Sultaun, at Seringapatam; with an Account of the Chetas sent to his Majesty, and now kept in the Tower, London</i>	173
XXVIII. <i>Proceedings of Learned Societies</i>	177
XXIX. <i>Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles</i>	185
XXX. <i>Account of the improved Pump invented by Mr. ROBERTSON BUCHANAN, Engineer, No. 57, Piccadilly</i>	193
XXXI. <i>Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.</i> By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute. Continued	197
XXXII. <i>A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Method of making Wines.</i> By C. CHAPTAL. Continued	208
XXXIII. <i>Description of the Table and the Paarlberg Mountains in Southern Africa.</i> By JOHN BARROW, Esq.	222
XXXIV. <i>Observations on the Means of enabling a Cottager to keep a Cow by the Produce of a small Portion of Arable Land.</i> By Sir JOHN SINCLAIR, Bart. M. P.	227
XXXV. <i>Letter from Sir HENRY VAVASOUR, Bart. to the Right Hon. Lord CARRINGTON, P. B. A. on Field Gardening Husbandry</i>	236
XXXVI. <i>Con-</i>	



XXXVI. Conjectures respecting the Origin of the American Nations. Concluded	237
XXXVII. An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam, according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts. By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lycæum of the Arts, &c. Continued	247
XXXVIII. Some Account of the Life of PLACIDUS FIXLMILLNER, the Astronomer	264
XXXIX. A brief Account of the Origin and Progress of Letter-press-plate or Stereotype Printing	267
XL. Communication from Professor M. A. PICTET, of Geneva, (now in London,) on Flexible Stones, addressed to Mr. Tilloch	277
XLI. On the Velocity of Water Wheels. By Mr. ROBERTSON BUCHANAN, Engineer. Communicated in a Letter to the Editor	278
XLII. Account of a new Instrument for the Extraction of Teeth, by the Inventor, Mr. REECE, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London	281
XLIII. Account of New Publications	282
XLIV. Proceedings of Learned Societies	284
XLV. Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles	285
XLVI. Description of the Salt Mines of Wielitska, in Poland. By J. PESCHIER, M. D.	289
XLVII. Account of Lord DUNDONALD's Discovery of a Process for extracting from Lichens a Gum applicable to most Purposes in which Gum Senegal has been hitherto employed	293
XLVIII. An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam, according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts. By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lycæum of the Arts, &c. Concluded	299
XLIX. Observations on the Oil extracted from the Female Cornel or Dog-berry Tree, the Cornus sanguinea of Linnæus, Class 4th; Tetrandria Monogynia. By C. MARGUERON, of the Hospital for Military Instruction at Strasburgh	318
L. Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity. By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute. Continued	321
LI. Experiments on the Ashes of some Kinds of Wood by C. PISSIS, Physician at Brioude, in the Department of la Haute Loire	330

LII. <i>Reflections on the Difference between the Acetous and Acetic Acids.</i> By C. DABIT, of Nantes	334
LIII. <i>On a Cheap Substitute for Oil Paint</i>	338
LIV. <i>Extract of a Memoir on the Bronze of the Antients, and an Antique Sword. Read in the Public Siting of the Institute, July 4.</i> By C. MONGEZ	340
LV. <i>On the Expansion of Wood by Heat.</i> By DAVID RITTENHOUSE, LL.D. <i>President of the American Philosophical Society</i>	343
LVI. <i>Observations on the Means of detecting the Presence of Lead in Wine.</i> By C. O. REINECKE	345
LVII. <i>Memoirs of the Life of JOHN ROBISON, LL.D. Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, &amp;c.</i>	348
LVIII. <i>On Bleaching.</i> By a Correspondent	353
LIX. <i>Facts respecting the Transition of a Species of Fly, from the Chrysalid to the Volatile State.</i> By Mr. JOHN SNART, Optician	354
LX. <i>Brief Account of the Islands of Banda.</i> By a Gentleman who surveyed them since they came into the Possession of Great Britain	356
LXI. <i>Proceedings of Learned and other Societies</i>	366
LXII. <i>Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles</i>	367

---

THE  
PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE.

---

I. *Letter from C. HUMBOLDT to C. FOURCROY, Member  
of the French National Institute.*

Cumana; October 16, 1800.  
**T**HE capture of the island of Curacao, by the English and the Americans, having obliged the agent of the republic, C. Bressot, and general Jaunet to re-embark their troops, in order to return to Guadaloupe, they have put into this port for want of provisions; and though they intend to remain only twenty-four hours, I have endeavoured to collect for you some objects worthy of your attention, and which I hope will reach you in safety. You are well enough acquainted with the nature of my travels, and the difficulty and expense attending conveyance in the centre of a vast continent, to know that my object is rather to collect ideas than things. A society of naturalists sent out by government, accompanied with painters, collectors, packers, &c., might be able to embrace all the detail of the descriptive part of natural history, and, no doubt, would do so; but a private person, of a very moderate fortune, who undertakes a voyage round the world, ought to confine himself to objects more interesting. To study the formation of the globe, and the strata which compose it; to analyse the atmosphere; to measure, with the most accurate instruments, its elasticity, its temperature, its humidity, its electric and magnetic charge; to observe the influence of climate on the animal and vegetable œconomy; to compare, on a grand scale, the chemistry and physiology of organized beings;—such is the labour which I have proposed. But, without losing sight of this principal object of my voyage, you may readily conceive that, with much zeal and a little activity, two men, who traverse an unknown continent, may at the same time collect a great many things, and make a great many observations:

VOL. X. N<sup>o</sup> 37.

A 2

During

June 1801.

During the sixteen months we have been traversing the vast territory situated between the coast, the Orenoquo, Rio-Nigro, and the river of the Amazons, C. Bonpland has dried, with duplicates, more than six thousand plants. I have described with him on the spot twelve hundred species, great part of which appeared to us to belong to genera not described by Aublet, Jacquin, Mutis, or Dombey. We have collected insects, shells, and different kinds of wood proper for dyeing; we have dissected crocodiles, lamantins, apes, and the gymnotus electricus, the fluid of which is absolutely galvanic and not electric; and have described a great many serpents, lizards, and fish.

I have made drawings of a great number of objects; in a word, I flatter myself that if I have erred it is rather through ignorance than want of activity. What enjoyment to live in the midst of these riches of nature, so majestic and grand! Behold, then, the dearest and most ardent of my wishes gratified! Amidst the thick forests of the Rio-Nigro; surrounded by ferocious tygers and crocodiles; my body tormented with the stings of the formidable moskitos and ants; having had for three months no other aliment than water, bananas, and manioc, among the Otomaqua Indians, who eat earth; or on the banks of the Casquiara, under the equator, where, in the course of a hundred and thirty leagues, no human being is seen;—in all these embarrassing situations I never repented of my undertakings: my sufferings have been great, but they were only momentary.

When I left Spain I intended to proceed directly to Mexico, thence to Peru and the Philippines; but a malignant fever, which broke out in our frigate, induced me to remain on this coast of South America; and, thinking it possible to penetrate thence into the interior, I undertook two journeys, one to the missions of the Chayma Indians of Paria, and the other to that vast country situated to the north of the river of the Amazons, between Popayan and the mountains of the French part of Guyana. We twice passed the grand cataracts of the Orenoquo, and those of Atures and Maypura, in lat.  $50^{\circ} 12'$  and long.  $5^{\circ} 39'$ , W. dep. from Paris  $4^{\circ} 43'$  and  $4^{\circ} 41' 40''$ . From the mouth of the Guaviara and the rivers Atabapo, Temi, and Tuamini, I caused my pirogua to be carried by land as far as the Rio-Nigro, while we followed on foot through forests of Hevea, Cinchona, and Canella Wintertona. I descended the Rio-Nigro as far as Saint Carlos \* that I might determine its longitude by Berthoud's

\* The error in the latitude (d'Anville's chart) is more than two degrees, as it had never been determined by astronomical instruments.

time-keeper, with which I am still well satisfied. I ascended the Casquiata inhabited by the Ydapaminas, who eat nothing but ants dried in the smoke. I penetrated to the sources of the Orenoquo, even beyond the volcano of Duida, or as far as the ferocity of the Guaica and Gualharibo Indians would permit me to venture, and I descended the whole of the Orenoquo, by the force of its current, as far as the capital of Guyana; performing a journey of 500 leagues in twenty-six days, without counting those on which we stopped.

My health has withstood all the fatigues of a journey of more than 1300 leagues; but my poor companion, C. Bonpland, had nearly fallen a victim to his zeal and devotion for the sciences. After our return, he was attacked by a violent fever, accompanied with a dangerous vomiting; which, however, was speedily cured.

The river of the Amazons has been inhabited for 200 years by Europeans; but on the Orenoquo and the Rio-Nigro, it was only about thirty years ago that the Europeans ventured to form a few settlements beyond the cataracts. Those which exist do not comprehend above 1800 Indians, from the eighth degree to the equator; and there are no other whites than six or seven missionary monks, who did every thing they could to facilitate our journey.

From St. Thomas, the capital of Guyana, lat  $8^{\circ} 8' 24''$ , long.  $4^{\circ} 25' 2''$ , we crossed once more the great desert called Elanos, inhabited by wild cattle and horses. I am now employed in constructing a map of the country through which I have travelled. I have been so fortunate as to make astronomical observations in fifty-four places. I observed at Carracas, Cumana, and Tuy, twelve eclipses of the satellites of Jupiter; an eclipse of the sun on the 28th of October 1799. By these means, and the chronometer, I flatter myself I shall be able to give a very exact map. We shall embark here at length for the Havannah, from which we shall proceed to Mexico.—Such is the summary of my travels. I know that you, Chaptal, Vauquelin, Guyton, are all interested in my fate; and for that reason I am not afraid of tiring you.

We have scarcely any communication here with Europe. I have often attempted to write to you, as well as to our friends Vauquelin and Chaptal. I have sent you some experiments on air, and the cause of miasmata. I have sent to Delambre and Lalande, extracts from my small astronomical observations. Have any of these reached the place of their destination? By the consul of the republic at Saint-Thomas I transmitted to you the milk of a tree which the Indians call the *cow*, because they drink this milky juice,

which is not at all prejudicial, but exceedingly nourishing. By the help of the nitric acid I have made caoutchouc, and I mixed soda with that destined for you, according to the principles which you yourself fixed.

In the month of January last we sent, by the corvette *Philippina*, a collection of seeds for the *Jardins des Plantes* at Paris. We know they have arrived, and must have been delivered to citizens Jusfieu and Thouin by the ambassador of the republic at Madrid. By the flag of truce, which we expect here from Guadaloupe, the museum will receive other articles; for at present we must be satisfied with presenting you a few objects for your chemical analysis.

I have procured for you the *curare*, or celebrated poison of the Indians on the Rio-Nigro. I undertook a journey to Enneralda on purpose to see the liane, which produces this juice, but unfortunately we found it without flowers; and to see the method practised by the Catarapeni and Maquiritares Indians for making this poison. I shall give you, some other time, a more ample description of it. I shall only add, that I send you the *curare* in a box of tin plate\*, and the branches of the plant *maracury*, which produces the poison. This liane grows, but not in great abundance, among the granitic mountains of Guandia and Yumariquin, under the shade of the theobromacacao and the caryocar. The Indians take off the epidermis and make an infusion of it cold, having first expressed the juice; they then leave the water over the epidermis half expressed, and afterwards filter the infusion. The filtered liquor is yellowish: it is then baked, and concentrated by evaporation and inspissation to the consistence of molasses. This matter contains already the poison, but not being sufficiently thick to daub over the points of their arrows, they mix it with the glutinous juice of another tree, which they call *kiracaguero*. This mixture is again baked till the whole is reduced to a brownish mass. You know that the *curare* is taken internally as a stomachic: it is not noxious but when it comes into contact with the blood, which it deoxydates. It is only a few days ago that I began to make experiments upon it; and I have found that it decomposes atmospheric air. I beg you will try to de-oxydate with it the metallic oxyds, and that you will examine whether the experiments of Fontana were properly made.

I add to the *curare* and the *maracury*, the *dapitche*, the *leche de pindare*, and the earth of the Otomaquas. The *dapitche* is a state of the elastic gum, which, is, no doubt, un-

\* This box, and the other articles announced here, have not yet reached C. Foucroy.

known to you. We discovered it in a place where there is no hevea, in the marshes of the mountain of Javita, lat. 2 5', which are famous on account of the terrible serpents, of the boa kind, found in them.

Among the Pornifano and Paragini Indians we saw musical instruments made of the caoutchouc, and the inhabitants told us they found it in the earth. The *dapitche* or *xapir* is really a spongy white mass found under the roots of two trees, which appeared to us of a new genus, the *jacio* and the *curvana*, and of which we shall one day give a description. The juice of these trees is a very aqueous milk, but it appears that it is a malady in these trees to lose the juice by the roots. This discharge causes the tree to perish, and the milk coagulates in the moist earth, where it is preserved from the contact of the air. I send you the *dapitche* itself, and a mass of caoutchouc made from it, merely by exposing it to heat or dissolving it over the fire. This production, and the milk of the *cow*, in your hands, will serve to throw new light on this substance, so curious in a physiological point of view.

The *leche de pindare*, which is the dried milk of a pindar-tree, is a natural white varnish. The Indians cover their vessels and *tacuma* with this milk when it is fresh. It dries speedily, and forms a very beautiful varnish; but, unfortunately, it becomes yellow when dried in a large mass; and it is in this state that I send it to you.

In regard to the earth of the Otomaquas, I must observe that this nation, so hideous by the paintings which disfigure their bodies, when the Orenoquo is very high, and they can find no tortoises, for three months eat scarcely any thing but a kind of fat earth. There are some of them who eat a pound and a half of it per day. Some of the monks assert that they mix with it the fat of the tails of crocodiles: but this is false. We found among the Otomaquas stores of the pure earth which they eat: they give it no other preparation than that of burning it slightly, and rendering it moist. It appears to me astonishing that people can be robust and eat a pound and a half of earth daily, while we find that earth produces a very pernicious effect among children. My own experiments on earths and their properties, however, give me reason to suspect that they may be nourishing; that is to say, that they may act by affinities.

I add for the museum, because it has fallen into my hands, the smoking instrument of the Otomaquas, and a shirt of the Piroas, a neighbouring nation. This smoking instrument is none of the smallest, as you will see. It is a kind of plate,

on which they place the rasped and rotten fruit of a mimosa, mixed with salt and a little quick-lime. The Otomaqua holds the plate in one hand and in the other the tube, the two ends of which enter his nostrils, that he may inhale this stimulating tobacco. This instrument has a historical interest: it is common only to the Otomaquas and the Omeguas, two nations who at present are 300 leagues distant from each other, among whom Condamine saw it. It proves that the Omeguas, who, according to an old tradition, came from Guaviara, may be descended from the Otomaquas, and that the city of Manoa was seen by Phillip de Vure between Meta and Guaviara. These facts are interesting in regard to the origin of the fable of the *Dorado*.

The shirt, which one of my people wore for a long time, is the bark of the tree called *morima*, without any preparation. You see that shirts grow upon trees in this country, and near the *Dorado*, where I found no mineral curiosities but talc and a little titanium.

It has been impossible for us to arrange the seeds and plants of the Rio-Nigro destined for Thouin, Jussieu, and Desfontaines, who will not altogether have forgotten me. We have very uncommon things; for example, new kinds of *besfaria*, new genera of palms; all which we shall soon dispatch, and be assured that we shall not lose sight of the interests of the museum. But alas! captain Baudin has set out, and we are here! This is very hard and distressing. We shall perhaps find him in the South Sea.

I beg you will remember me to the respectable members of the National Institute: my respects to Berthollet, Chaptal, Vauquelin, Guyton, Jussieu, Desfontaines, Halley, Delambre, Laplace, Cuvier. In the letter which I send to Delambre I forgot an eclipse, which I beg you will add to it.

Immersion of the 3d satellite on the 4th of October 1800, at Cumana, at 16 h. 59' 36" mean time.

P. S. Repeat, I beg of you, my request to the Board of Longitude for the *Connoissances des Temps*. I regret the death of general Desaix. What a loss to the republic and all mankind!



## II. *A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Method of making Wines.*

[Continued from Vol. IX. p. 342.]

### III. *General Precepts respecting the Art of managing Fermentation.*

WHEN the grapes have acquired the proper degree of maturity, if the atmosphere be not too cold, and if the vintage be of the proper volume, fermentation has no need of aid or assistance. But these conditions, without which it is impossible to have a good result, are not always united, and it belongs to art, in order to obtain a good fermentation, to combine all these favourable circumstances, and to remove every thing prejudicial.

The faults of fermentation arise naturally from the quality of the grapes, which is the subject of it; and from the temperature of the air, which may be considered as a very powerful auxiliary.

Grapes may not contain a sufficiency of sugar to produce a sufficient formation of alcohol: and this vice may be owing to the grapes not having attained to maturity, or to the sugar being diluted in too considerable a quantity of water; or because sugar, by the nature of the climate, cannot sufficiently develop itself. In all cases there are two ways of correcting the vice which exists in the nature of the grapes; the first consists in conveying into the must that principle which it wants: a proper addition of sugar presents to fermentation the materials necessary for the formation of alcohol, and the deficiency of nature is supplied by art. The ancients, it appears, were acquainted with this process, since they mixed honey with the must which they caused to ferment. At present, direct experiments have been made on this subject; but I shall confine myself to transcribe here the results of those made by Macquer.

“In the month of October 1776 I procured from a garden at Paris a quantity of the white grapes called *pincau* and *méliér* sufficient to make from twenty-five to thirty quarts of wine. They were waste grapes, and taken, purposely, in a bad state of maturity, that there might be no hopes of making potable wine from them: in nearly about a half of them, single grapes and even whole clusters were so green that their acidity was insupportable. Without taking any other precaution than to separate what were putrid, I caused the rest to be bruised with the stalks, and the juice to be expressed

expressed with the hand: the must which issued from them was exceedingly turbid, of a dirty-green colour and of a sweetish sour taste, in which the acid predominated so much that it caused those who tasted it to make wry faces. I dissolved in this must a sufficient quantity of brown sugar to give it the taste of pretty good sweet wine; and, without boiler, funnel, or furnace, I put it into a cask in an apartment at the bottom of the garden, where it was left to itself. Fermentation took place in it on the third day, and maintained itself for eight days in a very sensible manner, but still very moderate. After that time it ceased spontaneously.

“ The wine thence resulting being newly made, and still turbid, had a pretty strong and pungent vinous odour; its taste was somewhat harsh; while that of the sugar had disappeared as completely as if it had never existed. I suffered it to remain in the cask during the winter; and having examined it in the month of March, I found that, without having been drawn off or strained, it had become clear; its taste, though still pretty strong and pungent, was, however, much more agreeable than it had been immediately after the sensible fermentation; it had something sweeter and more racy, but was mixed with nothing that approached to sugar. I then put the wine in bottles, and having examined it in the month of October 1777, I found it to be clear, fine, exceedingly brilliant, agreeable to the taste, generous, and warm; in a word, like good white wine made from pure grapes which has nothing luscious, the produce of a good vineyard in a good year. Several connoisseurs, whom I made to taste it, gave it the same character, and could not believe that it had been made from green grapes, the taste of which had been corrected with sugar.

“ This success, which exceeded my hopes, induced me to make a new experiment of the same kind, and still more decisive, on account of the extreme greenness and the bad quality of the grapes which I employed.

“ On the 6th of November 1777 I caused to be collected, from the top of an arbour in a garden at Paris, a kind of large grapes which never ripen properly in this climate, and which we know only under the name of *verjus*, because they are used for no other purpose than to express the juice before it becomes spoiled, that it may be employed as a kind of sour seasoning in cookery. Those here alluded to had scarcely begun to rot though the season was far advanced, and they had been abandoned on the arbour as leaving no hope of their acquiring sufficient maturity to be fit for the table. They were still so hard that I resolved to make them burst over the  
fire

fire in order to extract the juice: the quantity they furnished was about eight or nine quarts. This juice had a very acid taste, in which there could scarcely be distinguished a very slight saccharine flavour. I dissolved some of the commonest cassonade until it appeared to me to be very saccharine. I required a great deal more than for the wine of the preceding experiment, because the acidity of the latter must was much stronger. After the sugar was dissolved, the taste of the liquor, though very saccharine, had nothing agreeable, because the sweet and the sour were perceived pretty strongly and separately in a disagreeable manner.

“ I put this kind of must into a jar so as not to be entirely full, and covered it only with a cloth: as the season was already very cold, I placed it in an apartment where the heat was always maintained at 12 or 13 degrees (59 to 61 F.) by means of a stove.

“ Four days after the fermentation was not yet very sensible, the liquor appeared to me to be as saccharine and as acid; but these two tastes beginning to be better combined, the result was a whole more agreeable to the taste.

“ On the 14th of November the fermentation was in full force: a lighted taper introduced into the empty part of the jar, was speedily extinguished.

“ On the 30th the sensible fermentation had entirely ceased, and the taper was no longer extinguished in the interior of the jar. The wine which resulted from it was, however, very turbid and whitish; its taste had scarcely any thing saccharine; it was strong, pungent, and pretty agreeable, like that of generous warm wine, but a little gaseous and green.

“ I closed the jar and put it into a cool place, that the wine might bring itself to perfection by insensible fermentation during the whole winter.

“ Having examined this wine on the 17th of March 1778, I found that it was almost entirely clear, the remains of its saccharine as well as its acid taste had disappeared. The latter was that of pretty strong wine made from pure grapes: it was not unpleasant, but had no perfume or *bouquet*, because the grapes, which we call *verjus*, contain no odorous principle or aroma: these excepted, this wine, which was quite new, and which still had to gain by that fermentation which I call *insensible*, promised to become racy and agreeable.”

These experiments seem to me to prove, beyond all doubt, that the best method of remedying the want of maturity in grapes is to follow the process indicated by nature; that is to say, to introduce into the must that quantity of saccharine principle necessary which it could not give them. This method

thod is the more practicable, as not only sugar, but also honey, molasses, and every other saccharine matter of an inferior price can produce the same effect, provided they have no disagreeable accessory taste which cannot be destroyed by good fermentation.

Bullion caused the juice of grapes, taken from his park at Bellegames, to ferment by adding from 15 to 20 pounds of sugar per *muid*\*. The wine they produced was of a good quality.

Rozier, long ago, proposed to facilitate the fermentation of must, and ameliorate wines by the addition of honey, in the proportion of a pound to two hundred of must. All these processes depend on the same principle, viz. that no alcohol is produced where there is no sugar; and that the formation of alcohol, and consequently the generous nature of wine, is constantly proportioned to the quantity of sugar existing in the must: it is thence evident that wine may be carried to any degree of spirituousity required, whatever may be the primitive quality of the must, by adding to it more or less sugar.

Rozier has proved, and the same result may be obtained by calculating the experiments of Bullion, that the value of the produce of the fermentation is very far superior to the price of the matters employed; so that these processes may be presented as objects of œconomy and matter of speculation.

It is possible also to correct the quality of the grapes by other means, which are daily practised. A portion of the must is boiled in a kettle; it is concentrated to one-half, and then poured into a vat: by this method the aqueous portion is in part dissipated, and the portion of sugar being then less diluted, the fermentation proceeds with more regularity, and the produce is more generous. This process, almost always useful in the north, cannot be employed in the south, but when the season has been rainy or when the grapes have not been sufficiently ripe.

The same end may be attained by drying the grapes in the sun, or exposing them for the same purpose in stoves, as is practised in some wine countries.

It is perhaps for the same reason, always with a view to absorb the moisture, that plaster is sometimes put into the vat, as was practised by the antients.

It sometimes happens that the must is both too thick and too saccharine: in that case the fermentation is always slow and imperfect; the wines are sweet, luscious, and thick; and it is not till after remaining a long time in the bottles that

\* 280 quarts.

it becomes clear, loses its disagreeable thicknes, and only exhibits good qualities. The greater part of the white Spanish wines are in this situation. This quality of wine has however its partisans, and there are some countries where the must is concentrated for that purpose, in others the grapes are dried in the sun or in stoves till they are reduced almost to the consistence of an extract.

It would be easy in all cases to excite fermentation, either by diluting the must, when too thick, with water, or by agitating the vintage in proportion as it ferments: but all this must be subordinate to the end proposed to be obtained, and the intelligent agriculturist will vary his processes according to the effect which he intends to produce.

It must never be forgotten, that the fermentation ought to be managed according to the nature of the grapes and agreeably to the quality of the wine that may be required. Burgundy grapes cannot be treated like those of Languedoc. The merit of the one consists in a peculiar flavour, which would be dissipated by a strong and lengthened fermentation: that of the other in the great quantity of alcohol which may be developed in them; and here the fermentation in the vat must be long and complete. In Champagne, the grapes destined for the white brisk wines are collected in the morning before the sun has caused all the moisture to evaporate; and in the same country the grapes destined for making red wine are not cut until they have been well dried by the rays of the sun. In one place artificial heat is necessary to excite fermentation, in another the nature of the must is such that the fermentation would require to be moderated. Weak wines must be fermented in casks, strong wines ought to be suffered to work in the vat. Every country has processes prescribed to it by the nature of its grapes, and it is highly ridiculous to attempt submitting every thing to a general rule. It is of importance to be well acquainted with the nature of the grapes employed and with the principles of fermentation: by the help of this knowledge a system of conduct may be formed which cannot fail of being highly advantageous, because it is founded not on hypothesis but on the nature of things.

In cold countries, where the grapes are very aqueous and little saccharine, they ferment with difficulty: fermentation in that case may be excited by two or three principal means:

1st, By the help of a funnel of tin plate with a very wide tube, which descends to within four inches of the bottom of the vat, and through which boiling must is introduced into it. Two pailsful may be used for 300 bottles of must. This process, proposed by Maupin, has produced good effects.

2d, By shaking the vintage from time to time : this motion is attended with this advantage, that it renews the fermentation when it has ceased or become weak, and causes it to be uniform throughout the mass.

3d, By laying a covering not only over the vintage, but round about the vat.

4th, By heating the atmosphere of the place in which the vat stands.

It often happens that the working of the vintage slackens, or that the heat is unequal through the mass : it is to obviate these inconveniences, especially in cold countries, where they are more frequent, that the vintage is from time to time trod upon. Gentil made two vatsfuls, of eighteen butts each, and with grapes from the same vines, and collected at the same time : the grapes were freed from the skins, stalks, &c. and bruised ; the juice of both was perfectly equal in quality, and the vintage was put into vats of equal size : the weather, but particularly in the morning and at night, was exceedingly cold.

At the end of some days the fermentation began : it was observed that the centre of the vats was exceedingly warm and the edges very cold ; the vats were so close as to touch each other, and both experienced the same temperature. They were pressed down with a long pole. The cold vintage was pushed from the edges towards the centre where the heat was strongest : it was pressed down several times, and by these means an equal heat was maintained throughout the whole mass. The fermentation in the vat where this process had been followed was finished twelve or fifteen hours sooner than in the other. The wine was far better, it was more delicate, had a superior taste, and was more highly coloured and more generous. No one would have said that it was produced from the same grapes.

The ancients mixed aromatic substances with the vintage in a state of fermentation, in order to give their wines peculiar qualities. We are told by Pliny that it was usual in Italy to sprinkle pitch and resin over the vintage *ut odor vini contingeret et saporis acumen*. In all the works of that period we find numerous recipes for perfuming wines ; but these different processes are no longer used. I am, however, inclined to think that they were of great benefit. This very important part of oinology deserves the particular attention of the agriculturist. When we consider the custom followed in some countries of perfuming the wines with raspberries, the dried flowers of the vine, &c. we may even presage the happiest effects from it.

Darcet has communicated to me the following facts, which I take the earliest opportunity of publishing here, as they may give rise to experiments proper for improving the art of vinification.

“ I took,” says he, “ a cask called half a *muid*, which I filled with the juice of untrod grapes, and such as had run off itself from the grapes as carried from the vineyard to the press; it therefore had very little colour.

“ This cask contained about 150 quarts. I took about thirty quarts, which I evaporated and concentrated to nearly about one-eighth of the volume of the liquor; four pounds of common sugar were added, and a pound of grapes *de careme*, after care had been taken to bruise them: the whole, somewhat warm, was then put into the cask, which was filled up with the same must that had been kept apart. A bunch, of about half an ounce, of absinthium, dried and well preserved, was then put into the cask, and the cask was slightly covered, with its lid inverted: fermentation soon took place, and proceeded in a brisk and free manner.

“ Besides this piece of must, I caused to ferment also a jar of the same containing about twenty-five or thirty quarts, with half an ounce of sugar per quart: this wine fermented very well in this jar, and it served me for filling up during the fermentation and after the first drawing off, which was performed at the usual time, and repeated a year after: it was afterwards put into bottles at the expiration of a year, or in the following winter.

“ This wine was made in September 1788, during fine weather, and in a very good year.

“ It kept very well even in the bottle, it neither became sour nor turbid at the end of several days; I have still two or three bottles of it: it begins to fade.”

#### IV. *Etymology of Fermentation.*

The phenomena and results of fermentation are so highly interesting in the eyes of the chemist and the agriculturist, that, after having considered them merely under a practical point of view, we must now consider them under the relation of science.

The two phenomena which seem most worthy of attention from the chemist, are the disappearance of the saccharine principle and the formation of alcohol.

As in fermentation there is no absorption of air, nor addition of any foreign matter, it is evident that all changes  
 8 which

which take place in the operation can be referred only to the departure of those substances which are volatilised or precipitated.

Thus, by studying the nature of these substances, and ascertaining their constituent principles, it will be easy for us to judge of the changes which must have been produced in the nature of the first materials of fermentation.

The materials of fermentation are the sweet and saccharine principle diluted in water. This principle is formed of sugar and extractive matter.

The substance volatilised is the carbonic acid gas, and that precipitated is a matter analogous to the ligneous fibre mixed with potash.

The principal product of fermentation is alcohol.

It is evident that the transition of the saccharine principle to alcohol cannot be conceived but by calculating the difference which must be produced in the saccharine principle by the departure of the principles that form carbonic acid gas which is volatilised, and the deposit which is precipitated.

These principles are, in particular, the carbon and the oxygen: here, then, we find carbon and oxygen taken from the saccharine principle by the progress of fermentation; but in proportion as the saccharine principle loses its oxygen and its carbon, the hydrogen, which forms the third constituent principle, remaining the same, the characters of the latter element must predominate, and the fermenting mass must attain to that point at which it will only present an inflammable fluid.

In proportion as the alcohol is developed, the liquid changes its nature; it no longer has the same affinities, nor, consequently, the same dissolving power. The small quantity of extractive principle which remains after having escaped decomposition is precipitated with the carbonate of potash: the liquor becomes clear, and the wine is made.

Vinous fermentation, then, is nothing but the continued departure of carbon and oxygen, which produces on one hand the carbonic acid, and on the other alcohol. The celebrated Lavoisier subjected to calculation all the phenomena and results of vinous fermentation, comparing the products of the decomposition with its elements. He assumed as the basis of his calculations the data furnished to him by analysis both in regard to the nature and the proportions of the constituent principles before and after the operation. We shall here transcribe the results obtained by this great man.



Materials of Fermentation for a Quintal of Sugar.

					lib.	oz.	dr.	gr.
Water	-	-	-	-	400	0	0	0
Sugar	-	-	-	-	100	0	0	0
Yeast of beer in paffe composed of	}	Water	-	-	7	3	6	44
		Dry yeast	-	-	2	12	1	28
Total					510	0	0	0

Detail of the constituent Principles of the Materials of Fermentation.

lib.	oz.	dr.	gr.		lib.	oz.	dr.	gr.
407	3	6	44	Of water composed of				
				Hydrogen	61	1	2	71.40
				Oxygen	346	2	3	44.60
100	0	0	0	Sugar composed of				
				Hydrogen	8	0	0	0
				Oxygen	64	0	0	0
				Carbon	28	0	0	0
2	12	1	28	Dry yeast composed of				
				Carbon	0	12	4	59.00
				Azot	0	0	5	2.94
				Hydrogen	0	4	5	9.30
				Oxygen	1	10	2	28.76
Total					510	0	0	0

Recapitulation of the constituent Principles of the Materials of Fermentation.

		lib.	oz.	dr.	gr.		lib.	oz.	dr.	gr.	
Oxyg.	{	Of the water	340	0	0	0	}	411	12	6	1.36
		Of the water of the yeast	6	2	3	44.60					
		Of the sugar	64	0	0	0					
		Of the dry yeast	1	10	2	28.76					
Hydr.	{	Of the water	60	0	0	0	}	9	6	0	8.70
		Of the water of the yeast	1	1	2	71.40					
		Of the sugar	8	0	0	0					
		Of the yeast	0	4	5	9.30					
Carb.	{	Of the sugar	28	0	0	0	}	28	12	4	59.00
		Of the yeast	0	12	4	59.10					
Azot of the yeast	-	-	-	-	-		0	0	5	2.94	
Total					510	0	0	0			

Table of the Results obtained by Fermentation.

<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>				<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>			
35	5	4	19				
Of carbonic acid,	{	Oxygen	-	-	25	7	1 34
composed of		Carbon	-	-	9	14	2 57
408	15	5	14				
Of water, com-	{	Oxygen	-	-	347	10	0 59
posed of		Hydrogen	-	-	61	5	4 27
	{	Oxygen combined			31	6	1 64
		with hydrogen	-	-			
57		11	1	58			
Of dry alcohol,		Hydrogen combined	-	-	5	8	5 3
composed of	{	with hydrogen	-	-			
		Hydrogen combined	-	-	4	0	5 0
		with carbon	-	-	16	11	5 63
		Carbon	-	-			
2	8	0	0				
Of dry acetous	{	Hydrogen	-	-	0	2	4 0
acid, composed		Oxygen	-	-	1	11	4 0
of		Carbon	-	-	0	10	0 0
4	1	4	3				
Of saccharine re-	{	Hydrogen	-	-	0	5	1 67
siduum, com-		Oxygen	-	-	2	9	7 27
posed of		Carbon	-	-	1	2	2 53
1	6	0	50				
Of dry yeast,	{	Hydrogen	-	-	0	2	2 41
composed of		Oxygen	-	-	0	13	1 14
		Carbon	-	-	0	6	2 30
		Azot	-	-	0	0	2 37
<hr/>				<hr/>			
510	0	0	0		510	0	0 0

Recapitulation of the Results obtained by Fermentation.

<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>				<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>			
	{	Of the water	-	-	347	10	0 59
<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>		Of the carbonic acid	-	-	25	7	1 34
409		10	0	54			
Oxygen		Of the alcohol	-	-	31	6	1 64
		Of the acetous acid	-	-	1	11	4 0
		Of the saccharine residuum	-	-	2	9	7 27
		Of the yeast	-	-	0	13	1 14
	{	Of the carbonic acid			9	14	2 57
28		12	5	59			
Carbon		Of the alcohol	-	-	16	11	5 63
		Of the acetous acid	-	-	0	10	0 0
		Of the saccharine residuum	-	-	1	2	2 53
		Of the yeast	-	-	0	6	2 30
<hr/>				<hr/>			
438	6	6	41		438	6	6 41
				<i>lib.</i>			

<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>		<i>lib. oz. dr. gr.</i>
438 6 6 41	Brought over	438 6 6 41
71 8 6 66 Hydrogen	Of the water - -	61 5 4 27
	Of the water of the alcohol	5 8 5 3
	Combined with the carbon in the alcohol -	4 0 5 0
	Of the acetous acid -	0 2 4 0
	Of the saccharine residuum	0 5 1 67
	Of the yeast - -	0 2 2 41
0 0 2 37		
Of Azot - - - -		0 0 2 37
<hr/> 510 0 0 0		<hr/> 510 0 0 0

By reflecting on the results exhibited by these tables, we may clearly see what takes place in the vinous fermentation: it is first observed that, of the 100 pounds of sugar employed, 4 lib. 1 oz. 4 dr. 3 gr. remained in the state of undecomposed sugar; so that the quantity of sugar really subjected to operation was only 95 lib. 14 oz. 3 dr. 69 gr.; that is to say, 61 lib. 6 oz. 45 gr. of oxygen, 7 lib. 10 oz. 6 dr. 6 gr. of hydrogen, and 26 lib. 13 oz. 5 dr. 19 gr. of carbon. But by comparing the quantities it will be found that they are sufficient to form all the spirit of wine, all the carbonic acid, and all the acetous acid, produced by the fermentation.

The effects of vinous fermentation are reduced, then, to the separating into two portions the sugar, which is an oxyd; oxygenating the one at the expense of the other to form carbonic acid; deoxygenating the other in favour of the former to produce a combustible substance, which is alcohol; so that, if it were possible to combine these two substances, the alcohol and carbonic acid, sugar would be re-formed. It is to be observed also, that the hydrogen and carbon are not in the state of oil in the alcohol; they are combined with a portion of oxygen, which renders them miscible with water: the three principles, oxygen, hydrogen, and carbon, are here, then, still in a kind of state of equilibrium; and, indeed, by making them pass through an ignited glass or porcelain tube, they may be re-combined two and two, and water and hydrogen, carbonic acid and carbon, are again found.

[To be continued.]

III. *Luminous Appearance of Ocean-Water caused by Animals: in a Letter from Professor MITCHILL, of New-York, to Professor BARTON, of Philadelphia\*.*

SO obvious an appearance as the phosphorescence of ocean-water was ascribed to animals as long ago as the time of Pliny. Some of these adhering to the rigging of vessels in windy and stormy weather, and shining in the dark, seem to have caused the appearances known formerly by the names of Castor and Pollux. Much has been offered on this subject, both physically and historically, you know, by Charles Frederic Adler, in his *Dissertatio de Noctiluca Marina*, which is well worthy of perusal. He has given a magnified figure of a microscopic worm, which, in the sea of China, makes the salt water luminous. It is called by some French writers *scolopendre marine luisante*, and by Linné *nercis noctiluca*. Some of the sea-jellies and sea-blubbers have also been long known to be occasionally luminous. The principal part of these are *medusas*, which, at a very early day, obtruded themselves on the attention of naturalists. But, notwithstanding all this, the philosophical world seems still to be a good deal undecided as to the real cause of the phosphorescence of the ocean. I have therefore recorded the following facts, which fell under my own eye, hoping they may not be without their use in explaining the phenomenon. Pennant, in his *British Zoology*, vol. iv. expresses very just ideas on the subject.

On the evening of Saturday, the 13th of September 1800, about high water, as we were preparing, between seven and eight o'clock, to bathe in the bay, my attention was called to a remarkable luminous appearance at the water's edge on the beach. The wind was from the southward, and the day had been so warm, that about two P. M. the quicksilver in a thermometer hanging in a shaded piazza, on the south side of the house, had risen to 89 degrees. At this moment it stood as high as 76. The distance from the chamber windows to high water mark is 210 feet. It seemed as if the beach was covered with coals of fire, and that bright sparkles were constantly emitted among them: The small undulation which moved to land looked like a wave of flame rolling along the shore; and the water beyond, to the distance of a few rods, exhibited frequent corruscations of extraordinary brightness. On going down to the water, I found the sand covered with mollusca animals, the greater part of which were the *medusa simplex*. Thousands of them had just been

\* Communicated to the Editor by the Author.

left by the receding tide, and were yet alive. Being incapable of living long out of the water, and unable to survive until the next flood, they seemed to be under the influence of their last vital movements. They lay so thick under foot, that at every tread many of them were crushed to pieces. Besides their spontaneous power to become luminous, whenever they were moved they emitted light; and this happened indifferently, whether their gelatinous bodies were agitated through the medium of air, water, or the direct contact of the feet or fingers. On walking among them, and thereby exciting their luminous action, the beach resembled melted metal in a red-hot state; or the phenomenon might be compared to a radiant glory surrounding the feet, to the distance of a foot and a half, or more, at every tread. In several instances, the light emitted by a single one, when taken, in its fresh and vivid state, into my hand, was sufficient to enable me to determine the time of night by my watch, the minute and hour hands being plainly to be seen: but this brightness was but transient. Frequently the creature emitted not a particle of light; and then, on a sudden, the luminous appearance would be conspicuous, and as quickly disappear. The succession of these lucid emanations, from the creatures lying in such numbers upon the wet sand, resembled, if small things may be compared with great, the unsteady light of the fixed stars; and, indeed, the twinkling of these phosphorescent animals below, and of the celestial bodies above, afforded a spectacle so singular and so splendid, that I spent good part of the evening in admiring it. I remarked, also, that the sand on which these animals were left by the tide was luminous; and found, on crushing them to pieces in my hand, that a faint phosphorescence was imparted both to the sand and to my skin: but in neither case did it last long.

But what was as singular as any part of the phenomenon, was the effect produced by them upon our bodies and clothes while we were bathing. Whenever the water near one of them was agitated, a large fire-ball seemed to burst upon the view beneath the water; and whenever this happened in contact with one of the limbs, caused some of us instantaneously almost to start, for fear of being burned. Where any of the slimy matter was left, somewhat of a luminous appearance was perceptible on our clothes, giving them and our skins sometimes the appearance of phosphoric spots, and sometimes the more extraordinary semblance of being painted over with liquid fire. There were more than one species of animal; for besides those which, by their magnitude, were very plain subjects for examination, there were some luminous spots as

small as points, and as minute as the eye could discern. These adhered to our clothes and skins, and, when taken up with the water in vessels of glass, were too small or too pellucid to be distinguished by the naked eye, though they contributed eminently towards the effect of this submarine illumination. This, I presume, was the *nercis noctiluca*, an intestinal animal. I succeeded in discovering another species, which was a slender worm of about a quarter of an inch long, and emitted, at times, a bright light of a greenish hue. This was probably a larger species of *nercis*.

Not being well acquainted with the nature of those mollusca-beings, I apprehended some inconvenience from such a mass of animal matter left on the shore to putrefy so near the house. But my cause of alarm vanished before the next rising sun: for, during the recess of the tide, they all perished; though, instead of remaining a great mass of dead gelatinous creatures on the beach, this whole collection of living animals, whose vivid exhibitions of light evinced their being alive near midnight, had so totally disappeared before four o'clock, that no other trace of their having been there could be discerned, than some phosphorescence in the sand, on being stirred up by the foot or taken up in the hand. They had lost their organisation, and, in so short a time, dissolved into a kind of slime, which penetrated the sand, and was mingled with the water of the next flood. On examining the spots at six o'clock next morning, before the beach was covered by the tide, not a vestige of one of this numerous shoal of animals was discoverable by day-light. A spectator of the morning scene could not have known, by any thing discernible, that such a brilliant exhibition had been made there the preceding evening, or that a single animal had been cast ashore on the spot.

I put several of the larger species of these creatures into glasses of their native salt water, and carried them into my chamber. During the night I made repeated observations upon them, and found that the light they afforded was neither perpetual nor extended to their whole bodies. It was intermitting, and confined to certain lines passing from one extremity of the creature to another. The light was of a blueish colour, and the streams of it were highly beautiful. These animals lived all night in the water, and were as lively as ever in the morning. They were almost transparent, and nearly of the colour of the fluid in which they were suspended; yet, on placing them in a good light, they were found sufficiently opaque to be distinctly examined. Their figure was globose, or rather elliptical, shaped like a walnut. The largest were

about an inch and a half in length, and the least as small as the eye could discern. Their structure was too delicate to allow them to be examined in any other manner than in their floating state. They were about of the same weight with sea water. At their option they could readily ascend and descend in it. And as they have no air-vessels like fishes, they accomplished their rise and fall by a mere change of their specific gravity; contracting themselves into a smaller volume if they wished to sink, and expanding themselves to a wider bulk if they intended to swim. Before ten o'clock next morning several of them were evidently dying, and before forty-eight hours had elapsed all of them were dead, and so entirely disorganised that not a film or membrane was left; but the water, which was a little turbid, had a small mud-like sediment, and smelled strong of phosphorated hydrogenous gas.

The nearness of their approach to pellucidity displayed their internal structure to the eye without the trouble of anatomising. They might be looked through without the aid of a dissecting instrument; and their blood, though not red, but nearly of the pale colour of their bodies, reflected light enough in the day-time to enable it to be seen in motion, briskly circulating through the arterious and venous tubes. This view of the circulation of the blood through the whole œconomy of a healthy animal, was one of the most interesting appearances in animated physiology that I ever had beheld. This creature, like the echinus, and many more, had no heart, but the vessels were endowed with muscular power enough to propel their fluids without the aid of such an organ. The pulsations of the arteries could be easily counted, and the little waves of the circulating fluid distinguished as they passed from the larger extremity, where the motion was most evident, to the smaller, where it was more evanescent, and terminated in corresponding veins. In these animals the circulation not only proceeds, as in other creatures, one while swiftly, and at another slowly, but, at times, is totally intermitted or suspended, and this, seemingly, *ad arbitrium*. Eight large arteries received the pale blood from a common trunk, and conveyed it from one extremity toward the other. They were about equi-distant, and gave the animal a somewhat striped appearance, such as a slight intermixture of arsenic imparts to glass. The termination of these arteries in continuous veins was very plain to be seen, until their ramifications upon the parts which appeared to be nutritive viscera became too minute for sight, after which the invisible tubes seemed to connect their branches into a common canal,

or vena cava, whence the eight arteries before mentioned derived their supply.

Such being the manner in which their juices circulated, it could now be understood in what part the luminous exhibition was made. I was soon satisfied it was in the arteries, and not in the veins; and the diaphanous consistence of the animal permitted this light to be seen through its substance as plain as through crystal. The blood, after entering the arteries, and during its subjection to their action, became luminous, and passed through like streams of ignited metal or electric emanations. And this vascular illumination, variously refracted in passing through the pellucid substance of the creature, through the water in which it floated, and through the atmosphere to the eye, made the whole body, when seen at a distance, appear luminous. These streams of light, however, were not constant. They not only intermitted when the circulation of the blood was intermitted, and the action of the vessels stopped; but very commonly, while the fluids were passing through their tubes with the utmost rapidity, there would be no phosphorescence at all: then, again, one or more, and sometimes all the arteries, would suddenly exhibit the lucid phenomenon, and the creature and the surrounding water flash with light. This luminous evolution was not confined to the nocturnal existence of the animal; for, on attentively examining their functions by day, when the light was too faint to be seen, it could be easily distinguished, by the colour of the fluid in the vessels, that the same action was going on. It appeared of a blueish, or somewhat iridescent hue, along the course of the arteries, though its feebler light, like that of a taper, was lost amid the splendour of the solar rays. The same process, however, is going on during the day-time, in these creatures, though unobserved, that we behold in the dark.

One of these medusas may be compared to a glass lanthorn, freely permitting the light produced within it to diffuse itself to the surrounding spaces, while an external observer can thereby discern what is going on in the inside. I am so entirely satisfied of the connection between this evolution of light and the circulation of arterious blood, that I want no clearer evidence to that point. It is probable that in an animal which is entirely destitute of lungs as well as of heart, the pulmonary function may be performed by the vital vessels themselves. In these creatures I believe this to be the fact.

The light, then, which these marine animals exhibit, may be concluded to be produced by a function in them analogous



to the respiration of animals which are of larger size and more complicated structure. The only reason why it is visible from their bodies is, that the gelatinous matter of which they consist is transparent. It is not improbable the same phænomena would be as obvious in the bodies of other creatures, and of even human beings, if the opacity of the materials of which we consist did not hinder the light within us from shining so as to be seen.

The remarks hitherto made chiefly refer to the larger species of light-emitting creatures. The same apply, as far as I can judge, to all the smaller species. A vessel of the water, containing no visible animalcula, was carried, the same evening, to my chamber. When agitated from without, it sparkled; and if stirred by the finger within, the number of shining spots increased. When left to rest, lucid points were frequently to be seen arranging themselves at the surface of the water, where it touched the inside of the glass. Some of this water, that was poured upon the table, appeared full of shining points, like sparks of fire. There was not a doubt in my mind, that these phænomena, like the others, were animalcular; yet, on viewing the water in the morning, it was as transparent as sea water usually is, and not a single creature was to be discerned in it. The presumption, therefore, is, that this form of marine light is also owing to animalcules, though too small to be discerned by the eye unassisted by optical glasses. I am somewhat doubtful whether the transparency of these minute light-emitting creatures would allow them to be distinguished if I had had a microscope with me.

Reasoning in this manner, I became persuaded that the luminous appearance of ocean water in other cases, wherein no flash or sparkle was distinctly to be seen, or traced to an individual point, but an indistinct glow alone appeared, as around the blades of oars, or near the bows and rudders of vessels in motion, that the phænomenon was, in like manner, referable to animalcular action. And I terminated my speculation by concluding, that the light emitted from millions of these viewless aquatic animals concurred to produce the general luminous appearance of the ocean in which they float, by the same rule that innumerable clusters of fixed stars, as modern astronomers teach us, produce the luminous spots or milky hue of those portions of the heavens where Omnipotence has placed them.

I have said nothing about the manner in which the light is evolved in these animals. If it is by the decomposition of oxygenous air that light is so freely emitted, what becomes of the caloric? for their bodies are not sensibly heated, nor

warmer

warmer than the fluid in which they swim. Still it is not to be denied, that in the decomposition of that triple fluid there may be an evolution of caloric sufficient for the œconomy of creatures so small, and of a structure so nice and exquisite as these, and yet not be measurable by our thermometers; and that oxygen may mingle with their fluids in due quantity. And it may be easily conceived, that during the process light may be evolved, sufficient, in rapidity and quantity within them, to occasion, by transmission through their pellucid forms, the phænomena of these and all other luminous oceanic meteors.

The animalcular origin of this phænomena is corroborated by this additional consideration. At the time when the salt water is remarkably luminous in some places, there is very little of it to be seen in others, though but a few rods distant. At such times, I found that by taking up parcels of the water, and viewing it, there were abundance of lucid points in those which were most luminous, and but few in those which were feebly so. The light proceeding from these invisible *intestinas*, when nearly and narrowly examined, radiates from numberless shining particles or centres; and, when viewed from a distance too remote to permit these lucid centres to be seen, the effect produced on the organ of vision is a general and weaker impression, as if every drop of water was luminous, by reason of something chemically dissolved in it.

The same creatures are not capable of emitting light for a long continuance of time. If shaken, touched, or agitated, their luminous faculty soon becomes exhausted, and the water in which they float immediately returns to its ordinary colour. This is so much the case, that if a very luminous portion of water (I do not mean a current) be much moved by the limbs of several persons swimming or wading in it, its luminous quality will in a few minutes be sensibly diminished. Therefore, when a boat is rowed along, or a ship is moved by the wind, or when a stream rushes over rocks, or against any kind of obstacle, the light emitted in such instances is produced by a succession of animals, each of which, on being stimulated, evolves, in its turn, a certain proportion and duration of light, and in this manner gives continuance or permanency to the phænomenon.

In October 1772, Mr. Forster observed the southern ocean, beyond the Cape of Good Hope, illuminated in a similar manner. (*Voyage round the World by Cook and Forster*, vol. iii. p. 45.) The curious inquirer will be struck with the correspondence of the phænomena off Table-Bay, and those in Long-Island Sound. The circumnavigator ascribed the  
luminous

luminous appearance of the sea water, in 34 degrees south latitude, to animals of the same genus which caused it in 40° 40' north. He saw the ocean luminous in 58° south, during March 1773, while the weather was tempestuous, and so cold that the quicksilver in the thermometer was as low as 33 $\frac{1}{4}$ ° at noon. Thus it appears these creatures can live in water of any temperature above the freezing point. (*Ib.* p. 97.)

An opinion has been entertained, that, during the shining of the sun, its rays are absorbed by the ocean, and that the extrication of them again makes its water luminous. It has been conjectured, too, that the water of the ocean becomes occasionally so highly electrical, that the brightness it manifests is but the evidence of a high charge of electricity. There has been published, too, an idea that the phosphoric matter extricated from putrefying fish in the ocean, was the cause of this marine resplendence. And others have even been inclined to think that the light proceeded from some attrition of saline particles against each other, or some unknown combinations formed among them. The true cause of the phænomenon, I am inclined to conclude, is neither of these, but universally, as far as my knowledge of the subject extends, is a function of animals. These are often conspicuous in tempests, when

High o'er the poop the audacious seas aspire,  
Uproll'd in hills of fluctuating fire. FALCONER.

And though the timid may be impressed with additional alarm at this appearance,

Not so the man of philosophic eye  
And inspect sage; the waving brightness he  
Curious surveys, inquisitive to know  
The causes and materials, yet unfix'd,  
Of this appearance beautiful— THOMSON.

It is remarkable how far these creatures, on some occasions, are carried up our rivers. During the drought of the year 1796, when sea crabs were plentifully caught in the Hudson as high as Poughkeepsie (eighty miles from New-York), the water of the river was luminous in the neighbourhood of Pollepell's island, as I sailed through the Highlands one dark night.

I forbear to trace the analogies between these aquatic animals and the numerous aerial species which emit light. Leaving these to your sagacity and penetration, I have only to conclude by renewing the assurances of my respect.

SAMUEL L. MITCHILL.

Cedar-Grove, Oct. 1, 1800.

IV. *Researches on Alumine. Read Dec. 18, 1800, in the Society of Physics and Natural History at Geneva. By THEODORE DE SAUSSURE.*

*On the Combination of Alumine with the Carbonic Acid.*

I. ONE cannot help being astonished that, though most of the combinations of alumine with the acids are known, we have still but imperfect notions respecting the union of this earth with a substance so widely diffused as the carbonic acid. When desirous of repeating the experiments of M. Humboldt on the absorption of oxygen gas by simple earths, I was induced to consider alumine in its different states, and particularly in that in which most chemists consider it as a carbonat. On this subject I have made some observations, which may serve to throw new light on this combination.

*Opinions of some Chemists respecting the Carbonats of Alumine.*

II. Bergman, in a dissertation on the aërian acid, says \* : “ Fixed air attacks pure argil with difficulty, that is to say, the earth of alum dried and hardened; the precipitation of alum, however, by aërated alkali, proves that it may take up a small quantity when it is attenuated; for though the liquor, when well filtered, appears limpid, it is remarked that, when left a few days to the open air, and a heat capable of promoting the extrication of the fixed air, it becomes turbid, and insensibly deposits a little earth, which was held in solution by the volatile fluid. The argil of Cologne itself gives, in a strong heat, a quantity of fixed air which exceeds its volume several times. It is mixed with a little inflammable air, which rises at the commencement of the operation.”

Bergman then gives the proportions of the carbonic acid in artificial carbonat of alumine, and finds, that 100 parts of aërian acid may unite with 30 of pure alumine.

III. Fourcroy, in his Elements of Chemistry, and his work entitled *Système des Connoissances Chimiques* †, admits also the combination of alumine with carbonic acid gas under the denomination of carbonat: 1st, According to the experiments of Bergman; 2d, According to his own. He observed that, if the precipitation of the sulphat of alumine by an alkaline carbonat be made cold, little or no effervescence is produced, because, in his opinion, a part of the carbonic

\* French edition of his works, Vol. I.

† Vol. IV. p. 61.

acid gas which is separated from the alkali joins the precipitated alumine and the other part the liquor, which then holds in solution real carbonat of alumine, which may be obtained by volatilising the acid gas. He then says, that natural aluminous earths are very frequently found combined with carbonic acid, which may be separated by a stronger acid.

Gren announces \*, that alumine has no affinity for carbonic acid. This author enters into no detail on this subject, and he seems to support his opinion on the effervescence produced during the decomposition of the sulphat of alumine by the alkaline carbonats.

C. Haffenratz has since that time given the specific gravities of alumine and the carbonat of alumine. Several other authors have admitted, and still admit, aluminous carbonats, both artificial and natural.

IV. I shall now give the result of my researches on this combination. I dissolved sulphat of alumine, known under the name of Roman alum †, in water, and precipitated it from the liquor cold by a saturated solution of the carbonat of potash. Little or no effervescence was produced, as was observed by Fourcroy (III). This effect, however, does not take place but when the solution is diluted with a certain quantity of water. The alumine obtained by this operation, after having been washed several times while still moist, and dried at the temperature of the atmosphere, was equal in weight to the twenty-nine hundredths of the sulphat of alumine employed: it dissolved in nitric acid with a strong effervescence, and lost about seven hundredths of its weight of carbonic acid gas. The precipitation of the sulphat of alumine by the carbonat of soda exhibited results nearly similar. I shall here add,

\* Manuel de Chimie, § 449 and 516.

† For these experiments I made choice of a sulphat of alumine which contained but a very small quantity of the oxyd of iron, and I ascertained, by comparative experiments on alumine, as pure as it possibly could be, that this small dose of oxyd had no sensible influence on the results which I am about to give. The iron in the common sulphat of alumine is at its minimum of oxydation. None of it was precipitated by the alkaline prussiate till after the mixture had been exposed to the free air and the heat; and it may be easily proved that, if alumine extracted from alum was employed in the repetition of Humboldt's experiments, it was by the presence of the oxyd of iron that several chemists have been led into an error respecting the absorption of the oxygen gas of the atmosphere by an earth supposed to be pure, and which was not so. For alumine, purified by repeated solutions in potash, never, when moistened, exercised any other action on the oxygen gas of the atmosphere in the experiments I made on this subject. Common alum, sufficiently pure for the alumine extracted from it to give the same results in its purifications, may be often found.

that

that the quantity of the carbonic acid gas disengaged was not constant in the different operations, and that it appeared to me to vary in the ratio of the concentration of the alkaline carbonats, and in particular of the superabundant quantity which I added of these carbonats to decompose the sulphats. The precipitates in all these cases were washed in such a manner as to avoid every error in this ratio.

V. A hundred parts of the same sulphat of alumine, precipitated by carbonat of ammonia in excess, furnished only 23 parts of alumine dried at the temperature of the atmosphere. The earth dissolved in acids with a disengagement of carbonic acid gas, but it lost in aërian acid only *one and a half per cent.* during the operation.

Berthollet, in his ingenious researches on affinities, found that alumine precipitated by ammonia from potashed sulphat of alumine still retained potash and acid. To purify this earth, I dissolved it in muriatic acid, and precipitated it again by carbonat of ammonia. The 23 parts of alumine were, by this purification, reduced to 21 parts. They lost then one and a half *per cent.* of carbonic acid gas by their solution in the acids. They could not form octaëdral crystals with sulphuric acid; and the imponderable quantity of muriatic acid which they retained could not produce any sensible error. In the following experiments I shall give the name of *pure alumine* to the earth obtained from alum subjected to this double precipitation.

I divided the pure alumine into two parts, one of which was pulverised, and the other left in its natural state of aggregation. They were exposed to the open air for eighteen months on a tablet in my laboratory, after which period the pulverised alumine produced no effervescence\*. The alumine which had not been pulverised, and which was placed in the same circumstances, produced a very sensible one. This phenomenon inclined me to think that the effervescence of the alumine, which I believed to be in the state of carbonat, arose from the carbonat of ammonia retained in the unpulverised alumine, and which had been volatilised in the other, all the parts of which prevented free access to the external air. I, indeed, found that potash triturated with the effervescent alumine, disengaged it from ammonia, and did not produce the same effect on the same earth when pulverised.

\* This fact is contrary to that announced by Fourcroy. (*Système des Connoissances Chimiques*, tom. ii. p. 145.) He says alumine gradually takes up the carbonic acid gas of the atmosphere. It would be of importance to know the details of this observation, which, in my opinion, was never made but by the author here quoted.

VI. I precipitated by liquid ammonia a solution of pure alumine, and obtained, after the precipitate had been dried, a quantity of spongy alumine, equal in weight to that which I had obtained from the same quantity of a solution of alumine when I decomposed it by carbonat of ammonia, and when I did not add an excess of precipitant. A hundred parts of potashed sulphat of alumine, entirely decomposed by ammonia or the carbonat of ammonia, furnished 21 parts of spongy alumine dried in a temperature of between 72 and 85 degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer. These 21 parts were reduced to 9, by desiccation, in a violent fusing heat. A hundred parts of the alum which I employed, contained, then, no more than about nine parts of pure dried alumine: a proportion very different from that which some authors have ascribed to the composition of this salt.

VII. I dissolved alumine to saturation in nitric acid diluted with water, and placed in this solution a rhomboidal crystal of carbonat of lime. A slow effervescence was produced, which even continued for several weeks. The alumine deposited by this operation produced no effervescence with acids. On this occasion it appeared to be doubtful whether calcareous earth alone be a medium proper for uniting alumine with carbonic acid; and, if I thought there was reason to ascribe to this cause the great quantity of carbonic acid which I found in the dolomies, it was because I was deceived by the extraordinary quantity of alumine contained in some specimens which I analysed. Mr. Tennant had more reason to ascribe the properties of the dolomies to the triple combination of the carbonic acid with the calcareous earth and the magnesia, which the dolomies always contain in a large quantity, while the purest contain only an infinitely small quantity of alumine. It appears that the dolomie is to the *bitter-spath* of the Germans what marble is to calcareous spar.

I subjected to distillation alumine precipitated from its sulphat by carbonat of ammonia, and dried at the temperature of the atmosphere. I obtained from this operation, after a long and strong incandescence, only water, but no carbonic acid gas.

VIII. I thought I should be able to explain the experiment of Fourcroy, which proves the pure and simple combination of alumine with carbonic acid, because it is not disengaged with effervescence during the decomposition of aluminous solutions by alkaline carbonats, by ascribing its result, in part, to the triple and concrete formation of an aluminous combination of carbonic acid and alkali; but I abandoned that opinion by observing that, when a solution of alumine is decomposed

composed only in part by carbonat of soda and potash, an alumine is obtained, which makes no sensible effervescence with acids, though there was no effervescence during its precipitation. I then thought that the water of the solution, which must be a little diluted to produce no effervescence, might be alone sufficient to retain the carbonic acid. But this quantity of water, compared with the volume of the carbonic acid which ought to result from the decomposition of the alkaline carbonat, could retain by its own affinity for the carbonic acid only a very small part of that which remained in the solution. May we not here suppose, agreeably to the ideas of Berthollet respecting affinities, that the alumine precipitated contributes by its mass, conjointly with the acidiferous solution and the alkali, to retain the carbonic acid? We shall find hereafter that the carbonated water dissolves alumine. But this solution, when filtered, seems also to abandon its carbonic acid in the open air as easily as pure carbonated water.

IX. I have already mentioned (II.) what Bergman states, that when a solution of alumine is precipitated by alkaline carbonats, there is formed in the liquor, when it has been exposed several days to the free air and heat, an earthy deposit, arising from the expulsion of the carbonic acid which held it in solution. I repeated this experiment with all the alkalies saturated with carbonic acid, but I never could observe any precipitation posterior to that of the alumine by the alkaline carbonat; and I think it probable that the result Bergman obtained was because his alumine was not pure, or because his alkalies, being imperfectly saturated with carbonic acid, had dissolved a small quantity of earth. Besides, the precipitate I ought to have obtained would have been a combination of alumine and alkaline carbonat.

Being desirous to ascertain, by a more direct experiment than the preceding, if carbonated water was capable of dissolving alumine, I put into two-necked bottles pure alumine recently precipitated by carbonat of ammonia, and still moist. I diluted it with a great quantity of distilled water: I caused to circulate for eight hours, into this mixture, a current of carbonic acid gas. This water, when filtered, was subjected to ebullition: it immediately became turbid and deposited alumine, which potash was able to dissolve. The carbonated water of alumine became turbid also on being mixed with some drops of ammonia; and, at last, by the mere agitation of the corked bottle, in which it was, when only half full.

I collected two or three grains of the alumine, precipitated from the carbonated water by means of its exposure to the air:



it produced no effervescence by dissolving in acids, even when I made the proof, before it was completely dried at the temperature of the atmosphere. The case is the same with the alumine deposited at the bottom of bottles in which the carbonic acid gas had circulated.

X. Bergman, then, had reason to announce that alumine, carbonic acid, and water, can enter into combination, though the experiments on which he founded his assertion do not appear to me proper for proving it; but he ought not to have admitted, that alumine with carbonic acid formed a concrete carbonate.

On the other hand, Gren had some reason for saying that alumine, precipitated from its solutions by alkaline carbonates, did not present itself in the form of carbonate of alumine. But he ought not to have inferred that alumine has no affinity for carbonic acid, since we have seen that carbonated water dissolves that earth. Under these two points of view, both these chemists seem to have been deceived, though with opposite sentiments, as too often happens when a particular truth is given out as a general truth.

#### *Of Native Carbonates of Alumine.*

XI. Hitherto I have examined only those aluminous carbonates considered as the production of art. It now remains for me to speak of those which are considered as natural. I shall not examine whether the carbonic acid forms compound or ternary combinations with alumine and another earth or a metallic oxide. There is no need to say, that because these combinations exist, we ought to conclude that the carbonic acid forms with alumine a concrete carbonate. Bergman infers that the latter compound exists in nature, because the argil of Cologne, exposed to a strong heat, gave him several times its volume of carbonic acid gas. If we put out of consideration the ternary or quaternary combinations in which the argil of Cologne may be found, since it contains the half or the fourth of its weight of substances foreign to alumine, the conclusion of Bergman would be just, if it were certain that its earth contained no vegetable or animal matter. But as the greater part of the argils found at the surface of the earth contain some, and as they detonate slightly with nitre, little credit can be given to the observation of Bergman; especially as he adds, that the carbonic acid gas he obtained was mixed with hydrogen gas, which seems to announce here the decomposition of some vegetable or animal matter, or of water present with carbon in this argil\*.

\* See Home's Principles of Agriculture and Vegetation.

There is another earth of the same kind, but much freer from foreign principles. It is denoted in most authors under the name of the pure argil of Hales (*reine thoneside de Werner*), the place where it was found, in the garden of the college of Hales, and in the neighbourhood of an apothecary's shop; its exterior form, its small quantity, and its purity, have made some authors suppose that it was a production of art. This may be, but it merits no less the attention of naturalists, since it has characters which alumine prepared artificially has not. M. Lenz says, the pure argil is found in other places than at the college of Hales; but he does not say whether it be crystallized like that which is here alluded to.

M. Schreber, who analysed this substance, considers it as a combination of alumine with carbonic acid, water, and a little lime, siliceous matter, iron, inflammable matter, and, sometimes, gypsum. I have not been able to procure the details of the labour of this naturalist on this earth, but the small quantity (about five grammes or 77 grains) which I had at my disposal was sufficient to persuade me that it contained no carbonic acid. I shall here describe the principal external characters of it, according to the specimens from which I obtained my results. It is as white as snow; its external form is kidney or mushroom; it has a fine earthy fracture, is tender and almost friable; adheres little to the tongue, is somewhat translucent at the edges, and seems fine to the touch, but not fat\*.

\* Pure spongy or gelatinous alumine is not fat or unctuous, or at least it is not more so than any other earth reduced to the same state of division: it does not even become so by being mixed with water after it has been dried at the temperature of the atmosphere. Under these circumstances it cannot resolve itself with that liquid into a connected paste, more or less viscous, like the greater part of the native clays: alumine is indebted for its unctuousness, which is improperly considered as one of its essential characters, only to its mixture with other substances.

The case is the same with the *earthy odour*, which is considered as essential to moistened alumine, and which, in my opinion, does not belong to this earth, when disengaged from every combination. It is found that this odour decreases in argil in proportion as it is deprived of the oxide of iron. Moistened alumine, obtained from common alum, affects the organs of smell in a manner scarcely sensible; but the earthy odour no longer exists in alumine purified by potash, when it has been again moistened after being dried in the common temperature of the atmosphere. If a delicate smell can distinguish it at the moment of its precipitation, it is because the alumine, after having been dissolved once in potash, retains a small quantity of the oxide of iron; for alumine, purified in one operation by this last process, can furnish by alkaline prussiates, a quantity of prussiate of iron very superior to that which always exists in the purest alkaline prussiates. By means of trituration with oxide of iron, I communicated to inodorous alumine an aluminous or earthy odour. It is possible that this substance may communicate the same odour to other earths, for Vauquelin found that some chalcedonies exhaled an aluminous odour when triturated, though they contained no alumine.

By a microscope of a magnifying power equal to 200 or 300, it appeared, as Schreber has remarked, that it is composed of small transparent prismatic crystals, compressed and terminated by blunted pyramids. I was not able to discover this crystallization in alumine prepared artificially.

At the first degrees of incandescence it loses about two-thirds of its weight. Alumine loses only fifty-eight hundredths.

A decoction of it in water did not change test paper, but it became turbid by the oxalate of potash and solution of barytes. This solution, evaporated to dryness in a gentle heat, left a residuum which was only the 0.022 part of the alumine employed. It was composed of sulphate of lime, and a yellow matter, susceptible of being carbonated by combination, and similar to vegetable extract.

A gramme (15.44 grains) of the argil of Hales, dissolved cold, a hundredth part excepted, in nitric acid, without producing any effervescence. None was produced when the solution was made at a heat equal to 60° of Reaumur (167° Fahr.). The sulphuric acid dissolved it also cold, almost entirely, and without effervescence.

A solution of this earth by the nitric acid was not rendered turbid by muriate of platina.

The same solution was precipitated, cold, by carbonate of ammonia in excess. The liquor, when filtered, was exposed to ebullition, to try whether it contained glucina. By this operation it became pretty turbid; the new substance was carefully collected, and weighed, when dried at the temperature of the atmosphere, about seven-hundredths of the native argil: but I doubt whether it was glucina; for it produced no effervescence when dissolving in nitric acid, as glucina would have done in the like case, according to the experiments of Vauquelin. A solution of it in nitric acid in excess was not precipitated by prussiate of potash, oxalate of potash, and sulphuric acid; but it was by ammonia. This precipitate was soluble in potash; it was therefore not gadolinite. Was it a new substance, or alumine united to a base, which gave it the property of dissolving in carbonate of ammonia? Those who possess argil of Hales in sufficient quantity may be able to determine this question.

Potash was able to dissolve, an imponderable quantity of the oxide of iron excepted, the alumine precipitated from the nitric acid by the carbonate of ammonia in the preceding operation. This alumine, separated from potash, crystallized in octaedra with the alkaline addition requisite in such a case.

The argil of Hales, projected into nitre in fusion, produced no detonation; it showed only in obscurity a very faint blue

trace, which undulated at the surface of the salt. But this effect is doubtful: when projected on ignited iron, it retained a light scarcely sensible.

In the last place, I subjected to distillation, at a red heat, in a luted glass retort, one gramme and a half (23·16 grains) of this substance. I obtained some drops of a liquid transparent as water, and a quantity of air which did not exceed the capacity of the vessels used for distilling. This air contained one or two hundredths of carbonic acid gas; a quantity inferior to what I expected to obtain by the decomposition of water and the inflammable matter contained in the clay. The carbonic acid gas, naturally belonging to the air of the vessels anterior to the distillation, must be deducted from the estimation I have given.

XII. I shall recapitulate, in a few words, the principal results of these observations:

1st, Alumine does not form with carbonic acid a concrete carbonate of alumine; or, at least, no one has been able to form that combination.

2d, The substance, hitherto considered as artificial concrete carbonate of alumine, is the result of the union of alumine with alkali and carbonic acid. This acid does not, probably, enter into this combination but by its affinity for the alkali.

3d, Alumine does not seem to unite with carbonic acid but in the case when the latter is dissolved in water; when this earth precipitates itself from this solution by the volatilization of the carbonic acid, it does not appear in the state of carbonate.

4th, Native clays, considered by some authors as carbonates of alumine, did not appear to me to be in that state.

5th, The native argil of Hales, precipitated from its solutions in nitric acid by carbonate of ammonia in excess, leaves in solution in the latter salt, a substance or combination which deserves further examination.

[To be continued.]

V. *Description of a Horse without Hair.* By C. DE LASTEYRIE, Member of the Philomatic Society\*.

THE first men who observed nature, struck with the wonders which it continually presented to their minds, fell into the marvellous, because they were as yet unacquainted with its laws, its means, and its powers. Such is the origin

\* From the *Journal de Physique*, Floreal, an. 9.

of those ridiculous tales and absurd suppositions to be found in antient authors, and which have been transmitted, from age to age, till the period when mankind began to examine with more accuracy, and to make better observations.

By multiplying researches they have been rendered more exact: at present there is no necessity for believing a fact merely because it contains something of the marvellous, or is mentioned by such or such an author.

Is the horse without hair, which forms the subject of this article, to be considered as a new variety in the species, or are the characters by which this seems to be indicated a mere accident, produced by disease, or the effect of art? The proofs I have obtained, and the observations I have made on this animal, incline me to believe that it is an individual of a peculiar variety. "Instead of contracting the limits of its power," says Buffon, speaking of nature, "we must enlarge and extend them even to immensity; we must see nothing impossible, we must suppose every thing, and believe that every thing which can be really exists!" Though the number, indeed, of the travellers who give themselves the trouble to make observations is very inconsiderable, we however are daily made acquainted with new facts, and we see nature extended in proportion as we give extension to our researches. By comparing the countries, the productions of which are known with those which have not yet been examined by naturalists, it may be easily perceived that the field which remains for us to be passed over is of greater extent than that passed over by our predecessors. If the number of the substances contained in the bowels of the earth, and that of the beings which elude our researches at its surface, is prodigious, may we not also believe that there exist substances and beings more easily to be discovered, of which, however, we have as yet no accounts?

I shall now relate the history of the horse without hair and mane, such as I received it.—He was purchased, about ten years ago, at Vienna, by a Frenchman named Alpi, formerly employed in the menagerie of Versailles, by whom he was exhibited in several towns of Germany with other animals, and afterwards sold, for fifty louis, to the Veterinary School at Berlin. This horse had been taken from the Turks during the last war, and carried by an Austrian officer to Vienna. Alpi exhibited him under the name of the Horse of the Nile, and said he came from Africa. He yoked him to a cart on which he carried about his animals. Four years ago he was in the Veterinary College of Berlin.

This horse appears to me to be about twenty years of age;

he eats the same food, and in the same quantity, as common horses: he is meagre, as he always had been from the time he was brought to the Veterinary School. He is strong and vigorous, trots somewhat hard on account of his age, and because he has been employed in the draught. He is very sensible to cold, and therefore during winter is always kept exceedingly warm. His head is small and well made, the neck pretty, and the chest open; his legs, on which he stands well, are slender; but the rest of his body is not so beautiful, on account of his age and meagre state.

He differs from other horses only in the want of hair, the depression of his forehead, and the noise he makes when breathing. I have carefully observed all the parts of his body, even the interior of the ears, and I have found only a black bristle, about three-tenths of an inch in length, on the lower eye-lid of the left eye. His skin is of a black colour inclining to gray, with some white spots on the flanks and groin. It is plaited on the upper part of the chest, is very soft to the touch on the whole body, and has a shining and unctuous appearance. What gives reason to believe that the want of hair in this animal is neither the effect of art nor the result of disease is, that the skin on the nose, around the nostrils, and on the upper and lower lips, differs from that of other horses, and has all the characters above indicated: it has almost all the appearances of that of the Turkish dog. A very distinguishing character is the depression in the middle of the forehead, measuring from the anterior angle of the eyes and the angle of the mouth. This depression, which contracts the aperture formed by the nasal bone, occasions some embarrassment to the animal in breathing; and at each inspiration and expiration it makes a noise which may be compared to that made by a person when the nostrils are obstructed. This noise increases when the animal has been running, or employed in hard labour. He has, however, strong lungs and good wind.

VI. *Description of a newly invented Galvanometer, and an Account of some Experiments made with Volta's Pile upon several of the Gases.* By W. H. PEPYS jun. Esq.\*

**D**URING a course of experiments upon atmospheric electricity, with which I occupied myself in the year 1798, I

\* Communicated by the author.

had frequently occasion to make use of the gold-leaf electrometer invented by Mr. Bennet.

I had often been wishing that some instrument could be devised to measure the galvanic action of a plate of silver and one of zinc, when connected with the tongue and upper lip; and as some philosophers had all along maintained that the galvanic and electric fluid were the same, the delicate sensibility of the gold-leaf electrometer suggested the idea of accommodating it to the object I had in view, for which purpose I adopted the following construction:

Fig. 1. (Plate I.) represents the galvanometer complete, the top or lid, to facilitate the description, being shown above the glass cylinder instead of being inserted in its mouth, as it is when the instrument is in use. The top consists of two circular plates of brass fastened to each other, and attached to a cork which fits into the cylinder. The undermost plate has an oblong hole cut through it (as has also the cork), and from this hole a groove passes to the outer edge of the plate to admit a thin slip of silver AA, and allow it to slide backwards or forwards between the plates, for the purpose of moving the gold leaves *a*, attached to the silver, nearer to or further from the upright pieces B and C. This part of the construction is also shown in fig. 2. which represents the metallic part of the cover inverted, AA being the slip of silver. One end of the silver, viz. that which descends into the cylinder (fig. 1.), is slit, for the purpose of receiving the gold leaves.

BB, CC, are two pieces of zinc, the uprights of which can be made to approach to or recede from each other by means of a slide in the transverse pieces at the bottom of the jar, and which is represented in fig. 3. The two pieces of zinc are kept at the distance desired by means of the screw D, fig. 1 and 3.

The zinc BB, properly speaking, is of two pieces, attached by a joint at E to facilitate the arrangement when the instrument is intended to be put in action.

The bottom-part *m*, which receives the glass cylinder, is of box-wood, and is furnished with glass feet, FFF, for the purpose of occasional insulation.

The instrument being fitted up to my liking, I tried its effect by introducing the exterior end of the slip of silver between my upper lip and gum, and laying the moveable piece of zinc upon my tongue. The distance of the two pieces of zinc was  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of an inch. I could not perceive the smallest effect to take place. I tried it with the zinc pieces  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of an inch asunder, and also at the distance of  $\frac{1}{16}$ th, but still

without observing any divergence of the gold leaves or any peculiar taste.

When the gold came into absolute contact with the zinc the taste was instantly perceptible, in the same manner as when an immediate connection is established between zinc and silver, by bringing them into contact between the teeth after they have been properly disposed in the mouth; but I could never perceive, when they were sensibly asunder, the smallest effect, and therefore, after repeated fruitless attempts to increase the action by enlarging the surfaces of the metals in contact with the mouth, laid the instrument aside, as useless, except as a more delicate electrometer.

As I attributed my want of success not so much to any error either in the principle or construction of my instrument, as to the smallness of the galvanic charge, M. Volta had no sooner made his pile known, than it occurred to me, that, as a stronger charge might now be obtained, the instrument I had constructed would certainly be affected by it, *if the electric and galvanic fluid possessed identity.*

My friend, Mr. Henry Lawson, having constructed a pile, consisting of 80 pieces of zinc, and as many of silver, we made the experiment together. The silver of the galvanometer was connected with the upper piece of the pile, which was zinc, while the silver end of the pile was in contact with the zinc of the galvanometer. The sliding pieces BC were then adjusted, and, at the distance of 1-3d of an inch from each other, the gold leaves diverged: upon presenting excited glass they opened still further, proving it to be that state called plus, or positive.

We then reversed the connection, making the lower or zinc end of the galvanometer join the upper or zinc end of the pile, and the silver slip join the lower or silver end of the pile. In this case, excited glass made the leaves to close, while excited sealing-wax opened them further.

When we made this trial of the galvanometer, the pile was giving shocks, that were taken with a sensation equal to what would have been experienced from a charge of as much coated surface of electricity as would, if discharged through the galvanometer, have torn and destroyed the gold leaves, while by galvanism they were only diverged equal to about 1-4th of an inch: even sealing-wax slightly excited, presented to the instrument, kept the leaves in constant motion.

Since that time I have performed a number of experiments with Volta's pile; indeed, I have repeated almost all the experiments with it which have yet been made public, besides making



making several a little different from any I have yet heard of, and in all of them I have found the galvanometer so useful an instrument, that I can recommend it with some confidence to those who are fond of such experiments.

I shall not encroach upon the pages of the Philosophical Magazine by detailing the results of experiments in which others have anticipated me; but shall, as briefly as possible, state a few experiments respecting the action of the galvanic pile on several of the gases, which present some new facts on this interesting subject.

In these experiments an exhausted transfer was screwed upon the top of a graduated glass cylinder, open at the bottom. The cylinder being filled with water and placed over a pneumatic tub, was then charged with gas to any particular division, and the division noted, by which means the quantity allowed to ascend into the transfer, upon opening a cock interposed between it and the cylinder, was known; and consequently, whether any or what quantity of the gas under experiment was absorbed by the process.

I. The pile being placed, with a small tube containing distilled water, and connecting wires of fine silver, in the exhausted transfer, the quantity of atmospheric air admitted from the adjoining graduated cylinder was registered. After standing in this way for 36 hours, out of 200 cubic inches of atmospheric air, 40 were found to have been absorbed. During the whole time of the absorption, gas was formed in the small tube of water, and a flocculent oxyd was precipitated.

II. When oxygen gas, obtained from the oxymuriat of potash, was used, the power of the pile was considerably increased; the one wire gave out gas more rapidly, while a much more copious flocculent precipitate was formed by the other. Leaving this experiment during the night, 200 cubic inches of oxygen were found to have been absorbed by the morning. Water had ascended from the pneumatic tub, and not only filled the graduated cylinder, but risen so high into the transfer, that the pile was half immersed in it. The exhaustion, thus produced, maintained a column of water of about 16 inches in height.

III. Azotic gas, procured by the decomposition of atmospheric air by the sulphuret of potash, totally stopped the action of the pile, neither gas nor precipitate appearing in the small tube of water.

IV With hydrogen gas the effect was the same. I could not perceive that the pile had the smallest action.

It is proper that I should observe here, that the cloths interposed between each pair of metals in these experiments were

were moistened with a solution of common salt. If the cloths be soaked in acids, the result, as every one knows, will be very different; the pile will then act as powerfully even in *vacuo* as in atmospheric air.

An anonymous correspondent, in the last number of the *Philosophical Magazine*, notices the increased action of the pile by acids; but because he finds that the alkalies, particularly pure ammonia, also increase its action most powerfully, infers, that the fluid excited in the pile does not arise from the action of acids, or from *any combination of oxygen with the metals*. Before making such an inference, he ought to have tried his pile in such circumstances as would have precluded the possibility of oxygen having access to it. In *vacuo* his pile would have speedily ceased to act, even with solutions of alkali interposed between the pairs of plates. He ought also to have examined the state of the residual water in the two glasses, connected by means of a syphon, before he proceeded to overturn the Lavoisierian system from the circumstance of oxygen gas being produced in the one glass and hydrogen gas in the other.

The last paragraph in his paper is equally inconclusive, where he would infer, because an electrometer gives signs of negative electricity when a drop of water is let fall upon a piece of red-hot iron placed upon it, that therefore positive electricity and water form hydrogen air. The presence of hydrogen is not necessary to the electrometer indicating negative electricity; if the water be converted into vapour, the effect is produced: indeed, the vapour of any kind of liquid produces the negative state.

VII. *Observations on the Means of increasing the Quantities of Heat obtained in the Combustion of Fuel.* By Count RUMFORD\*.

IT is a fact which has been long known, that clays, and several other incombustible substances, when mixed with sea-coal, in certain proportions, cause the coal to give out more heat in its combustion than it can be made to produce when it is burnt pure or unmixed; but the cause of this increase of heat does not appear to have been yet investigated with that attention which so extraordinary and important a circumstance seems to demand.

Daily experience teaches us, that all bodies—those which

\* From the *Journals of the Royal Institution of Great Britain*.

are incombustible, as well as those which are combustible, and actually burning,—throw off, in all directions, heat, or rather calorific (heat-making) rays, which generate heat wherever they are stopped or absorbed: but common observation was hardly sufficient to show any perceptible difference between the quantities of calorific rays thrown off by different bodies, when heated to the same temperature, or exposed in the same fire; although the quantities so thrown off might be, and probably are, very different.

It has lately been ascertained, that when the sides and back of an open chimney fire-place, in which coals are burned, are composed of fire-bricks, and heated red-hot, they throw off into the room incomparably more heat than all the coals that could possibly be put into the grate, even supposing them to burn with the greatest possible degree of brightness. Hence it appears that a red-hot burning coal does not send off near so many calorific rays as a piece of red-hot brick or stone, of the same form and dimensions; and this interesting discovery will enable us to make very important improvements in the construction of our fire-places, and also in the management of our fires.

The fuel, instead of being employed to heat the room directly, or by the direct rays from the fire, should be so disposed or placed as to heat the back and sides of the grate; which must always be constructed of fire-brick or fire-stone, and never of iron or of any other metal. Few coals, therefore, when properly placed, make a much better fire than a larger quantity; and shallow grates, when they are constructed of proper materials, throw more heat into a room, and with a much less consumption of fuel, than deep grates; for a large mass of coals in the grate arrests the rays which proceed from the back and sides of the grate, and prevents their coming into the room; or, as fires are generally managed, it prevents the back and sides of the grate from ever being sufficiently heated to assist much in heating the room, even though they be constructed of good materials, and large quantities of coals be consumed in them.

It is possible, however, by a simple contrivance, to make a good and an economical fire in almost any grate, though it would always be advisable to construct fire-places on good principles, or to improve them by judicious alterations, rather than to depend on the use of additional inventions for correcting their defects.

To make a good fire in a bad grate, the bottom of the grate must be first covered with a single layer of balls, made of good fire-bricks or artificial fire-stone, well burnt, each  
ball

ball being perfectly globular, and about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter. On this layer of balls the fire is to be kindled, and, in filling the grate; more balls are to be added with the coals that are laid on; care must, however, be taken in this operation to mix the coals and the balls well together, otherwise, if a number of the balls should get together in a heap, they will cool, not being kept red-hot by the combustion of the surrounding fuel, and the fire will appear dull in that part; but if no more than a due proportion of the balls are used, and if they are properly mixed with the coals, they will all, except it be those perhaps at the bottom of the grate, become red-hot, and the fire will not only be very beautiful, but it will send off a vast quantity of radiant heat into the room, and will continue to give out heat for a great length of time. It is the opinion of several persons who have for a considerable time practised this method of making their fires, that more than one-third of the fuel usually consumed may be saved by this simple contrivance. It is very probable that, with careful and judicious management, the saving would amount to one-half, or fifty per cent.

As these balls, made in moulds, and burnt in a kiln, would cost very little, and as a set of them would last a long time, probably several years, the saving of expense in heating rooms by chimney fires with bad grates, in this way, is obvious; but still it should be remembered, that a saving quite as great may be made by altering the grate, and making it a good fire-place.

In using these balls, care must be taken to prevent their accumulating at the bottom of the grate. As the coals go on to consume, the balls mixed with them will naturally settle down towards the bottom of the grate, and the tongs must be used occasionally to lift them up; and, as the fire grows low, it will be proper to remove a part of them, and not to replace them in the grate till more coals are introduced. A little experience will show how a fire made in this manner can be managed to the greatest advantage, and with the least trouble.

Balls made of pieces of any kind of well-burnt hard brick, though not equally durable with fire-brick, will answer very well, provided they be made perfectly round; but if they are not quite globular their flat sides will get together, and by obstructing the free passage of the air amongst them, and amongst the coals, will prevent the fire from burning clear and bright.

The best composition for making these balls, when they are formed in moulds, and afterwards dried and burnt in a kiln,

kiln, is pounded crucibles mixed up with moistened Sturbridge clay; but good balls may be made with any very hard burnt common bricks, reduced to a coarse powder, and mixed with Sturbridge clay, or even with common clay. The balls should always be made so large as not to pass through between the front bars of a grate.

These balls have one advantage, which is peculiar to them, and which might perhaps recommend the use of them to the curious, even in fire-places constructed on the best principles; they cause the cinders to be consumed almost entirely; and even the very ashes may be burnt, or made to disappear, if care be taken to throw them repeatedly upon the fire when it burns with an intense heat. It is not difficult to account for this effect in a satisfactory manner, and in accounting for it we shall explain a circumstance on which it is probable that the great increase of the heat of an open fire, where these balls are used, may, in some measure, depend. The small particles of coal and of cinder which, in a common fire, fall through the bottom of the grate and escape combustion, when these balls are used can hardly fail to fall and lodge on some of them; and, as they are intensely hot, these small bodies which alight upon them in their fall, are soon heated red-hot, and disposed to take fire and burn; and, as fresh air from below the grate is continually making its way upwards amongst the balls, every circumstance is highly favourable to the rapid and complete combustion of these small inflammable bodies. But if these small pieces of coal and cinder should, in their fall, happen to alight upon the metallic bars which form the bottom of the grate; as these bars are conductors of heat, and, on account of that circumstance, as well as of their situation, *below* the fire, never can be made very hot, any small particle of fuel that happens to come into contact with them, not only cannot take fire, but would cease to burn should it arrive in a state of actual combustion.

These facts are very important, and well deserving of the attention of those who may derive advantage from the improvement of fire-places, and the œconomy of fuel.

There are some circumstances which strongly indicate that an admixture of incombustible bodies with fuel, and especially with coal, cause an increase of the heat even when the fuel is burnt in a closed fire-place. No fire-place can well be contrived more completely closed than those of the iron stoves in common use in the Netherlands; but in these stoves, which are heated by coal fires, a large proportion of wet clay is always coarsely mixed with the coals before they are introduced into the fire-place. If this practice had not been found to be  
useful,

useful, it would certainly never have obtained generally; nor would it have been continued, as it has been, for more than two hundred years.

The combination of different substances, combustible and incombustible, to form, artificially, various kinds of cheap and pleasant fuel, particularly adapted for the different processes in which the fuel is employed, is a subject well worthy of the attention of enterprising and ingenious men. How much excellent fuel, for instance, might be made, with proper additions and proper management, of the mountains of refuse coal-dust that lie useless at the mouths of coal-pits? and how much would it contribute to cleanliness and elegance if the use of improved coke, or of hard and light fire-balls, could be generally introduced in our houses and kitchens, instead of crude, black, powdery, dirty sea-coal! Of the great economy that would result from such a change, there cannot be the smallest doubt.

It is a melancholy truth, but, at the same time, a most indisputable fact, that, while the industry and ingenuity of millions are employed, with unceasing activity, in inventing, improving, and varying, those superfluities which wealth and luxury introduce into society, no attention whatever is paid to the improvement of those common necessaries of life on which the subsistence of all, and the comforts and enjoyments of the great majority of mankind, absolutely depend.

Much will be done for the benefit of society, if means can be devised to call the attention of the active and benevolent to this long neglected, but most interesting, subject.

The Royal Institution seems to be well calculated to facilitate and expedite the accomplishment of this important object. Indeed, it is more than probable that this precisely is the object which was principally had in view in the foundation and arrangement of that establishment.

VIII. *On the Use of Steam as a Vehicle for conveying Heat from one Place to another.* By Count RUMFORD\*.

**M**ORE than fifty years ago, colonel William Cook, in a paper presented by him to the Royal Society, and published in their Transactions, made a proposal for warming rooms by means of metallic tubes filled with steam, and communicating with a boiler situated out of the room; which proposal was accompanied by an engraving, which

\* From the *Journals of the Royal Institution of Great Britain*, vol. i.

showed, in a manner perfectly clear and distinct, how this might be effected. Since that time this scheme has frequently been put in practice, with success, both in this country and on the continent\*. Many attempts have likewise been made, at different periods, to heat liquids by means of steam introduced into them; but most of these have failed: and, indeed, until it was known that fluids are nonconductors of heat, and, consequently, that heat cannot be made to *descend* in them (which is a recent discovery), these attempts could hardly succeed; for, in order to their being successful, it is absolutely necessary that the tube which conveys the hot steam should open into the lowest part of the vessel which contains the liquid to be heated, or on a level with its bottom;—but as long as the erroneous opinion obtained, that heat could pass in fluids in all directions, there did not appear to be any reason for placing the opening of the steam-tube at the bottom of the vessel, while many were at hand which pointed out other places as being more convenient for it.

But to succeed in heating liquids by steam, it is necessary, not only that the steam should enter the liquid at the bottom of the vessel which contains it, but also that it should enter it coming from above. The steam-tube should be in a vertical position, and the steam should *descend* through it previous to its entering the vessel, and mixing with the liquid which it is to heat; otherwise, this liquid will be in danger of being forced back by this opening into the steam-boiler; for the hot steam, being suddenly condensed on coming into contact with the cold liquid, a vacuum will necessarily be formed in the end of the tube; into which vacuum the liquid in the vessel, pressed by the whole weight of the incumbent atmosphere, will rush with great force and with a loud noise; but if this tube be placed in a vertical position, and if it be made to rise to the height of six or seven feet, the liquid which is thus forced into its lower end will not have time to rise to that height before it will be met by steam, and obliged to return back into the vessel. There will be no difficulty in arranging the apparatus in such a manner as effectually to prevent the liquid to be heated from being forced backwards into the steam-boiler; and, when this is done, and some other necessary precautions to prevent accidents are taken, steam may be employed with great advantage for heating

\* Although one should naturally imagine that the notoriety of these facts would have been sufficient to prevent all attempts in our days to claim a right to this invention, yet it is said that a patent for it was taken out only a few years ago.

liquids, and for keeping them hot, in a variety of cases, in which fire, applied immediately to the bottoms of the containing vessels, is now used.

In dyeing, for instance, and in brewing, and in the processes of many other arts and manufactures, the adoption of this method of applying heat would be attended, not only with a great saving of labour and of fuel, but also of a considerable saving of expense in the purchase and repairs of boilers, and of other expensive machinery: for, when steam is used instead of fire for heating their contents, boilers may be made extremely thin and light; and, as they may easily be supported and strengthened by hoops and braces of iron, and other cheap materials, they will cost but little, and seldom stand in need of repairs. To these advantages we may add others of still greater importance: boilers intended to be heated in this manner may, without the smallest difficulty, be placed in any part of a room at any distance from the fire, and in situations in which they may be approached freely on every side. They may, moreover, easily be so surrounded with wood, or with other cheap substances which form warm covering, as most completely to confine the heat within them, and prevent its escape. The tubes, by which the steam is brought from the principal boiler, (which tubes may conveniently be suspended just below the ceiling of the room,) may, in like manner, be covered so as almost entirely to prevent all loss of heat by the surfaces of them; and this to whatever distances they may be made to extend.

In suspending these steam-tubes, care must, however, be taken to lay them in a situation *not perfectly horizontal* under the ceiling, but to incline them at a small angle, making them rise gradually from their junction with the top of a large vertical steam-tube, connecting them with the steam-boiler, quite to their farthest extremities: for, when these tubes are so placed, it is evident that all the water formed in them, in consequence of the condensation of the steam in its passage through them, will run backwards and fall into the boiler, instead of accumulating in them, and obstructing the passage of the steam, which it would not fail to do were there any considerable bends or wavings, upwards and downwards, in these tubes, or of running forward and descending with the steam into the vessels containing the liquids to be heated, which would happen if these tubes inclined downwards instead of inclining upwards as they recede from the boiler.

In order that clear and distinct ideas may be formed of the various parts of this apparatus, even without figures, I shall distinguish each part by a specific name. The vessel in which water



water is boiled in order to generate steam, and which, in its construction, may be made to resemble the boiler of a steam-engine, I shall call the *steam-boiler*: the vertical tube, which, rising up from the top of the boiler, conveys the steam into the tubes (nearly horizontal), which are suspended from the ceiling of the room, I shall call the *prime conductor*: to the horizontal tubes I shall give the name of *horizontal conductors*, or simply, *conductors of steam*: and to the (smaller) tubes, which, descending perpendicularly from these *horizontal conductors*, convey the steam to the liquids which are to be heated, I shall, exclusively, appropriate the appellation of *steam-tubes*.

The vessels in which the liquids are put that are to be heated, I shall call the *containing vessels*. These vessels may be made of any form; and, in many cases, they may, without any inconvenience, be constructed of wood, or of other cheap materials, instead of being made of costly metals, by which means a very heavy expense may be avoided.

Each steam-tube must descend perpendicularly from the horizontal conductor, with which it is connected, to the level of the bottom of the containing vessel to which it belongs; and, moreover, must be furnished with a good brass cock, perfectly steam-tight; which may best be placed at the height of about six feet above the level of the floor of the room.

This steam-tube may either descend within the vessel to which it belongs, or on the outside of it, as shall be found most convenient. If it comes down on the outside of the vessel, it must enter it at its bottom, by a short horizontal bend; and its junction with the bottom of the vessel must be well secured, to prevent leakage. If it comes down into the vessel, on the inside of it, it must descend to the bottom of it, or at least to within a very few inches of the bottom of it, otherwise the liquid in the vessel will not be uniformly and equally heated.

When the steam-tube is brought down on the inside of the containing vessel, it may either come down perpendicularly, and without touching the sides of it, or it may come down on one side of the vessel, and in contact with it.

When several steam-tubes, belonging to different containing vessels, are connected with one and the same horizontal steam conductor, the upper end of each of these tubes, instead of being simply attached, by folding, to the under side of the conductor, must enter, at least one inch, within the cavity of it; otherwise the water resulting from a condensation of a part of the steam in the conductor, by the cold air which surrounds it, instead of finding its way back into

the steam-boiler, will descend through the steam-tubes and mix with the liquids in the vessels below; but when the open ends of these tubes project upwards within the steam conductor, though it be but to a small height above the level of its under side, it is evident that this accident cannot happen.

It is not necessary to observe here, that, in order that the ends of the steam-tubes may project within the horizontal conductor, the diameters of the former must be considerably less than the diameter of the latter.

To prevent the loss of heat arising from the cooling of the different tubes through which the steam must pass in coming from the boiler, all those tubes should be well defended from the cold air of the atmosphere by means of warm covering; but this may easily be done, and at a very trifling expense. The horizontal conductors may be inclosed within square wooden tubes, and surrounded on every side by charcoal-dust, fine sawdust, or even by wool; and the steam-tubes and prime conductor may be surrounded, first by three or four coatings of strong paper, firmly attached to them by paste or glue, and covered with a coating of varnish, and then by a covering of thick coarse cloth. It will likewise be advisable to cover the horizontal conductors with several coatings of paper; for, if the paper be put on to them while it is wet with the paste or glue, and if care be taken to put it on in long slips or bands, wound regularly round the tube in a spiral line, from one end of it to the other, this covering will be useful, not only by confining more effectually the heat, but also by adding very much to the strength of the tube, and rendering it unnecessary to employ thick and strong sheets of metal in the construction of it.

However extraordinary and incredible it may appear, I can assert it as a fact, which I have proved by repeated experiments, that if a hollow tube, constructed of sheet copper  $\frac{1}{16}$  of an inch in thickness, be covered by a coating only twice as thick, or  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch in thickness, formed of layers of strong paper, firmly attached to it by good glue, the strength of the tube will be more than doubled by this covering. I found by experiments the most unexceptionable and decisive, (of which I intend, at some future period, to give to the public a full and detailed account,) that the strength of paper is such, when several sheets of it are firmly attached together with glue, that a solid cylinder of this substance, the transverse section of which should amount to only one superficial inch, would sustain a weight of 30,000 lbs. avoirdupois, or above 13 tons, suspended to it, without being pulled asunder or broken. The strength of hemp is still  
much

much greater, when it is pulled equally, in the direction of the length of its fibres. I found, from the results of my experiments with this substance, that a cylinder of the size above mentioned, composed of the straight fibres of hemp, glued together, would sustain 92,000 lbs. without being pulled asunder.

A cylinder, of equal dimensions, composed of the strongest iron I could ever meet with, would not sustain more than 66,000 lbs. weight; and the iron must be very good not to be pulled asunder with a weight equal to 55,000 lbs. avoirdupois.

I shall not, in this place, enlarge on the many advantages that may be derived from a knowledge of these curious facts. I have mentioned them now in order that they may be known to the public; and that ingenious men, who have leisure for these researches, may be induced to turn their attention to a subject, not only very interesting on many accounts, but which promises to lead to most important improvements in mechanics.

I cannot return from this digression without just mentioning one or two results of my experimental investigations relative to the force of cohesion, or strength of bodies, which, certainly, are well calculated to excite the curiosity of men of science.

The strength of bodies of different sizes, similar in form, and composed of the same substance, or the forces by which they resist being pulled asunder by weights suspended to them, and acting in the direction of their lengths; are not in the simple ratio of the areas of their transverse sections, or of their fractures, but in a higher ratio, and this ratio is different in different substances.

The form of a body has a considerable influence on its strength, even when it is pulled in the direction of its length.

All bodies, even the most brittle, appear to be torn asunder, or their particles separated, or fibres broken, one after the other; and hence it is evident, that that form must be most favourable to the strength of any given body, pulled in the direction of its length, which enables the greatest number of its particles, or longitudinal fibres, to be separated to the greatest possible distance (short of that at which the force of cohesion is overcome), before any of them have been forced beyond that limit.

It is more than probable, that the apparent strength of different substances depends much more on the number of their particles that come into action before any of them are forced beyond the limits of the attraction of cohesion, than on any

specific difference in the intensity of that force in those substances.

But to return to the subject more immediately under consideration. As it is essential that the steam employed in heating liquids, in the manner before described, should enter the containing vessel at, or very near, its bottom, it is evident that this steam must be sufficiently strong, or elastic, to overcome, not only the pressure of the atmosphere, but also the additional pressure of the superincumbent liquid in the vessel; the steam-boiler must therefore be made strong enough to confine the steam, when its elasticity is so much increased by means of additional heat, as to enable it to overcome that resistance. This increase of the elastic force of the steam need not, however, in any case, exceed a pressure of five or six pounds upon a square inch of the boiler, or one-third part, or one-half, of an atmosphere.

It is not necessary for me to observe here, that in this, and also in all other cases where steam is used as a vehicle for conveying heat from one place to another, it is indispensably necessary to provide safety-valves of two kinds; the one for letting a part of the steam escape, when, on the fire being suddenly increased, the steam becomes so strong as to expose the boiler to the danger of being burst by it; the other for admitting air into the boiler, when, in consequence of the diminution of the heat, the steam in the boiler is condensed, and a vacuum is formed in it; and when, without this valve, there would be danger, either of having the sides of the boiler crushed, and forced inwards by the pressure of the atmosphere from without; or of having the liquid in the containing vessels forced upwards into the horizontal steam conductors, and from thence into the steam-boiler. This last-mentioned accident, however, cannot happen, unless the cocks in some of the steam-tubes happen to be open. The two valves effectually prevent all accidents.

The reader will, no doubt, be more disposed to pay attention to what has here been advanced, on this interesting subject, when he is informed that the proposed scheme has already been executed on a very large scale, and with complete success, and that the above details are little more than exact descriptions of what actually exists.

A great mercantile and manufacturing house at Leeds, that of Messrs. Gott and Co., had the courage, notwithstanding the mortifying prediction of all their neighbours, and the ridicule with which the scheme was attempted to be treated, to erect a dyeing-house, on a very large scale indeed, on the principles here described and recommended.

On my visit to Leeds the last summer, I waited on Mr. Gott, who was then mayor of the town, and who received me with great politeness, and showed me the cloth halls, and other curiosities of the place; but nothing he showed me interested me half so much as his own truly noble manufactory of superfine woollen cloths. I had seen few manufactories so extensive, and none so complete in all its parts. It was burnt to the ground the year before I saw it, and had just been rebuilt, on a larger scale, and with great improvements in almost every one of its details. The reader may easily conceive that I felt no small degree of satisfaction on going into the dyeing-house to find it fitted up on principles which I had had some share in bringing into repute, and which Mr. Gott told me he had adopted in consequence of the information he had acquired in the perusal of my seventh Essay. He assured me that the experiment had answered, even far beyond his most sanguine expectations; and, as a strong proof of the utility of the plan, he told me that his next door neighbour, who is a dyer by profession, and who, at first, was strongly prejudiced against these innovations, has lately adopted them, and is now convinced that they are real improvements. Mr. Gott assured me that he had no doubt but that they would be adopted by every dyer in Great Britain in the course of a very few years.

The dyeing-house of Messrs. Gott and Co. which is situated on the ground floor of the principal building of the manufactory, is very spacious, and contains a great number of coppers of different sizes; and as these vessels, some of which are very large, are distributed about promiscuously, and apparently without any order in their arrangement, in two spacious rooms, (each copper appearing to be insulated, and to have no connection whatever with the others,) all of them together form a very singular appearance. The rooms are paved with flat stones, and the brims of all the coppers, great and small, are placed at the same height, about three feet, above the pavement. Some of these coppers contain upwards of 1800 gallons; and they are all heated by steam from one steam-boiler, which is situated in a corner of one of the rooms.

The horizontal tubes, which serve to conduct the steam from the boiler to the coppers, are suspended just below the ceiling of the rooms: they are made, some of lead, and some of cast iron, and are from four to five inches in diameter; but when I saw them they were naked, or without any covering to confine the heat. On my observing to Mr. Gott, that coverings for them would be useful, he told me that it was

intended that they should be covered, and that coverings would be provided for them.

The vertical steam-tubes, by which the steam passes down from the horizontal steam conductors into the coppers, are all constructed of lead, and are from  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter; being made larger or smaller according to the sizes of the coppers to which they belong. These steam-tubes all pass down on the outsides of their coppers, and enter them horizontally at the level of their bottoms. Each copper is furnished with a brass cock for letting off its contents; and it is filled with water from a cistern at a distance, which is brought to it by a leaden pipe. The coppers are all surrounded by thin circular brick walls, which serve not only to support the coppers, but also to confine the heat.

The rapidity with which these coppers may be heated, by means of steam, is truly astonishing. Mr. Gott assured me that one of the largest of them, containing upwards of 1800 gallons, when filled with cold water from the cistern, requires no more than half an hour to heat it till it actually boils! By the greatest fire that could be made under such a copper, with coals, it would hardly be possible to make it boil in less than an hour.

It is easy to perceive that the saving of time which will result from the adoption of this new mode of applying heat will be very great; and it is likewise evident that it may be increased, almost without limitation, merely by augmenting the diameter of the steam-tube: care must, however, be taken that the boiler be sufficiently large to furnish the quantities of steam required. The saving of fuel will also be very considerable: Mr. Gott informed me that, from the best calculation he had been able to make, it would amount to near two-thirds of the quantity formerly expended, when each copper was heated by a separate fire.

But these savings are far from being the only advantages that will be derived from the introduction of these improvements in the management of heat: there is one, of great importance indeed, not yet mentioned, which alone would be sufficient to recommend the very general adoption of them. As the heat communicated by steam can never exceed the mean temperature of boiling water by more than a very few degrees, the substances exposed to it can never be injured by it. In many arts and manufactures this circumstance will be productive of great advantages, but in none will its utility be more apparent than in cookery, and especially in public kitchens, where great quantities of food are prepared in large boilers; for, when the heat is conveyed in this manner, all the

the labour now employed in stirring about the contents of those boilers, to prevent the victuals from being spoiled by burning to the bottoms of them, will be unnecessary, and the loss of heat occasioned by this stirring prevented; and, instead of expensive coppers, or metallic boilers, which are difficult to be kept clean, and often stand in need of repairs, common wooden tubs may, with great advantage, be used as culinary vessels; and their contents may be heated by portable fire-places, by means of steam-boilers attached to them.

As these portable fire-places and their steam-boilers may, without the smallest inconvenience, be made of such weight, form, and dimensions, as to be easily transported from one place to another by two men, and be carried through a doorway of the common width, (with this machinery, and the steam-tubes belonging to it, and a few wooden tubs,) a complete public kitchen, for supplying the poor, and others, with soups; and also with puddings, vegetables, meat, and all other kinds of food prepared by boiling, might be established in half an hour, in any room in which there is a chimney (by which the smoke from the portable fire-place can be carried off); and, when the room should be no longer wanted as a kitchen, it might, in a few minutes, be cleared of all this culinary apparatus, and made ready to be used for any other purpose.

This method of conveying heat is peculiarly well adapted for heating baths; it is likewise highly probable that it would be found useful in the bleaching business, and in washing linen. It would also be very useful in all cases where it is required to keep any liquid at about the boiling point for a long time without making it boil; for the quantity of heat admitted may be very nicely regulated by means of the brass cock belonging to the steam-tube. Mr. Gott showed me a boiler in which shreds of skins were digesting in order to make glue, which was heated in this manner; and in which the heat was so regulated, that, although the liquid never actually boiled, it always appeared to be upon the very point of beginning to boil.

This temperature had been found to be best calculated for making good glue. Had any other *lower* temperature been found to answer better, it might have been kept up with the same ease, and with equal precision, by regulating properly the quantity of steam admitted.

I need not say how much this country is obliged to Mr. Gott and his worthy colleagues. To the spirited exertions

tions of such men, who abound in no other country, we owe one of the proudest distinctions of our national character—that of being an enlightened and an enterprising people.

IX. *An Account of a new Eudiometer.* By Mr. DAVY\*.

**T**HE dependance of the health and existence of animals upon a peculiar state of the atmosphere, and the relations of this state to processes connected with the most essential wants of life, have given interest and importance to inquiries concerning the composition and properties of atmospheric air.

This elastic fluid has been long known to consist chiefly of oxygen and nitrogen mingled together, or in a state of loose combination, and holding in solution water.

A variety of processes have been instituted with the view of determining the relative proportions of the two gases, but most of them have involved sources of inaccuracy; and lately all, except two (the slow combustion of phosphorus, and the action of liquid sulphurets,) have been generally abandoned.

Both phosphorus and solution of sulphuret of potash absorb the whole of the oxygen of atmospheric air at common temperatures, and they do not materially alter the volume, or the properties of the residual nitrogen; but their operation is extremely slow, and in many cases it is difficult to ascertain the period at which the experiment is completed.

I have lately employed as an eudiometrical substance the solution of green muriate, or sulphate, of iron, impregnated with nitrous gas; and I have found that it is in some respects superior to many of the bodies heretofore used, as it rapidly condenses oxygen without acting upon nitrogen, and requires for its application only a very simple and a very portable apparatus.

This fluid is made by transmitting nitrous gas through green muriate, or sulphate, of iron, dissolved to saturation in water †. As the gas is absorbed, the solution becomes of a deep olive-brown, and when the impregnation is completed it appears opaque and almost black. The process is apparently owing to a simple elective attraction; in no case is the gas decomposed; and under the exhausted receiver it assumes its

\* From the *Journals of the Royal Institution of Great Britain*, vol. i.

† Dr. Priestley first observed this process: for a particular account of it, see *Researches, Chemical and Philosophical*, p. 152. Johnson.



elastic form, leaving the fluid, with which it was combined, unaltered in its properties.

The instruments necessary for ascertaining the composition of the atmosphere, by means of impregnated solutions, consist simply of a small graduated tube, having its capacity divided into one hundred parts, and greatest at the open end; and of a vessel for containing the fluid.

The tube, after being filled with the air to be examined, is introduced into the solution; and, that the action may be more rapid, gently moved from a perpendicular towards a horizontal position. Under these circumstances the air is rapidly diminished; and, in consequence of the dark colour of the fluid, it is easy to discover the quantity of absorption. In a few minutes the experiment is completed, and the whole of the oxygen condensed by the nitrous gas in the solution in the form of nitrous acid.

In all eudiometrical processes with impregnated solutions, the period at which the diminution is at a stand must be accurately observed; for, shortly after this period, the volume of the residual gas begins to be a little increased, and, after some hours, it will often fill a space greater by several of the hundred parts on the scale of the tube, than that which it occupied at the maximum of absorption.

This circumstance depends upon the slow decomposition of the nitrous acid (formed during the experiment) by the green oxide of iron, and the consequent production of a small quantity of æriform fluid (chiefly nitrous gas)\*; which, having no affinity for the red muriate, or sulphate, of iron produced, is gradually evolved, and mingled with the residual nitrogen.

The impregnated solution with green muriate is more rapid in its operation than the solution with green sulphate. In cases when these salts cannot be obtained in a state of absolute purity, the common or mixed sulphate of iron may be employed. One cubic inch of moderately strong impregnated solution is capable of absorbing five or six cubic inches of oxygen, in common processes; but the same quantity must never be employed for more than one experiment.

A number of comparative experiments, made on the constitution of the atmosphere at the Hotwells, Bristol, in July,

\* The decomposition of nitrous acid, by solutions containing oxyde of iron, at its minimum of oxydation, is a very complex process. The green oxyde, during its conversion into red oxyde, not only decomposes the acid, but likewise acts upon the water of the solution; and ammoniac is sometimes formed, and small portions of nitrous oxyde and nitrogene evolved with the nitrous gas,

August, and September, 1800, with phosphorus, sulphurets of alkalies, and impregnated solution, demonstrated the accuracy of the processes in which the last substance was properly employed. The diminutions given by the sulphurets were indeed always greater, by a minute quantity, than those produced by phosphorus and impregnated solutions: but the reason of this will be obvious to those who have studied the subject of Eudiometry. In no instance was it found that 100 parts in volume of air contained more than 21 of oxygen: and the variations connected with different winds, and different states of temperature, moisture, &c. were too small, and too often related to accidental circumstances, to be accurately noticed.

In analysing the atmosphere in different places, by means of impregnated solutions, I have never been able to ascertain any notable difference in the proportions of its constituent parts. Air, collected on the sea at the mouth of the Severn, on October the 3d, 1800, which must have passed over much of the Atlantic, as the wind was blowing strong from the west, was found to contain 21 per cent. of oxygen in volume; and this was nearly the proportion in air sent from the coast of Guinea, to Dr. Beddoes, by two surgeons of Liverpool.

If we compare these results with the results gained more than twenty years ago, by Mr. Cavendish, from experiments on the composition of atmospherical air, made at London and Kensington; considering, at the same time, the researches of Berthollet in Egypt and at Paris, and those of Marti in Spain, we shall find strong reasons for concluding that the atmosphere, in all places exposed to the influence of the winds, contains very nearly the same proportions of oxygen and nitrogen: a circumstance of great importance; for, by teaching us that the different degrees of salubrity of air do not depend upon differences in the quantities of its principal constituent parts, it ought to induce us to institute researches concerning the different substances capable of being dissolved or suspended in the air, which are noxious to the human constitution; particularly as an accurate knowledge of their nature and properties would probably enable us, in a great measure, to guard against, or destroy, their baneful effects.

X. *An Account of the Improvements of the Port of London, and more particularly of the intended Bridge, consisting of a single Arch of 600 Feet Span.*

**N**OTHING tends so much to promote the improvements of a state, as the establishing of an easy and uninterrupted communication through all its districts. It has therefore been a leading object with every well-wisher of his country, to render the general intercourse as perfect and convenient as possible. Public roads and bridges have been the means chiefly employed to establish this intercourse: bridges, as requiring scientific and mechanical knowledge, and, in many cases, the utmost exertions of talents and skill, have frequently engaged the attention of persons of eminence and learning.

It would be an amusing task to trace the progress of this useful art, from the rude efforts of the savage, in his unassisted state, to the magnificent works of civilized nations, when science, wealth, and increased population, have united to overcome difficulties considered before as unsurmountable.

When a work is to be performed, mankind, at first, make use of the materials which are nearest at hand, and which require the least skill in the preparation; timber and stone were therefore the materials with which bridges were first constructed, and those edifices have been rendered more or less perfect, in proportion to the quality of the materials, the state of the arts, and the degree of wealth and power, in the countries in which they were erected.

In our oldest bridges, it is evident, there has been much timidity, and only a small portion of skill: in deep water, the lower parts of the piers have been constructed with timber, and the masonry begins to take place at the line of low water; the arches are of narrow span, and the masonry employed in them is frequently composed, partly of rubble, and partly of squared stone. In time, means were devised (by using cofferdams and caissons) to place the masonry as low, commonly lower than the natural bed of the river; the arches were also formed of a bolder span, and the masonry was made much more perfect, being all of squared stone. In this manner, bridges have been constructed in Italy, France, and the British isles, which have justly been considered, not only as works of general utility, but of great magnificence.

In like manner, timber bridges have been gradually improved, from the rough trunk of a tree thrown across a small stream,

stream, to the bold and ingenious labours of the Swiss carpenter at Schaffhausen.

Bridges continued to be chiefly composed of timber or of stone, till of late years: on account of œconomy, in some cases, they have been built with bricks.

Metals not being generally found in a pure state, require much labour and expense to make them subservient to the purposes of man, and therefore, in the uncultivated periods of society, were not applied to works of great magnitude; but the important improvements in chemical and mechanical knowledge, have, in a great degree, removed those difficulties, and rendered them not only the most powerful, but the most useful means of man.

Iron being the most abundant, cheap, and generally useful, of all the metals, has of late years been applied in all works where great strength was required in proportion to the weight of the material: hence cylinders, beams and pumps for steam-engines, boats\* and barges for canals and navigable rivers, beams† and pillars for large buildings and bridges, have been constructed of iron.

The first iron bridge we know of, is over the river Severn, near Coalbrookdale, in Shropshire; it consists of one arch 100 feet and 6 inches in the span, and rises 45 feet: there are five ribs, each cast in two pieces, secured where they join at the crown of the arch by a cast-iron key plate, and connected together, horizontally and vertically, by cast-iron braces, formed with dovetails and forelocks; the ribs are covered with cast-iron plates, and the railing to the sides is of iron: the total weight of iron is  $378\frac{1}{2}$  tons. The project's being carried into execution was chiefly owing to the genius and exertions of Mr. John Wilkinson and Mr. Abraham Darley, iron masters, whose scientific knowledge and extensive practice, in all that regards the manufacture of iron, have long been known to the public. The bridge was built by Mr. Abraham Darley, and the iron work was cast at Coalbrookdale in the year 1779. It was a bold effort; for, in the first instance of adopting a new material, they exceeded the span of the centre arch of Blackfriars bridge, which had been considered as a great exertion with stone.

\* Mr. John Wilkinson has constructed boats and barges of iron, some of which are used on the river Severn, and the others upon the canals in Staffordshire and Worcestershire.

† A large manufactory for spinning flax into thread, by machinery worked by a steam-engine, has been erected at Shrewsbury by Messrs. Benyon, Marshall, and Bage, where there are four heights of floors, and a roof composed of brick arches, which are supported by cast-iron beams and pillars.

The iron work of this bridge has fully justified the idea of making use of that metal; for it is at this time as perfect as when it was first put up, except the cracking of some of the small pieces, owing to the giving way of the abutments of stone, which, it is to be regretted, were not made sufficiently strong to oppose the great mass of alluvial earth, of which the very high and steep adjoining banks are composed; for, if those abutments had been fortunately built on the coal measures, no such slip could have taken place.

The second iron bridge was built over the same river, about two miles above the former one, at a place called Buildwas; it was erected at the expense of the county of Salop, agreeably to a plan, and under the direction, of Mr. Telford, who is employed as surveyor of the public works of that county: it was also cast at Coalbrookdale in 1795 and 1796. It consists of one arch 130 feet in the span, and rises, from the springing to the soffit of the arch, 27 feet. In this bridge, as it was necessary to keep the roadway as low as possible, the principle of the Schaffhausen bridge is in some degree adopted; for the outside ribs are made to go up as high as the tops of the railing; they are connected with the ribs that bear the covering plates by means of pieces of iron, dovetailed in the form of king-posts. The plates which form the covering over the lower ribs are cast with deep flanches, are laid close to each other, and form an arch of themselves, so that, altogether, the bridge is compact and firm. The weight of iron is 173 tons, 18½ cwt. Some smaller bridges, and an aqueduct at Longdon, (the first made of iron over a navigable canal,) have also been made under Mr. Telford's directions, in Shropshire.

The next bridge, on a large scale, which was made of iron, was that over the river Wear, at Monk-wearmouth, in the county of Durham. This bridge is 236 feet in the span, and the arch rises only 34 feet: it is composed of very short cast-iron frames, which are connected together by bars of wrought iron, and hollow tubes with flanches and screws; the ribs are covered with timber planking. The weight of cast iron used in this bridge is 205 tons, hammered iron 55 tons. This bridge was built under the direction, and chiefly at the expense, of Rowland Burdon, esq.; it was cast at the manufactory of Messrs. Walkers, of Rotherham, in Yorkshire, and does much honour to the projector and to the iron masters. It was a considerable step in the practice of bridge building, being nearly double the span of the arch of Buildwas, and considerably more than double that of the centre arch of Blackfriars bridge. This will, perhaps, appear rash  
to

to those who have not had an opportunity of considering the qualities of iron, or who have not carefully compared its strength with the strength of the materials formerly used in constructing bridges. In great works it is proper we should proceed with caution; but the very principle of improvement must be wholly abandoned, if the demonstrations of science and the evidence of practical knowledge are to be disregarded. To those who will take the trouble of comparing the specific gravity and the strength of cast iron with those of stone, it will not appear extraordinary, that by using that metal, the practice of bridge-building may be changed, and the openings of archways made to extend far beyond what has hitherto been attempted. The advantages to be derived from this practice are obvious, and become of great national importance in every country where the free navigation of rivers is intimately connected with its prosperity.

We have been led into the consideration of this subject by the information we have received respecting the plans for rebuilding London bridge. Understanding that there was a plan for constructing a bridge over the Thames of a single arch of cast iron, we have made particular inquiries, and have authority to say that the following is a correct statement of the history, principles, and plan of this design:

The manufactures, trade, and commerce of Great Britain having increased to an extent unparalleled in the history of nations, a great proportion of which is carried on through the metropolis by means of the fine river upon which it is situated, and the important centre it forms for the commerce of great part of the world; although this river forms an excellent channel to admit the intercourse of ships of the largest burthen within a few miles of the city, yet, from the increase of the number and size of the vessels frequenting the port of London, great inconveniences and losses have been experienced in transacting the business connected with the shipping. The distance at which the large ships are obliged to lie, the confusion of shipping in the river, the loss of time in loading and discharging goods, the expense of lighterage, the frequency of thefts, the delays and vexation experienced by the merchant and manufacturer, have at last given rise to propositions and plans to remedy those evils. On this great national subject, which embraces such a variety of objects, opinions have, of course, been various, and some of them contradictory: this produced much discussion while the business remained with an open committee of the house of commons; and, although much useful information was obtained, yet no project appeared to be finally agreed on, and brought to maturity.

This

This led to the judicious measure of appointing a select committee, consisting of members who were not concerned in any of the projects brought forward. This committee has made three most valuable reports to the house of commons, wherein every thing relative to the port of London, and the general commerce of the kingdom, as far as it is connected with this port, has been arranged with an accuracy and precision which will enable the legislature and the public to comprehend, at one view, a subject which requires information beyond the power of any individual to bring together.

In this great plan, they have judiciously divided the port of London into three parts. The first is the docks in the Isle of Dogs, which are calculated to accommodate the West India trade, which, usually arriving in large fleets, contributed in a peculiar degree to the crowded and embarrassed state of the river, and which, from the valuable nature of their cargoes, were very much exposed to depredation. There is also, in this part, a canal, by means of which those ships that wish to come up the river, may avoid the circuitous route by Greenwich and Deptford.

The second part is the docks in Wapping, which are intended for the accommodation of several great branches of our trade which are subject to heavy duties. And

The third is, the improvement of the river from the Tower, upwards, to Blackfriars bridge; and this third part includes the rebuilding of London bridge. By this means, colliers and coasting vessels, and all vessels of light burthen, are to be admitted to pass the new London bridge, and ship and discharge goods immediately at wharfs and warehouses, to be constructed along the banks of the river, and opposite to the centre of the city.

The two first parts of the plan have been sanctioned by parliament, and have been undertaken by incorporated companies, excepting the canal, which is now executing under the direction of the city of London.

The committee have, in their third report, also recommended a general plan for improving the third or upper part of the port of London; that is, by removing the present London bridge, and replacing it with one of cast iron, 65 feet high in the clear above high water, with inclined planes connecting it with the present streets, and such other improvements as may grow out of this alteration. Also, deepening the bed of the river, to admit of ships of two hundred tons lying afloat at low water; and contracting the width of the river, in order to preserve its present velocity, and to acquire space for wharfs and warehouses, and for the inclined planes,  
without

without encroaching upon the property which is now connected with the shores.

The portion of this plan which has been more immediately under the consideration of the committee during the present sessions of parliament, has been a design by Messrs. Telford and Douglass, in which it is proposed to construct the bridge of a single arch composed wholly of cast iron: the span of the arch is 600 feet, being the width to which, by Mr. Jessop's report, the river ought to be contracted, if it is excavated to have 13 feet at low water: the height in the clear above high water is 65 feet, being the elevation determined by the resolution of the committee last sessions.

The boldness and simplicity of this design render it an object of attention, not only to the committee, who are engaged in considering the further improvement of the port of London, but to men of science and practical engineers, and to all who feel an interest in the improvement and credit of their country.

It is now generally admitted that the present London bridge ought to be removed, being expensive and dangerous in itself, and forming an obstruction in the most valuable part of the river. If the present bridge is to be removed, the new bridge should be rebuilt upon that plan which should leave the river clear of obstacles, and, at the same time, reflect most credit on the British artists.

If a single arch can be constructed without endangering the solidity and duration of the structure, most undoubtedly there can be only one opinion as to the propriety of adopting it. It would be a great national work, combining the greatest degree of utility and magnificence, and superior in its kind to any thing the world has yet seen.

In a work of this nature it would have been imprudent to have been guided by the judgment or opinion of any individual; it therefore became necessary to collect the sentiments of all the persons most eminent for scientific knowledge and practical skill: this has been done by the committee in the most effectual and impartial manner that could be devised, by transmitting copies of the plans, explanatory drawings, and the queries relating thereto, to persons who are well qualified to investigate the subject: those gentlemen have taken it up with an impartiality, candour, and patriotism, which does them much honour, and have furnished able and satisfactory demonstrations and opinions. The result is, that an arch, of the plan and dimensions referred to their consideration, may be constructed so as to be rendered a substantial and durable edifice.



The particulars of these masterly disquisitions are contained in the Appendix to the fourth Report of the Select Committee for the further improvement of the port of London: they will be the means of throwing much new light on this important subject, and will, most probably, change the principles and practice of this species of architecture.

It would require many drawings and much detail to convey an adequate idea of the form and construction of this magnificent arch; it cannot properly be shown as whole in a drawing upon any scale that would suit a publication of this nature. We understand the public curiosity will be speedily gratified with a perspective view, taken from the Surrey side of the present London bridge, on a plate four feet long and two feet wide, and which, besides the new bridge, comprehends the principal objects in the cities of London and Westminster, from Bow church to Whitehall; and the proposed wharfs, warehouses, and terraces, between the bridges. The bridge part is engraved by that eminent artist Mr. Lowry, whose scientific knowledge is only exceeded by his dexterity as an engraver; and all the rest by Mr. Malton, whose views of London have done him honour, and qualify him to give the back ground with a precision which no other artist could be expected to equal.

According to this plan, the bridge is to be composed wholly of cast iron, which is much less liable to decay or alteration than hammered iron. The ribs are to be cast in portions of as large a size as to be conveniently moulded, and cast correctly, and such as can be readily managed in the removing and putting up: they are to be connected together by cross and diagonal ties and braces, placed in such a manner that any of the pieces of the ribs or ties, or braces, may be taken out separately, and be replaced without injury or interruption to the bridge. The ribs will receive the weight and pressure in a direction that the stress will operate upon the pieces of iron endways; therefore, before the bridge can give way, the iron must be crushed to pieces. All the frames or ribs are to be connected vertically and horizontally from the soffit of the arch to the roadway, so that the whole bridge will act as one frame, and by that means lessen the lateral pressure against the abutments, and guard against any error in the equilibration of the arch. The ribs are to be so disposed that they spread from the middle of the bridge to the abutments, with the view of causing the abutments to embrace a greater space on the shore, to increase the width of the bridge, to accommodate the roadway in turning towards the inclined planes, and to prevent any tendency the bridge might have to side

vibrations: the side vibrations will be further opposed by the cross and diagonal ties and braces, and by the plate or grating which is to be laid across the ribs to receive the roadway. The roadway is to be composed, first of a light, dry, and durable substance, laid next to the iron plates; secondly, of a compact substance, which will not admit of water passing through it; and, thirdly, of the side-paths and pavements for the driving-way.

The whole external form of the bridge is to be composed of Gothic tracery; the railing is also to be of Gothic work, with Gothic pinnacles to receive the lamps; so that the bridge will, at a distance, have the appearance of a frame of light Gothic tracery, finished on the top with that wildness of outline of which the Gothic style is so capable.

The abutments, by the spreading form of the bridge, their connection with the entrances at each end, and with the wharfs at each side of it, will occupy a space on the shore sufficient to form an ample foundation for an edifice capable of resisting any pressure whatever. The form and connection of the masonry will also be calculated to distribute the resistance through the whole mass, in the same manner as if it was a solid rock of equal magnitude: additional strength will also be gained by the land arches, or warehouses, which are under the inclined planes.

By making three entrances or avenues with the additional width of the bridge at each end, advantages nearly equal to those arising from three bridges will be afforded to the public. In all respects, therefore, the bridge will be an original design, as its important situation and distinguished name justly demand.

The scaffolding upon which the iron arch will be turned, is to be formed by driving rows of piles into the river, the top of which will be above low-water mark; these piles to be properly braced together; upon them will be raised a proper framing to support the part of the iron work which will rest upon them: at a convenient distance, to admit barges to pass, another set of piles and frames will be fixed, and these frames will also be braced together, at a proper height, over the barge openings, which will admit of gangways being made quite across the river, so that the whole will become one general frame from shore to shore. The top being made to suit the curve of the soffit of the arch, the iron work will then be fixed upon it with facility and ease. The weight of the whole iron work, when distributed over so great a space, is very small, when compared with works constructed with stone. The scaffolding will not, therefore, require

quire to be of the large dimensions which may at first be imagined: the truth of the principles was fully proved by the very ingenious, though apparently slight, scaffolding, over which the arch of Wearmouth was turned; and they may be illustrated by stating, that the greatest stone arches are turned upon centres formed of timber. When the courses of stone have been brought up to near the crown of the arch, on each side, the whole rests upon the timber centres, and in large arches this weight is very great: the centre must, however, be equal to support the weight; otherwise it would give way, and the stone-work would fall down.

The iron arch is, in fact, no more than a framing similar to that for the centring for a stone arch, with this difference, that the iron framing has little more to carry than its own weight. The iron work having much more strength than timber, may be made proportionally smaller. In making and putting up timber centres, there must be props and supports, and the scaffolding for supporting the iron framing may be compared to these props and supports.

By deepening and embanking the river, much useful space will be gained, and the properties along each bank of the river, as well as the streets adjoining, and leading from thence into the city, will, by a judicious arrangement, be rendered very valuable. Deposits, and public markets for coals, may also be formed under the wharfs, by which means the light-erage of coals brought from the pool up as far as Blackfriars bridge would be completely saved. This plan is proposed by Mr. Douglass, who has given a full description of it in the Appendix to the third Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons. From his estimates on the general consumption of coal in London, it appears, that the savings in two years will be adequate to the expense of erecting the new iron bridge. This plan merits mature consideration. The coals being regularly supplied, would tend to prevent sudden injurious competition, which of late years has been such a burthen on the public.

If this part of the plan for improving the port of London be successfully executed, we shall no longer be reproached by foreigners, that we have one of the finest rivers in the world running through our principal city, yet that we suffer its usefulness to be in a great measure destroyed by maintaining a stone embankment across the most valuable part of it, by suffering its shores to exhibit an extent of mud, instead of converting them into useful wharfs; and its banks to be covered with mean and shapeless buildings, instead of edifices suited to so noble a situation, and worthy the commercial metropolis of Europe.

XI. *On the Purification of Rapeseed Oil.* By C. THENARD\*.

**T**O purify oil of rapeseed, mix 100 parts of the oil with from 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 parts of sulphuric acid, and stir the mixture. The oil will immediately change its colour; it will become turbid and assume a blackish-green tint, and at the end of three quarters of an hour it will be full of flakes. You must then give over stirring it, and add gradually double its weight of water to remove the sulphuric acid, which, if allowed to remain too long with the oil, would not fail to exercise too strong an action on it, and to char it. The mixture must then be beat for at least half an hour, to bring the molecularæ of the oil, the acid, and water, into contact with each other; after which it is to be left at rest.

When it has rested about eight days, the oil will float on the surface of the water, and the latter will itself float on a black matter, precipitated from the oil by the sulphuric acid: it is this matter which colours the oil, and prevents it from burning with facility. Three very distinct strata, then, are established, as is here seen: the upper one is oil; the second is aqueous, and contains a little sulphuric acid; and the third is carbonaceous. The oil which forms the upper stratum, after these eight days of rest, is far from being limpid: twenty days, in my opinion, would be necessary for it to purify itself merely by repose; but by filtration it may be immediately obtained perfectly clear and transparent. For this purpose, pounded charcoal, and a piece of linen or cotton cloth, may be employed: the two last substances are preferable to any other. The same cloth will serve several times, only it must be carefully cleaned.

By following this process with attention, you may obtain oil which has much less colour, odour, and taste, than that commonly used; which will burn with the greatest facility, and without any residuum; and which is equal to the purest oil sold in the shops, &c. The loss is very inconsiderable.

If you are desirous of obtaining it still purer, it may be exposed again to the same treatment; but, in that case, for 100 parts of oil, one hundredth part of concentrated sulphuric acid will be sufficient. The sulphuric acid will not form in oil which has been once purified a blackish precipitate; on the contrary, it produces a very scanty precipitate, of a grayish-white colour. This precipitate is more difficult to be separated than the former.

\* From *Journal de Physique*, Floreal, an. 9.

When the oil has been treated with two hundredth parts of sulphuric acid, if it be suffered to digest for twenty-four hours with the fourth of its weight of chalk or carbonate of lime, or of argil, you will obtain it almost as clear as water. Lime, however, cannot be employed with advantage, as it would occasion too much waste; but, in my opinion, argil would give very advantageous results: it retains, indeed, a pretty large quantity of oil, but, by means of a press, the last portions of the oil may be extracted from the argil almost entirely.

XII. *Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.* By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute.

[Continued from Vol. IX. p. 352.]

XII. *Of Complex Affinities.*

1st, UNDER the more general name of *complex affinity* I shall examine that which has been considered as arising from the concurrence of four affinities, and which is generally distinguished by the name of *double affinity*.

To give an idea of the action of four affinities, Bergman examines what takes place when a solution of sulphate of potash and muriate of lime are mixed together. This, says he, is as if one should put into the quantity of water employed the proportions of sulphuric acid, muriatic acid, lime, and potash, which enter into the composition of these salts: the two bases act by their affinities on these two acids; but though the affinity of the potash for the sulphuric acid be stronger than that which it has for the muriatic acid, the affinity of the muriatic acid for the potash, however, added to the affinity of the sulphuric acid for the lime, gives a sum of forces greater than the affinity of the sulphuric acid for the potash, and that of the muriatic acid for the lime, which determines an exchange of bases; so that, instead of sulphate of potash and muriate of lime, there are produced sulphate of lime and muriate of potash. This explanation is always founded on the supposition, that the affinities are constant forces independently of the quantities and the state of saturation.

2d, When the two bases act conjointly on one acid, the latter divides itself, or rather divides its action, in the ratio of their masses. Instead of one acid there are here two; and if no separation is effected, either by precipitation or crystallisation, the acids

will both act upon the two bases equally in the ratio of their masses: if each of the acids were first combined with a base, after the mixture of the solution of the two salts, the sum of the reciprocal forces of the acids and the alkalies would be the same as before; no muriate of potash or sulphate of lime will be formed, but there will be a combination of potash, lime, sulphuric acid, and muriatic acid, which will give the same degree of saturation as before the mixture. Hence it happens, that when two salts, which, by an exchange, ought to produce combinations which would have very different proportions, are mixed, neither acidity nor alkalinity, which would necessarily show themselves if an exchange took place, are observed, as has been very well remarked by Guyton.

3d, It has been concluded, merely from the result of the precipitation and the crystallisation that has been observed, that an exchange of bases has taken place; but this effect has not been ascribed to its real cause.

We have seen (Art. V.) that the force of cohesion determines the separation which in elective affinities takes place by precipitation or crystallisation: it is the same force also which produces the same effect in complex affinities. When I mix a solution of the sulphate of potash with that of the muriate of lime, and when the quantity of water is not great, the lime, in the contact in which it finds itself with the sulphuric acid (No. 1.) experiences the effect of the force of cohesion in a higher degree than the potash. It is therefore a new force which is added to those which before existed; it must decide the combination of the sulphuric acid with the lime at the time of its precipitation.

4th, If we take a view of all the known decompositions which arise from complex affinities, we shall find that the excess of affinity in opposing affinities is always ascribed to those substances which have the property of forming a precipitate or a salt that may be separated by crystallization; so that, from the degree of the solubility of the salts which can be formed in a liquid, may be predicted the order of the affinities of the substances by which Bergman and other eminent chemists would represent the forces in the symbolical tables; for they always ascribe a superiority of affinities to the two substances which ought to form a combination insoluble in regard to the quantity of the solvent.

Lime, magnesia, barytes, and strontian, form with carbonic acid an insoluble salt; all the soluble combinations of these earths, mixed with alkaline carbonates, produce an exchange, the result of which is the formation and precipitation of carbonates with an earthy base.

Barytes forms with the sulphuric acid an insoluble salt: when the solution of a sulphate is mixed with that of a salt having a base of barytes, there is always formed and precipitated a salt with a base of barytes.

As lime forms a sulphate very little soluble, and which is in a great measure precipitated if there be not a great deal of water, it equally changes its base with all the soluble sulphates till the period when precipitation ceases to take place by the solubility of the sulphate of lime. The sulphate of lime having still much more solubility than sulphate of barytes, salts with a base of barytes, which are more soluble, decompose the sulphate of lime.

Oxide of silver forms an insoluble salt with muriatic acid: all salts of silver which are soluble being mixed with soluble muriates, there is precipitated muriate of silver. Mercury, if not too much oxidated, has a similar action.

As muriate of lead is little soluble, the salts which the oxide of lead forms with other acids, and which possess solubility, produce a precipitate with soluble muriates; but, as an insoluble salt is made with sulphuric acid, the solution of muriate of lead produces a solution of sulphate of lead when mixed with soluble sulphates.

5th, When water, then, in which different salts have been put in solution is made to evaporate, these salts separate according to the order of their solubility, and it is by it that one can judge of the changes of base which may take place.

But the solubility of salts varies according to temperatures: it is therefore the relative solubility, according to the different temperatures, that must be considered. The nitrate of potash mixed with the muriate of soda will crystallize at a low temperature, but the muriate of soda will separate itself even during the time of the evaporation: no exchange of bases will take place, because the nitrate of soda is a little more soluble cold than the nitrate of potash; and because, on the contrary, the muriate of potash is a little more soluble warm than muriate of soda.

6th, I consider here only the principal result, arising from a force of cohesion, of such a nature, that it makes the effect of the forces opposed to it to disappear; but when there does not exist a considerable cohesion in the combinations which can be formed, the mutual action of the substances which remain in the liquid state of the solvent, and of the proportions which vary by the crystallization of the newly-separated combination, must produce different effects. The experiments I have begun, will soon throw further light on this subject.

7th, Another circumstance which may change the action of complex affinities is, the formation of a triple salt which is precipitated; but, by knowing the degree of the solubility of this combination, we may still foresee the composition which must take place. The same consideration may be applied to those affinities called *elective*.

8th, A precipitate is sometimes effected by the mixture of two saline substances which have the same acid; for instance, by a mixture of the muriate of magnesia and the muriate of lime. It is probable that two combinations are then formed, one with an excess of acid and a small part of the two bases, the other with the greatest part of the two bases and a small portion of acid.

This effect is analogous to what we have observed in Art. IX. No. 3; but here it is the mutual affinity of the two bases which determines the precipitation.

9th, We have seen in Art. VII. that heat, by increasing the volatility of a substance, weakens its combination. This cause acts no less in the complex than in the elective affinities. It is a force added to those which act, and determines the union and the separation of those substances which have the greatest tendency to form a volatile combination.

Whenever, therefore, it is desired to know what will happen, by exposing two salts to the action of heat, it is only necessary to examine whether one of the two bases and one of the two acids possess a greater degree of volatility than the remaining base and acid; and we may be assured that, on applying a sufficient degree of heat, the combination of the most volatile base and acid will be formed and sublimed, while the more fixed base and acid will also remain combined. Among the bases, ammonia and the oxide of mercury, and among the acids, the carbonic and muriatic, afford several illustrations of this truth.

10th, Efflorescence ought also to be considered as a force which, in the complex affinities, may determine a combination possessing this property; and to this is owing the formation of natron in the valley of the lake of Natron, and other places where the same circumstances occur.

The observations which I have presented to the Institute of Egypt, which will form a sequel to the interesting discovery of the valley of the lakes of Natron, for which we are indebted to general Andreossi, prove that the circumstances necessary to the formation of natron are, 1. A sand, which contains much carbonate of lime; 2. Moisture; and, 3. The presence of the muriate of soda: I have also remarked, that the stalks of the reed, in a great degree, facilitate the production



tion of this substance. I have promised to explain the formation of the carbonate of soda by means of these circumstances, which I shall now endeavour to perform.

Calcareous sand, constantly impregnated with moisture, may be considered as a solution of the muriate of soda, which acts upon the carbonate of lime. Now it follows, from what has been explained in Art. IV. that insolubility causes a great diminution in the mutual action of a solid and a liquid substance, but that it does not destroy it. This action is opposed to the insolubility of the carbonate of lime, which is not absolute. A solution must therefore be formed of a small quantity of carbonate of lime, and, consequently, (No. 1 and 2,) the constituent parts of this carbonate and of the muriate of soda, which are in solution, exert a reciprocal action; otherwise the presence of the carbonate of lime would not be a condition necessary to the formation of the carbonate of soda\*.

We must, therefore, consider the humidity of the calcareous sand, in which the carbonate of soda is formed, as a solution of muriate of soda and a small quantity of carbonate of lime: hence soda and carbonic acid are both present, and the efflorescence, which is a property of the carbonate of soda, ought to be considered as a new force that tends to remove it from this combination. In short, when, in a soil impregnated with muriate of soda, we meet with the stalks of reeds which favour the efflorescence, the carbonate of soda not only accumulates round these stalks, but sometimes it is not formed without such assistance, when certain circumstances, such as a too argillaceous nature of the soil, &c. are little favourable to its production; so that at a short depth muriate of soda only is discoverable.

\* The solution of the carbonate of lime by the muriate of potash and by the sulphate of potash, which indubitably act like the muriate of soda, has been proved by a direct experiment, for which we are indebted to Guyton. (*Mem. de Scheele*, part ii. note de la page 18.) "The solution of sulphate of potash, muriate of potash, &c. poured in lime-water which has been rendered milky by water impregnated with carbonic acid gas, immediately caused the precipitate to disappear. There was likewise no earthy precipitate when water, charged with carbonic acid gas, was poured in a mixture of lime-water and a solution of these neutral salts; the liquor always contained a portion of uncombined alkali." Guyton combats the opinion of Schæele, who did not observe any decomposition with the muriate and sulphate with base of potash, but only with the salts with base of soda.

The difference of opinion between those celebrated chemists arose from the circumstance, that one ascertained the decomposition only by the efflorescence, which is peculiar to salts with base of soda (Art. VIII.), while the other observed it in a liquid, but in the latter instance it is much more limited.—B.

I wished to ascertain the truth of this explanation in a trough placed in one of the gardens belonging to the Institute. For this purpose, some carbonate of lime and siliceous earth, both well washed, were mixed together, to which was added a certain proportion of muriate of soda: a hole was made in this mixture, for the purpose of pouring in water occasionally, and keeping up the necessary degree of moisture. An incrustation of muriate of soda is formed at the surface, which already strongly changes the colour of paper tinged with brazil wood, like the alkalis; but we cannot expect to obtain an efflorescence so considerable as to be perceptible to the sight, till after a much greater length of time.

11th, The preceding observations show that the only difference which distinguishes the complex affinities from those called *elective*, is, that in the former, substances are brought into action which are nearly in an uniform degree of saturation; and that, in the latter, there is a substance present which is not yet saturated (or several such substances may be present); so that, in the former, a new degree of saturation is established only in proportion to the combinations which are capable of being separated; whereas, in the latter, the action of the unsaturated substances becomes in equilibrio with that of the substances which were already so; whence it happens that the force of cohesion and that of elasticity produce their effect more completely in the complex than in the elective affinities.

### XIII. *Some Account of the Life of the celebrated Mathematician BOSCOVICH.*

**R**OGER JOSEPH BOSCOVICH was born at Ragusa, in Dalmatia, on the 18th of May 1711. It is asserted in the *Gazette de France* for 1775, that his mother lived to the great age of one hundred and two. His sister, also, is said to have attained to a great age, and to have been much esteemed for her poems, written in the Italian language. Boscovich entered into the order of the jesuits on the 1st of October 1725; in November 1740 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the Roman college, and distinguished himself by several excellent mathematical and astronomical dissertations on the rotation of the sun, on the inequalities in the motion of Jupiter and Saturn, on light, on dioptrics, on the tides, on the atmosphere of the moon, and the method of calculating the orbits of comets. In the year 1750 he was employed by cardinal Valenti, minister of state to  
 pope

pope Benedict XIV. to measure a degree of the meridian in the territories of the church; an undertaking which he accomplished in a satisfactory manner, in conjunction with father Maire of the same order, and of which he gave an account in a work published at Rome in 1755 under the title of *De Literaria Expeditione per Pontificiam Ditionem, &c.* This work was afterwards translated into French, and published at Paris, with the title of *Voyage Astronomique et Géographique dans l'Etat de l'Eglise, &c.*

The measuring of a degree of the meridian in Austria and Hungary by F. Liesganig, in Piedmont by F. Beccaria, and in America by Maſon and Dixon, were undertaken on the suggestion of Boscovich, and by means of the influence which he had in different courts on account of the great reputation he had acquired in the mathematics: on the same account he was chosen by the Royal Society of London to observe the second transit of Venus in California; but the dissolution of his order, which happened about that time, prevented his acceptance of this appointment.

In the year 1759 he published at Vienna his *Philosophiæ naturalis Theoria*, and in 1763 he was invited to be professor of the mathematics at Pavia, where he taught for six years. He afterwards removed to Milan, on an invitation from the imperial minister, count Firmian, to be professor of astronomy and optics; and while in this situation he founded the observatory of the jesuits in that city, which gave rise to the imperial observatory, and that now called the Cisalpine observatory of Brera.

In the year 1773, on the destruction of the order of the jesuits, Boscovich was invited to France by his friends in that country, among whom were De la Borde, Durfort, the ministers Boynes and Vergennes, and madame de Sivrac. On this occasion he was naturalised, and obtained the appointment of *directeur d'optique et de la marine*, with an annual salary of 8000 livres.

Boscovich was a poet of no inconsiderable merit; for the dry and abstruse study of the mathematics damped neither the fire of his genius nor destroyed those powers of the imagination by which those born poets are peculiarly distinguished. His Latin poem on eclipses is highly worthy of notice, both on account of its internal poetical merit, and of the ability and clearness with which the author gives precepts for the most difficult calculations, and explains the most complex parts of the theory of astronomy. It has been translated into French by Barruel. The esteem in which Boscovich was held, occasioned his being involved also in political

negotiations. The republic of Lucca entrusted him with the defence of its interests in regard to its waters and boundaries, then under discussion with the deputies of Tuscany; and he was sent to Vienna to defend this cause before the emperor. This business he brought to a happy conclusion, and thereby rendered an essential service to the republic. He travelled a great deal, and visited most parts of Europe, and even Turkey. His Tour to Constantinople went through two editions, one in Italian in 1762, and a German translation in 1772.

So much merit did not remain free from those animosities which are generally excited by great talents. Some circumstances which took place at Paris on the part of some of the literati of that capital, gave him considerable uneasiness; and, as he possessed great sensibility, they made a greater impression on his mind than they perhaps ought to have done. On this account he resolved, in 1783, to leave Paris, and to proceed to Italy, in order to collect and publish his whole works, which appeared at Bessano in 1786, though said to be printed at Strasburgh, in five quarto volumes, under the title of *Opera ad Opticam et Astronomiam pertinentia*. The part relating to nautical astronomy was translated into German, and published separately at Leipzig, in 1787, by Eschenbach. He wrote also the principles of the mathematics and philosophy, together with a treatise on telescopes, which F. Charles Scherfer translated into German and published at Vienna, in 1765.

In the year 1786 he went to Milan, and was employed by the emperor Joseph to superintend the measuring of a degree of the meridian and the construction of a map of Lombardy; but a fit of apoplexy, with which he was seized on the 12th of February, put a period to his existence in the 76th year of his age.

Boscovich was a man much beloved in society; his conversation was animated and agreeable, and his facility for poetical composition was such, that he could readily dictate verses in the course of conversation with his friends. To the variety, the strength, and the cultivation of his talents, he added the most respectable moral principles, and a deportment which rendered the attachment of his friends no less lively than their esteem and respect. Before we conclude this article it deserves to be remarked, that several men of great mathematical genius have been born on the eastern coast of the Adriatic: Boscovich, Pasquich, Vega, Cagnoli, and Bogdanich, were natives of Dalmatia, Carinthia, Albania, and Croatia, &c. all excellent mathematicians.

XIV. *Account of the Discovery of Silver in Herland Copper Mine.* By the Rev. MALACHY HITCHINS\*.

**H**ERLAND Mine is situated in the parish of Gwinear, about seven miles north-east of St. Michael's Mount, on the southern coast of Cornwall; and two miles and a half from the mouth of the river Hayle, on the northern coast of the same county; it is contiguous to Prince George mine.

It commences in a valley on the west, and passes through a hill, which is first of steep, and then of moderate, ascent, for upwards of half a mile eastward; when the principal copper lodes, which follow this direction, meet with a large cross lode, by which, and by other cross courses and flookans, which intersect them in their farther progress, they are repeatedly heaved, and so disordered by these heaves, in their form and position, and so changed by them, in respect to their composition, as hardly to be recognized.

The strata of the district in which this takes place, consist of the common metalliferous sort of argillaceous slate called *killas*.

The copper lodes of this district are remarkable for the shortness of their continuity; for, whereas other lodes may be traced to an indefinite extent in the same line of direction, these, on the contrary, are observed to taper away gradually, and terminate, to all appearance, at a short distance, completely and irrecoverably.

This mine was worked about twenty years ago, when it was sunk to the depth of one hundred fathoms from the surface. It was again set to work about eight years since; has now four fire-engines and two steam-whims on it; and is sunk to a depth of one hundred and fifty-five fathoms below the surface, or, as the miners call it, from *grafs*.

It is in this latter period of its history, that a discovery has been made of a considerable quantity of silver ore, in a particular part of the mine, the singularity of which discovery, in this country, has much excited the curiosity of the public.

For, although the numerous veins of lead in Cornwall are richly impregnated with silver, and occasionally yield small quantities of silver ores, and even specimens of native silver, yet, hitherto, no instance had been known of their yielding this precious metal in such abundance; nor had any circumstances, in the natural history of the mineral veins of this

\* From the *Transactions of the Royal Society for 1801.*

country, borne any analogy to those which accompanied the present discovery.

These circumstances, therefore, having been examined with more attention than usual, shall be stated with as much precision as it is possible to obtain, from the report of those practical miners only who have hitherto inspected them.

The facts which deserve to be first noticed are, the confined and insulated position of the mass of silver ore; its great depth from the surface of the mine; and its contiguity to a copper lode.

The lode in which it occurs is one of those cross courses, as they are here called, which intersect and derange the copper lodes, and consequently are of a more recent formation.

Lodes in this direction are usually filled with quartz, but frequently produce galena; and sometimes, instead of galena, sulphurated antimony. They appear here to conform to the same laws, except in the particular instance now to be described, which forms, indeed, a very remarkable exception.

No ores of silver were observable in this lode until at the depth of one hundred and ten fathoms from the surface, or eighty below the adit or level; and, at the farther depth of thirty-two fathoms, they disappeared.

They have been discovered only in the neighbourhood of one of the intersected copper lodes, extending no where above twelve feet from this lode, on the north, or above thirty-two feet from it on the south, and acquiring thus their greatest extent at the deepest level; for the usual dimensions of the silver ore are not more than six feet in the former situation, and twelve feet in the latter.

It is remarkable that, at the point of contact or intersection, the contents of the silver lode are so poor as to be scarcely worth saving; and those of the copper lode are much less productive of copper than at a little distance from this point. Moreover, that the copper lode, in the vicinity of the intersection, seems to have been influenced by the same causes of improvement and declension as the cross lode; being richer or poorer in copper, as the latter was, at a correspondent level, in silver.

The richest mass of silver ore was found at the depth of two fathoms above the level at which it disappears.

After this brief account of the most striking facts, it may be proper to enter into a more particular description of the two lodes which appear, by their intersection, to have generated this body of extraneous matter.

The copper lode bears nearly east and west by the compass;

pafs; the cross lode nearly north and south, or at right angles to it.

The former is about two feet broad, on an average; and it dips or underlies south, one foot in a fathom. The breadth of the latter is about two feet and a half, on an average; and its underlie is east, about eight inches in a fathom.

The heave of the copper lode is about eighteen or twenty inches to the right, in the language of the Cornish miner; the expression being so far appropriate and convenient, as it refers to the usual situation of the observer in the heaved lode.

The copper lode is filled with layers of ore and stony matter, the latter of which is here called *caple*; but the ore is usually found contiguous to the walls of the lode.

The contents of the cross lode are more singular, in respect to their local position, and more various. Only the eastern side of it produces silver ore, the breadth of which is in general about six or eight inches, although in some places it is greater. The other part of the lode is chiefly composed of quartz, intermixed with iron, manganese, and wolfram, together with a small portion of cobalt and antimony.

The silver ore, strictly speaking, is a mixture of galena, native bismuth, gray cobalt ore, vitreous silver ore, and native silver; which, in respect to their proportions, follow the order in which they are here enumerated, the galena being the most prevalent. The native silver, of which specimens of the greatest beauty have been reserved for the cabinets of the curious, is found chiefly in a capillary form, in the natural cavities of the lode.

About one hundred and eight tons of this ore have been raised. The miners continue to sink near the same point of intersection; and seem confident that both lodes will soon become richer, because similar instances of declension and recovery have frequently occurred in the copper lodes of this mine, and because the two lodes appear to have a reciprocal influence on each other.

Unfortunately, however, the extent of their speculation is limited by the great depth of the present workings; for, forty-five fathoms have been sunk since the first discovery of the silver; and twenty, or twenty-five fathoms more, are as much as can be sunk in this mine, with its present mechanical powers of drawing the water; at which level, viz. one hundred and eighty fathoms from the surface, it would be somewhat deeper than any mine in Cornwall, and about one hundred and thirty fathoms below the level of the sea at low water mark.

The other cross lodes in this mine produce no silver; most  
of

of them being flookans, or lodes which are essentially different from the argentiferous cross lode, in the nature of their constituent mass. There is one, however, in the eastern part of the mine, which, from its resemblance to that, is thought likely to produce silver; whenever it shall be explored to the same depth, at its point of intersection; although these hopes may probably be fallacious, for the argentiferous lode intersects five other copper lodes, viz. two on the north, and three on the south side, without producing any silver.

### XV. Account of New Publications.

#### I. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London for the Year 1801. Part I.*

**T**HIS Part contains:—1. The Croonian Lecture. On the Irritability of Nerves. By Everard Home, Esq. F.R.S.—2. The Bakerian Lecture. On the Mechanism of the Eye. By Thomas Young, M.D. F.R.S.—3. On the necessary Truth of certain Conclusions obtained by means of imaginary Quantities. By Robert Woodhouse, A.M. Fellow of Caius College.—4. On the Production of artificial Cold by Means of Muriate of Lime. By Mr. Richard Walker.—5. Account of a monstrous Lamb. In a Letter from Mr. Anthony Carlisle to the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. K.B. P.R.S.—6. An anatomical Description of a male Rhinoceros. By Mr. H. Leigh Thomas, Surgeon.—7. Demonstration of a Theorem, by which such Portions of the Solidity of a Sphere are assigned as admit an algebraic Expression. By Robert Woodhouse, A.M. Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge.—8. Account of the Discovery of Silver in Herland Copper Mine. By the Rev. Malachy Hitchins.—Account of an Elephant's Tusk, in which the Iron Head of a Spear was found imbedded. By Mr. Charles Combe. In a Letter to the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. K.B. P.R.S.—9. Description of the Arseniates of Copper and of Iron from the County of Cornwall. By the Count de Bournon.—10. Analysis of the Arseniates of Copper and of Iron, described in the preceding Paper; likewise an Analysis of the red octaedral Copper Ore of Cornwall; with Remarks on some particular Modes of Analysis. By Richard Chenevix, Esq. M.R.I.A.—Appendix.—Meteorological Journal kept at the Apartments of the Royal Society, by Order of the President and Council.



II. *Journals of the Royal Institution of Great Britain.*  
Numbers 2 and 3.

Each sheet of these journals is counted as one Number, price sixpence. The contents of No. 2 and 3 are:—1. A Report on the Progress which has been made in the Arrangement of the Royal Institution, its present State, and its probable future Prosperity and Utility.—2. Observations relative to the Means of increasing the Quantities of Heat obtained in the Combustion of Fuel. By Count Rumford.—3. On the Use of Steam as a Vehicle for conveying Heat from one Place to another. By Count Rumford.—4. An Account of a new Eudiometer. By Mr. Davy.

The three last-mentioned articles will be found copied into the preceding pages of our present Number.

III. *An Epitome of Chemistry.* By William Henry. Small 12mo. Johnson, St. Paul's Church-Yard.

[Concluded from Vol. IX. p. 268.]

Though we have already laid before our readers a pretty ample extract from this useful little volume, we believe they will not be displeas'd by a further one. Among the rules for ascertaining the purity of chemical preparations are the following:

“ *Sulphuric Acid—Acidum Vitriolicum of the London Pharmacopœia.—Oil of Vitriol.*

“ The specific gravity of sulphuric acid should be 1850. It should remain perfectly transparent, when diluted with distilled water. If a sediment should occur, on dilution, it is a proof of the presence of sulphate of lead or lime.

“ Iron will be detected in sulphuric acid by saturating a diluted portion of it with pure carbonate of soda, and adding prussiate of potash, which will manifest the presence of iron by a prussian blue precipitate. Copper may be discovered by pouring, into a similar saturated solution, pure solution of ammonia; and lead may be detected by the sulphuret of ammonia. The latter metal, however, is generally precipitated, on dilution, in combination with sulphuric acid.

“ Sulphate of potash or of soda may be found by saturating the diluted acid with ammonia, evaporating to dryness, and applying a pretty strong heat. The sulphate of ammonia will escape, and that of potash or of soda will remain, and may be distinguished by its solubility and other characters.

“ *Nitric and Nitrous Acids—Acidum Nitrosum, Pharm. Lond. Aquafortis.* ”

“ The nitric acid should be perfectly colourless and as limpid as water. It should be preserved in a dark place, to prevent its conversion into the nitrous kind.

“ These acids are most likely to be adulterated with sulphuric and muriatic acids. The sulphuric acid may be discovered by adding to a portion of the acid, largely diluted, nitrated or muriated barytes, which occasion, with sulphuric acid, a white and insoluble precipitate. The muriatic acid may be ascertained by nitrate of silver, which affords a sediment at first white, but which becomes coloured by exposure to the direct light of the sun. Both these acids, however, may be present at once; and, in this case, it will be necessary to add a solution of nitrate of barytes as long as any precipitate falls, which will separate the sulphuric acid. Let the sediment subside; decant the clear liquor, and add the nitrate of silver. If a precipitate appear, muriatic acid may be inferred to be present also,

“ These acids should have the specific gravity of 1550.

“ *Muriatic Acid—Acidum Muriaticum, P. L. Spirit of Salt.* ”

“ This acid generally contains iron, which may be known by its yellow colour, the pure acid being perfectly colourless. It may also be detected by the same mode as was recommended in examining sulphuric acid.

“ Sulphuric acid is discoverable by a precipitation on adding the muriate of barytes.

“ The specific gravity of this acid should be 1170.”

---

IV. *Analytical Essays towards promoting the Chemical Knowledge of Mineral Substances.* By Martin Henry Klaproth, Professor of Chemistry, Assessor to the Royal College of Physicians, Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Berlin, and various other learned Societies. Translated from the German. 1 Vol. 8vo. p. 592. London: Cadell and Davies.

THE merits of Klaproth as an analyser are too well known to require commendation. The learned translator, Doctor Gruber, could not have rendered a more acceptable service to English chemists than by giving them the present translation, which is faithful and accurate. We subjoin a short extract from the work.

*Chemical Examination of the Elastic Quarz\**, (Sand-Schiefer, flexible Sand-stone,) from Brazil.

The singular elastic flexibility, so seldom occurring in the mineral kingdom, in which this fossil, in its form and appearance, resembles novaculite (Turkey hone); has attracted the attention of naturalists, but at the same time has led many persons to doubt its existence as a natural substance, and to suspect that this may probably be a product of art. It comes from Brazil, near Villa-rica, the principal town of the province of Minas Geraës, which fact was, for a while, kept a secret. There it occurs in not very thick strata, whose hanging and shading sides are cased over by a gray crust of  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick; and from thence it was brought to Portugal the first time, in the year 1780, by the marquis de Lavradio, viceroy at Rio de Janeiro. Among the specimens I have seen, that of the imperial cabinet at Vienna, so remarkable for its precious fossils, is by far the greatest; it being 26 Vienna inches long, 16 inches broad, and 1 inch thick. It is, however, probable that this stone, together with its remarkable physical property mentioned before, was already known in the sixteenth century; and that it is the same with that described by Gassendi, in *Vita Peireskii* †, in the character of a flexible whetstone (novaculite); as suggested by the authors of the *Göttingische Gelehrte Anzeigen*, when this stone has again been brought into notice ‡.

On inspecting with a microscope the homogeneous or integrant parts of which this elastic stone is aggregated, and which may be easily separated by compressure or levigation, I found them all alike; that is, they were all flat, longish plates or scales, perfectly clear and pellucid. All their difference consisted in the variety of their outlines; some truncated more sharply, others more obtusely; others longer, but very thin; while others were broader and shorter; but most of them I perceived on one or both sides notably sinuated. I am inclined to think, that the elasticity of this fossil originates solely from the form of its aggregation. For, as may be distinctly seen at the first glance in the entire stone,

\* *Schriften der Berliner Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde*, b. vi. 1785, p. 322.—The miners indicate by these expressions the greater or less slope in the strata, though chiefly with reference to rake-veins, not fully perpendicular. The hanging side is that toward the day, and is also called *hanger*; and the shading side, which likewise goes by the name *ledger*, is the under one next to the bed of the stratum. See *Williams's Natural History of the Mineral Kingdom*, 8vo. Edinb. 1789. vol. i. p. 269. Transl.

† *Libr. iv. ad annum 1630. p. 254. edit. 1706.*

‡ Of the year 1784, No. 211.

all those longish lamellæ are interwoven in one single direction, and implicated in such a manner, that each junction resembles a vertebra, or hinge. With this idea, also, corresponds the particular kind of the flexibility of the stone, which is not tough or coriaceous. For, if the stone be held upright and shaken, it vibrates with some noise to and fro; but as soon as its agitation is discontinued, its parts conjoin again firmly by a force like a spring.

I now proceed to its chemical analysis.

As, on triturating, I found the particles of the stone extremely hard, which was indeed previously ascertained by its faculty of cutting glass with ease, and of striking fire with steel, I endeavoured to facilitate its decomposition by previous mechanical comminution.

To effect this, I subjected one hundred grains to red heat, and quenched them in cold water; but I observed, that by this, neither their weight nor their hardness had decreased. They were then reduced to an impalpable powder in an agate mortar, mixed with four parts of dried carbonated soda, and ignited under the muffle in a porcelain saucer, during six hours, in a moderate degree of heat; by which the mixture only conglutinated, without actual fusion. The ignited mass was pulverized with water, supersaturated with muriatic acid, digested and filtered. A quantity of very loose siliceous earth, to the weight of  $96\frac{1}{2}$  grains, remained on the filter.

The separated muriatic fluid was treated with Prussian alkali; and the blue precipitate, thence arising, ignited. It weighed one grain; of which, however, only  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain can be reckoned as oxide of iron, entering into the 100 grains of the decomposed fossil.

At last, by saturating the solution with carbonated potash, a tender earth was thrown down; which, after washing, drying, and ignition, weighed  $2\frac{1}{2}$  grains; and, examined by means of sulphuric acid, was found to be aluminous earth.

Consequently, hundred parts of elastic quartz from Brazil have yielded,

Silex	-	-	96,50
Alumine	-	-	2,50
Oxide of iron	-	-	0,50
			<hr/>
			99,50
			<hr/>

There are sometimes very small blackish grains, like points, mingled with this stone. As these probably are garnets, or crystals of horn-blende, it seems that the portion of iron and alumine discovered in the fossil chiefly proceeds from them.

XVI. *Proceedings of Learned Societies.*

## ROYAL SOCIETY OF LONDON.

**T**HERE was no meeting on the last Thursday in May, on account of Whitfun week.

On the 4th of June a description of a new astronomical instrument was read; as was also a meteorological journal, kept at Clifton, near Bristol.

June 11. An account of a method of preparing, in the humid way, a simular substance to James's powders. By Richard Chenevix, Esq.

Also an account, by Mr. Ware, of the removal of cataracts from the eyes of a boy who had been blind from his infancy; with a detail of the child's observations on first beholding forms.

June 18. A curious and highly interesting paper on galvanism, by Mr. Davy, containing an account of some galvanic combinations formed by the arrangement of single metallic plates with different strata of fluids analogous to the pile of signor Volta. All these combinations are formed by the arrangement of different chemical agents with single metallic plates. The most powerful class may be formed by arranging plates of copper or silver, and cloths moistened, some in nitrous acid, some in solution of sulphuret of potash, and some in solution of sulphate of potash, in the following order: metallic plate, acid, solution of sulphate of potash, solution of sulphuret of potash;—then, if the specific gravities of the fluids are in the order of their arrangement, *i. e.* that of the acid greatest, and that of the solution of sulphuret least, but little mixture or chemical action between them will take place. Twelve plates of copper arranged in this way give sensible shocks, and rapidly produce the common appearances in water. In all the galvanic combinations with single plates, the metallic surface which oxidates is the surface which in the circuit with wires produces hydrogen from water.

On the same evening were read some additions, by Dr. Hulme, to his paper of last year, on the spontaneous light emitted by various bodies. Some very curious experiments were detailed respecting the immersion of the luminous bodies in the different gases, and the effects thereby produced upon them.

On the 25th there was read a highly interesting paper on the identity of the galvanic and electric fluids, by Dr. Woolaston. The doctor has succeeded in decomposing water by means of common electricity, as rapidly as by the pile of

Volta. He has obviated the difficulty which occurred from the fluid passing more or less in the form of sparks, by employing a gold and a silver wire, insulated in opposite ends of a glass tube, and presenting to each other as fine a point as they could possibly be made to take. The tube in which they were inserted contained the water to be decomposed, and made part of an electric circuit.

Some valuable additions to Mr. Ashley Cooper's paper on the *membrana tympani* were read the same evening, giving an account of several cases of persons being restored to hearing by this membrane being simply punctured.

#### ROYAL INSTITUTION OF GREAT BRITAIN.

Since our last notice, a short course of lectures on pneumatic chemistry have been delivered by Mr. Davy. They were extremely ingenious, and excited a considerable degree of interest. The concluding lecture was on the 20th of June, on respiration; and after the lecture an opportunity was given to such as wished it, to breathe some of the nitrous oxide, the gas of which we gave so full an account in our sixth volume under the name of *gaseous oxide of azote*.

Mr. Grosvenor Bedford, Mr. Stodart, and Mr. Underwood, breathed the gas; and the effects it produced, especially on the last, were truly wonderful. He experienced so much pleasure from breathing it, that he lost all sense to every thing else, and the breathing-bag could only be taken from him at last by force. The irresistible tendency to muscular action produced by this gas was such as cannot be described; it must be witnessed to be conceived.

Professor Piccet, of Geneva, who is now on a visit in this country, Count Rumford, and other philosophers of eminence were present, and seemed not a little gratified with the exhibition of this gas.

On the 23d of June a select party met at the Institution to try the effects of the gaseous oxide. Count Rumford, Sir Charles Blagden, Dr. Woolaston, Professor Piccet, and other scientific gentlemen were present. Several of them breathed the gas, and were more or less affected with pleasurable sensations and other effects usually produced by the inhalation of this gas.

Another galvanic course was also given by Mr. Davy, which, being delivered in the fore part of the day, was attended not only by men of science but by numbers of people of rank and fashion; a proof that this Institution bids fair to promote a taste for philosophical pursuits among those whose  
wealth

wealth has but too often fostered the idea that such subjects were beneath the notice of *independence*. The substance of these lectures will, we understand, be published in the journals of the Royal Institution.

We are sorry to state that the Institution has lost the future services of Dr. Garnett, that gentleman having given in his resignation within these few days to the managers. His reasons for withdrawing we have not heard; we are happy, however, to learn that his medical abilities will still be devoted to the service of the public.

SOCIETY FOR THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF ARTS,  
MANUFACTURES, AND COMMERCE.

This useful body, to whom the public are indebted for numerous improvements which, most probably, would never have been introduced but for the emulation it excites among all ranks, and the liberal patronage it affords to every thing calculated to benefit the community, had its annual meeting for the distribution of premiums and honorary rewards, at the Society's rooms in the Adelphi, on the 26th of May.

A concise but interesting history of the Society, embracing an account of its origin and progressive advancement, and asserting with proper confidence, yet with becoming modesty, the services it has rendered to the arts, manufactures, and commerce of the country, was read by Mr. Taylor, the secretary; after which the names of the successful candidates were proclaimed, and the rewards of the Society delivered to them by the hands of the chairman, accompanied with the hearty gratulations of a numerous and highly respectable meeting.

FRENCH NATIONAL INSTITUTE.

A commission appointed by this body has lately been occupied with experiments in galvanism, on which subject the following notice was read by C. Cuvier:

Accident, the parent of almost all discoveries, has lately favoured the philosophical world in a manner which will render this epoch very remarkable in the history of the sciences. Some bits of metal brought into contact have manifested phenomena which no sagacity could foresee, and have opened to us a field as vast as it is fertile in important applications.

The influence of these phenomena becomes more and more extended. Being at first confined, according to every appearance, to the animal œconomy, it seems now to act an important part in chemistry. It is to the genius of Volta,

above all, that we are indebted for this new discovery. His opinion, that galvanism was only an application of electricity to the animal œconomy, having been confirmed by several men of science, he endeavoured to find out the means of increasing its effects so far as to render the real nature of them evident to every body; and he found that, by multiplying the pairs of metals, disposing them always alternately, and keeping them moist—attractions, repulsions, and commotions, perfectly similar to those occasioned by the Leyden flask, are produced; and that, in general, a pile, formed of silver, zinc, and moistened pasteboard alternately, immediately manifests all the appearances of vitreous electricity at the extremity where the silver is, and of the resinous at that where the zinc is placed. There is, however, this difference, that a Leyden flask, once discharged, exhibits no more effects unless it has been again charged; whereas Volta's pile constantly charges itself so that its effects are incessantly renewed; and it is only by discharging it with very large conductors that it can be diminished for a moment.

Besides, the Leyden jar will always discharge itself by the means of water. If there be the least moisture in continuity between its two surfaces, its effects are annihilated; but with however much water the pasteboard-pieces of Volta's pile may be impregnated, its effects lose none of their intensity: they do not cease till the pile is entirely immersed in water.

These differences ought to excite some doubts respecting the perfect identity of galvanism with electricity; and other phenomena, still more extraordinary, increase these doubts. If the ends of two metallic wires be immersed in water, one of which communicates with the resinous or negative extremity of the pile, and the other with the vitreous or positive; and if they be kept at a little distance from each other, there are disengaged from the extremity of the former bubbles of hydrogen gas, and from that of the other oxygen gas, which becomes fixed in the metal when the latter is oxidable, or, if it be not so, rises in bubbles; and this action continues as long as the apparatus remains in this state. But it is not in this that the great singularity of the phenomena consists, and it is here that galvanism begins to enter the province of chemistry.

It would have been very natural to consider this gas as the product of the decomposition of water, if a particular circumstance had not excited doubts in regard to this explanation. That the disengagement may take place, the ends of the wires must be at a certain distance; if they touch, no bubbles are seen. How comes it that the oxygen and hydrogen, arising from



from the same molecule of water, should appear at points so far distant? And why does each of them appear exclusively at the wire connected with one of the extremities of the pile, and never at the other?

Such was the state of our knowledge respecting galvanism at the time of the notice given to the class three months ago. All the experiments made in France and other countries, arranged and confirmed by a commission, have conducted to the three following results:—an augmentation of intensity, according to the number and extent of the metallic surfaces brought into contact; a continued renewal of the action; and a production of the two gases by the communication of the two extremities of the pile with water.

But for three months past philosophers have redoubled their efforts; their curiosity has been excited, above all, by the last phenomenon: some have imagined they could distinguish in it the bases of a new system of chemistry; others, more prudent, have suspended their judgment, or have endeavoured to refer the facts to the theories already known. But, whatever might be their individual system, they ought all to have begun by a similar research—by trying to produce the two gases in separate quantities of water.

If the two quantities of water are perfectly insulated, the gas does not appear: if they are made to communicate by a metallic wire, there is only a double production of gas; that is to say, each extremity of the intermediate wire acts in the portion of water in which it is immersed, as if the wire came immediately from the extremity of the pile opposed to that which communicates with that portion, so that each portion gives at the same time two gases.

But if sulphuric acid be interposed between the two quantities of water, the gases manifest themselves each on its own side. The case is the same if a communication be established between the water by the means of a living body, such as the hand. Thus, the production of each gas in the separate quantities of water is completely proved.

It is evident that there are only three possible ways of explaining these facts: either the galvanic action tends in each quantity of water to take away one of its constituent parts, leaving the other in excess; or it decomposes the water, and, suffering one of the gases to be disengaged at the end of one of the wires, conducts the other, in an invisible manner, to the extremity of the other, to suffer it to be there disengaged; or, in the last place, the water is not decomposed, but its combination with some principle or other, emanating from the positive

positive side of the pile, produces oxygen gas, and with that emanating from the negative side, hydrogen.

The two first opinions have been advanced in the class by Monge, and the other in a memoir by Fourcroy; the third belongs to some foreigners, and particularly professor Richter of Jena. It appears to be so much in contradiction with the whole of the other chemical phænomena, that it would have been impossible to admit it, even if the experiment in question could not have been satisfactorily explained in another manner.

The memoir of Fourcroy is the result of very numerous experiments made by Vauquelin and Thenard; and he adds to a very ingenious explanation of the principal fact, a multitude of circumstances before unknown. These authors admit the existence of a peculiar fluid which they call the galvanic, and which circulates from the positive side of the pile towards the negative. According to them, this fluid, on issuing from the positive side, decomposes the water, and suffers the oxygen to escape in bubbles; but it combines with the hydrogen to form a liquid which traverses the water, or the sulphuric acid, or the human body, in order to reach the extremity of the negative wire, where the galvanism abandons its hydrogen, and, in its turn, suffers it to escape in the form of gas, while it itself penetrates the wire.

The following is the experiment by which the authors prove that such is the secret progress of the phænomenon:— If well washed oxide of silver be interposed between the two waters, the negative wire, near which the hydrogen gas ought to manifest itself, produces no effervescence, and the oxide is in part reduced on the positive side: the reason of this, say these authors, is, because the galvanic fluid charged with hydrogen loses it in traversing the oxide, the oxygen of which takes it up to re-form water.

C. Cuvier lately read in the Institute an interesting paper on fossil bones, from which the following is an extract:— Bones which have belonged to some animal different from any of those now existing on the surface of the globe have been found under the earth, in great abundance, in all countries. The soil of Siberia is full of such bones; and there is scarcely a district in Germany, Italy, France, England, Ireland, and Spain, in which some of them have not been dug up. The fossil bones found on the banks of the Ohio have been long known. Some of them were found by Dombey in Peru, and the Spaniards brought a whole skeleton from Paraguay. It is even probable that such remains of the antediluvian world are to be found in Africa and New Holland.

Such

Such bones are discovered not only in the most modern strata, but even in the middle of rocks. The fossil bones of some of the mammalia are found in the neighbourhood of Paris in prodigious banks of gypsum, which are covered with banks of petrified sea-shells, &c. It is an important observation, that the older the mountainous strata in which such remains of mammalia are found, the more different are the animals from those of the present world. I think I may almost with certainty affirm, that all the real fossil bones which I have had an opportunity of examining with accuracy, belonged to none of those kinds of animals now existing on the globe. It is only in regard to the teeth of ruminating animals that this assertion cannot be made with certainty. By attentive examination, and the assistance of my friends and predecessors, I have been able to determine from their remains twenty-three species of animals which, in all probability, do not at present exist.

1st, The fossil bones which approach near to those of the Indian elephant, but which are, however, different from them: 2d, The elephant of the Ohio: 3d, The rhinoceros with a lengthened head: 4th, The megatherium, of the class of the sloth, found in Paraguay: 5th, The bear of the Gailenreuther cavern: 6th, A second species of bear, sometimes similar to the former: 7th, A kind of animal from the same cavern, forming a middle species between the wolf and the hyæna: 8th, The fossil bones of the great elk: 9th, Several kinds of large fossil tortoises: 10th, The so called crocodile of Maestricht: 11th, The singular flying amphibium, of which Collini has given a figure: 12th, Another amphibium, or kind of whale, mentioned by Collini. Besides the above twelve kinds of animals, described by others, I was the first who determined eleven other kinds; viz. 13th, The animal of Simore, in Languedoc, approaching near to the elephant of the Ohio: 14th, A kind of tapir different from that now existing: 15th, A gigantic tapir: 16th, A kind of river horse of the size only of a swine: 17th—22d, Six varieties of a species which, in conformation, stands between the rhinoceros and the tapir; of these, one kind was as large as the horse, while the rest were merely of the size of the rabbit; all these were found in the gypsum of Paris. 23d, In the last place, I found lately, near Honfleur, the bones of a species approaching near to the crocodile. I do not include here three classes of uncertain bones. The first class are similar to those of animals now existing; such as the tiger, hyæna, and the deer. The second class are like the bones of ruminating animals, whales, &c. from Verona, Gibraltar, Orleans,

Orleans, Dalmatia, &c. The third class are still uncertain; as it is not known whether they are real fossil bones of the urus, buffalo, and arnis. From this quantity one may judge what may be hoped from the united researches of all naturalists, when it is considered that these species of animals, now lost, were collected or determined in the course of two years by one man, who employed no other means for that purpose than his own zeal and the assistance of his friends. The most celebrated foreign naturalists, my colleagues in France, those in France as well as in foreign countries who possess cabinets, and the keepers of public collections, have all been so good as to assist me with their advice, and to communicate to me the facts which were known to them. By the degree of perfection to which my work has been brought, I flatter myself that I am entitled to the support of all the learned in Europe. I am now in possession of more than 300 drawings: 50 copper-plates are finished, several others are begun, and I expect, before the work is published, to enrich it with important matter, which this notice may procure.

#### ELECTORAL ACADEMY OF MUNICH.

In the sitting of April 20th, the following prize question, proposed by the Philosophical Class for 1801, was again proposed for 1803, as no satisfactory answer had been received:

Are the azotic gases produced by so many means totally unlike, and in so many different ways, perfectly the same in all their chemical properties and fundamental principle (simple azote) as that of the atmosphere? And, Has the nitrous acid the same azote for its acidifying principle as the azote of the atmosphere?

The following have also been proposed for the year 1803 by the same Class:

To determine, by chemical analysis as well as synthesis, whether manganese be an essential component part of every kind of steel; and particularly of cast steel, prepared according to Clouet's method?

The Historical Class, at the same time, proposed the following question for 1802:

In what writings is any mention to be found of the Bavarian history, from the origin of the Bavarian nation to the 15th century? who were the authors of them, and what are their historical authority and importance?

Answers to the two questions of the Philosophical Class must be transmitted, before the 1st of November 1801, to the secretary of the academy J. Kennedy. The prize is the usual gold medal of the value of fifty ducats.

## GALVANISM.

**MR. BOLTON**, of Birmingham, has succeeded in procuring such a spark by the galvanic pile as to be able to explode by its means a mixture of oxygen and hydrogen gases. His pile consisted of 1500 pairs of plates.

Mr. Cruickshank has also succeeded in exploding the same ingredients by means of the galvanic spark. He employs a galvanic battery of his own invention. It consists of troughs made of baked wood, with notches at short distances, sawn in the sides opposite to each other, to receive pairs of square metallic plates, zinc, and silver, foldered together, and introduced with cement composed of resin and wax. Three pairs of plates, with the intervening cells, occupy about an inch and a tenth of the trough, and the cells are so well secured with cement that no water can pass from one to another. One trough is about 26 inches in length, 1.7 inch deep, and 1.5 inch wide, and contains 60 pairs of plates. A galvanic battery may be composed by connecting several of these troughs together. When the machine is employed, the interstices or cells between the plates are filled with water, with solutions of salts or alkalies, or with dilute acid: it gives strong shocks and sparks, visible in the day-time; and is found to be easily kept in order, and in constant action, when that is wished.

C. Fourcroy has just published the following notice:—  
 “ Among the new facts with which the science of nature is daily enriched, none is so remarkable, or deserves more the attention of philosophers, than that relating to the inflammation of iron by galvanism. The apparatus for the experiment, made at the French National Institute in the sitting of the first Class on the 10th of June, before the Count of Leghorn, consists of eight plates of zinc and eight plates of copper from 10 inches to  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and from a line and a half to two lines in thickness, placed upon each other, and separated two and two by pieces of cloth of the same size, well moistened with a saturated solution of muriate of ammonia. The two pieces of metal at the extremities of this apparatus, the zinc and the copper, were made to communicate by means of two silver wires, at the extremity of one of which was a bit of very fine iron wire rolled in a spiral form, the free point of which projected beyond the silver wire. At the moment of contact, the iron becomes red, and emits very bright sparks. Sometimes it inflames  
 with

with a real deflagration in the atmospheric air. This last effect always takes place in oxygen gas, and has a perfect resemblance to the inflammation which iron experiences when immersed in that gas after a piece of lighted tinder has been attached to it.

“ In the air the wire often becomes red, fuses into globules, is vaporized at the same time that it emits bright sparks, and the portion of the wire next to that which has been fused becomes brittle like the oxide of that metal. Instead of forming the communication with wires, if the branches of a pair of scissars (*pair de ciseaux*) be employed, as is frequently done for trying the piles, there is excited at the extremity of the one which touches the zinc, a bright spark, accompanied with a decrepitation.

“ The communicating wire when immersed in hydrogen gas, and in carbonic gas, is also luminous; but it is only redness or incandescence, as the wire does not change colour, and still retains its ductility. This incandescence is manifested when the experiment is made under mercury with gas and conductors very dry; the effect therefore is not owing to the water decomposed on the conducting wires, but to two causes united.

“ The motion of the galvanic fluid reddens the iron; and the air, particularly the oxygen gas in which it is immersed, inflames it, and burns with decrepitation or deflagration.

“ Small parcels of zinc placed on the last plate, and touched by a brass wire communicating with the lower plate, are sometimes reduced to powder or into smoke at the moment of contact, and a very sensible decrepitation is then produced, but without inflammation. This phenomenon is not so constant as the inflammation of the iron wire.

“ This inflammation does not take place, unless the plates of copper and zinc be from 10 to 7½ inches, at the least, in diameter.

“ It is most remarkable, that piles composed of these large plates give only feeble shocks, and effect only very slowly the decomposition of water; while if each of the plates be divided into four, and if these small plates be placed one above the other, with pieces of cloth moistened with an ammoniacal solution interposed between each pair, they produce a commotion four times as strong, and a much speedier decomposition of water, without exciting an inflammation of the air. Thus, the galvanic power which ignites metals rises in a ratio different from that which decomposes water, and excites muscular movements.

“ The first of these powers follows the size of the metallic plates

plates piled on each other, and the second, the number of the plates, and their superposition; the first increases with the size of the plates without increasing by their number; the second increases with the number without sensibly increasing by the diameter of each of them, at least, so far as has been tried.

“ It is not proved that the galvanic effects are the same as those of electricity, notwithstanding the identity hitherto admitted by very eminent philosophers between these two fluids. It even appears that the more experiments and discoveries are multiplied, the more this pretended identity disappears, or, at least, is weakened. The piles of large plates which inflame iron give no effect, or almost none, with the most sensible electrometers, when the upper plate of zinc is taken from the lower plates by means of silk strings, as is done with the electrophorus. We obtained nothing by applying the electrometer of Saussure. We tried to produce, by a strong electrical apparatus, the chemical effects produced by galvanism; viz. the solution of metallic oxides; the precipitation of their solutions; and the decomposition of acids; but the attempt was not successful.”

#### A SINGULAR PHÆNOMENON.

A very curious phænomenon was observed on the 24th of May, after a storm, in the neighbourhood of Rastadt. A tub, which had been left in the open air during the rain, having become filled with rain water, there were observed on the surface of it a great many moleculæ, similar to sulphur in a state of fusion, which made it be presumed that the water must be strongly impregnated with sulphureous matter, and, consequently, be very inflammable. On trial this was actually found to be the case: a stick immersed in it readily inflamed when brought near a very weak fire.

During this sulphureous rain, a heavy storm of hail ravaged a part of the same country situated beyond the small rivers Kunfig and Schutter. The hail-stones were of the size of an egg.

#### COUNT RUMFORD.

In the biographical sketch of this gentleman, inserted in our last number, we mentioned his having founded a biennial premium of the value of 60*l.* to be adjudged by the Royal Society of London to the author (residing in Europe) of the most useful discovery respecting heat or light.

We take the present opportunity of mentioning another circumstance, of which we were then ignorant, but which ought to be generally known. The Count has also founded a like premium of equal value for similar discoveries made *in America*, to be adjudged by the American Academy of

Arts and Sciences. The fund for this premium is 5000 dollars in the American three per cent. stock, which was transferred to the Academy.

#### MANUFACTURE OF GUNPOWDER.

We have to request that our readers will have the goodness to correct the following *errata* in Mr. Coleman's paper on this subject given in our last Number, as they materially affect the sense:—Page 359, line 21, for *passed* read *pressed*: p. 360, l. 23, for *if sparks* read *if no sparks*: p. 365, l. 4, for *sulphate* read *sulphite*; line 13, after *united with a small*, read, *proportion of carbonic acid, sulphate of potash, a very small quantity, &c.*

Mr. Coleman informs us that the *gloom* is not in a heated state when the powder is taking in and out of the stove, and that it is furnished at the same time with a copper and other coverings. He approves, however, heating the stoves by means of steam-tubes, as mentioned in the note, p. 360.

#### ANTIQUITIES.

The Babylonian bricks, received by the East India company from Bagdad, are of two kinds; the one dried in the sun, the other kiln-burnt or baked in a furnace. Dr. Hager is now engaged upon a work on the Persepolitan inscriptions, as they have hitherto been called, found impressed on these bricks. The subject is extremely curious and interesting, and promises no little gratification both to the linguist and the antiquary.

Other valuable articles, besides those arrived from Asia, are expected from Persia, sent by colonel Malcom.—An ORIENTAL MUSÆUM will shortly be opened at the East India-house for their reception.

#### LONGEVITY.

In the community of Pommiers, the department of Iseres, lives a carpenter, who enjoys full health and strength at the age of 115 years. His eldest son is 81; his second son 80; his only daughter 65. The father is now the stoutest and healthiest person of the family.

#### BLEACHING.

The next and succeeding Numbers of the Philosophical Magazine will contain a translation of a new work, just published in France, entitled, "*An Essay on Bleaching; with a Description of the new Method of Bleaching by Steam, according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL, and on its Application to the Arts: by R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lycæum of the Arts, &c.*"

We expect to be able to comprise the whole in three or four Numbers.



XVIII. *An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts.* By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lycæum of the Arts, &c.

THE art of bleaching is one of those connected with the first ideas of civilization. The theory on which it is founded was entirely unknown to the antients; but the Egyptians were acquainted with the deterfive quality of some kinds of clay, and the effect produced by the atmosphere, moisture, and light, on the stuffs exposed to their action.

Health and cleanliness rendered it necessary to devise quicker means than these; and the property of soap and leys of ashes were therefore soon discovered.

In the present age, the arts, following science with close steps, have taken advantage of processes and deterfive menstrua, the existence of which was before unknown: these discoveries have succeeded each other with such rapidity, that the last six years have effected a complete revolution in the art of bleaching.

This art divides itself very naturally into two quite distinct branches, which we shall avoid confounding. One of them comprehends the bleaching of animal substances; the other, that of vegetable matters. We shall treat of these subjects separately, as well as of the different menstrua and deterfive substances generally employed.

#### *Bleaching of Animal Substances.*

The substances produced by the animal kingdom, which are more particularly employed as vestments, differ essentially from those of the vegetable kingdom. It is on a knowledge of the most striking traits, which form the line of demarcation between the two kingdoms, that the art of bleaching is founded.

Vegetables serve as nourishment to the animals and insects the spoils of which we employ. Animalized by their organs they acquire other properties. *Azote*, in particular, seems to be their most distinguishing character: it is scarcely found in vegetable substances. To this principle we may add the existence of sulphur and phosphorus, which form so many

sources for those pestilential exhalations with which the decomposition of animal matters, by putrid fermentation, is always accompanied.

The affinity of aggregation of these substances, or that law of adhesion which keeps their moleculeæ together, is weaker than in the vegetable kingdom; for this reason they are so easily dissolved and destroyed by acids and alkalies, and hence the readiness with which æriform fluids are produced.

The bleaching of animal substances requires the concurrence of alkalies, soap, ammonia, and sulphurous acid. We shall here confine ourselves to an examination of wool and silk, as the animal substances most generally employed, and which it is of importance that manufacturers should be acquainted with the method of bleaching in the most æconomical and most expeditious manner.

### *Of Wool.*

Wool is a kind of hair with which the bodies of several animals are covered. It is composed of filaments or tubes filled with an oily or medullary substance. The sides of these tubes are perforated with a multitude of small pores, which communicate with the longitudinal tube. By chemical analysis wool gives a great deal of oil and carbonate of ammonia: caustic alkaline leys destroy it entirely; and it is to the facility with which it dissolves in alkalies that we are indebted for the noble discovery, made by C. Chaptal, of the *soap of wool*. Wool experiences no change in boiling water: this observation is of great importance, in regard to the art of which we are now treating; it alters very little when preserved in a place well aired; acids have very little action on it; when exposed to a strong heat it enters into fusion. All these facts united prove that wool is a semi-oleaginous substance. The grease with which it is covered when on the body of the animal, and from which it is freed by scouring, serves to confirm this assertion.

An examination of these chemical facts is necessary for understanding the principles which ought to direct the artist in the bleaching of this substance. The little action which acids have upon wool, and its unalterability in water, even when aided by caloric, render it necessary to have recourse to alkaline or saponaceous leys; but its solubility in these salts shows that great prudence and caution must be employed. In regard to acids, none have been hitherto used but the sulphurous acid obtained in the gaseous state by combustion.

*Of the Bleaching of Wool.*

In the preliminary operations to which wool is subjected, it is customary to leave a little of its grease to secure it from insects. Wool is often freed from the grease by the farmers when they wish to sell it at a high price; but in the subsequent manipulations it is greased or oiled before it is combed, spun, &c.; and as this fat matter attracts dust, it dirties and thickens the stuffs. The first kind of bleaching to which wool is subjected, is to free it from these impurities. This operation is called *scouring*. In manufactories it is generally performed by means of an ammoniacal ley, formed of five measures of river water and one of stale urine; the wool is immersed for about twenty minutes in a bath of this mixture heated to fifty-six degrees; it is then taken out, suffered to drain, and then rinsed in running water: this manipulation softens the wool, and gives it the first degree of whiteness; it is repeated a second, and even a third time, after which the wool is fit to be employed. In some places scouring is performed with water slightly impregnated with soap; and, indeed, for valuable articles this process is preferable, but it is too expensive for articles of less value.

Fulling the cloth adds still to the whiteness, and if a new degree be necessary it must be procured by the action of the sulphurous acid; that is to say, of the fumes of sulphur in a state of combustion, or that acid vapour condensed and combined with water.

Sulphuring is generally performed in an arched or very close chamber, constructed in such a manner that the articles to be exposed to the action of the sulphur can be suspended on poles. The chamber being filled, a certain quantity of sulphur is put in a state of combustion on flat dishes having a large surface with very little depth: the entrance is speedily shut, and all the interstices around the door are carefully stopped to prevent the access of the atmospheric air. The acid generated by the combustion of the sulphur penetrates the stuffs, attacks the colouring matter, destroys it, and effects the bleaching. The stuffs are left in the stove some time after the deflagration has ceased. This time varies from six to twenty-four hours. They are then taken out, and made to pass through a slight washing with soap, to remove the roughness they have acquired by the action of the acid, and to give them the necessary softness.

A simple description of this process shows how imperfect it is. At first the acid of the sulphur acts only on the surfaces, and does not penetrate them. This aerial immersion

is not sufficient; the gas cannot introduce itself to a sufficient depth into the stuffs, and the superficies only is whitened. By taking advantage of the intimate knowledge which we have of the nature of this acid, we have discovered a process much simpler, more œconomical, and more agreeable to the principles of science.

The sulphurous acid, or that acid generated by the imperfect combustion of sulphur, differs from the sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol) by its containing less of the acidifying principle, and by being, as we may say, the mean term between sulphur and the sulphuric acid. As we are desirous that our work should be understood in manufactories, we shall speak only very briefly of the chemical properties of the sulphurous acid, and shall proceed to the method of preparing it.

Sulphurous acid gas unites very easily with water, and in this combination it may be employed for bleaching wool and silk. The sulphurous acid in this state of liquidity may be prepared by making it traverse water in an apparatus nearly similar to that used for preparing oxygenated muriatic acid. The most œconomical method of obtaining it is, to decompose sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol) by the mixture of any combustible matter capable of taking from it a part of its oxygen. In exact experiments of the laboratory, where the chemist is desirous of having great purity, it is obtained by means of metallic substances, and particularly by mercury; but for the purpose of which we are treating, where great œconomy is required, we would recommend the most common substances. We shall therefore give the following process:

Take chopped straw, or sawdust, and introduce it into a matrafs; pour over it sulphuric acid, applying at the same time heat, and there will be disengaged sulphurous acid gas (vapour of sulphur), which may be combined with water in the following apparatus, and by the following method:

Place long necked matrasses on a furnace, and make them communicate with a tubulated flask into which a little water has been put to absorb the small portion of sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol) that may pass without being decomposed through this first reservoir. Care must be taken to apply a small safety-tube, one of the extremities of which must be immersed some lines in the water; to guard against absorption. A tube with a double bending conducts the acid into flasks or other vessels, where it must at length combine with the water.

We would propose using, instead of the tubulated flask, a cylinder of lead, or of fir, or any white wood, hooped with  
varnished

varnished iron (to prevent rusting) of a pretty considerable height, terminating at top with a Wolf's bottle, the bottom of which must be taken out, and which is to be placed in a collar formed in the leaden cylinder; care being taken to cement it with a luting of wax to render it impermeable to fluids. This capital of glass will enable the operator to see the quantity of air bubbles disengaged from the surface of the water, and thus to appreciate the progress of the saturation, while the weight of this narrow and high column of water pressing on the bubbles of sulphurous acid gas, in proportion as it is disengaged from the extremity of the tube at the bottom of the cylinder, will facilitate its combination with the water, and accelerate its solution in that fluid. That nothing may be lost, two or three of these cylinders can be united in the same way as is done with a series of Wolf's bottles. A cock adapted to the bottom of each cylinder will facilitate the discharge into the immersing tubs.

The apparatus which we would employ for the immersion of woollen and silk stuffs in leys of sulphurous acid are perfectly similar to that which we shall describe hereafter for immersion in oxygenated muriatic acid, and which we have constructed according to the principles of Rupp\*. It was by reasoning upon his apparatus with C. Widmer, of Jouy, that we conceived the design of the present one, which is now making at the manufactory of Essone. Let us suppose an oblong box, divided in the middle by a partition, and on each side of it a large reel, on one of which the stuff is rolled up: in each angle are placed rollers, over which the stuff is conveyed before it passes the partition, and traverses a like number of rollers, which conduct it to the other reel. The object of this disposition is to cause the stuffs to pass through the bleaching ley, and to expose to its action the greatest surface possible.

To turn these reels, an axis or column of glass passing through a collar of leather is employed. One of the extremities of this axis, which is square, is inserted into the axis of the reel, while the other is adapted to a handle, which gives it a rotary motion. By this disposition there is no need for employing any metallic substance internally. To prevent the dispersion of the gas, the covering of this apparatus is furnished with a border which fits exactly into the box, and of which an inch, at least, ought to be immersed into the detensive liquor.

\* For an account of Mr. Rupp's process and apparatus here alluded to, see Manchester Transactions, vol. v.; or Philosophical Magazine, vol. ii.

For bleaching woollen stuffs we propose the following method:—The stuffs are first to be scoured by a slightly alkaline ley in the proportion of a pound of potash to 50 pounds of wool; the ley must be heated to the temperature of 30 degrees: the old process, by means of stale urine, already mentioned, may be also employed. Urine is preferred, because it holds in solution only a small quantity of salt incapable of hurting the wool. When the grease is dissolved, and the wool has been perfectly rinsed, it is to be washed in warm soapy water: this part of the scouring process is performed sometimes in the fulling-mill, sometimes with beaters, and sometimes by treading in the tub. In all these cases the stuffs must be freed from grease by repeated washings before they are sulphured. If a very bright whiteness be required, it will be proper to expose them to heat a second, and even a third time, always in water a little soapy, made with two ounces of that substance for each pound of wool. It will be better to repeat this operation, turning the stuff for half an hour at each immersion with a stick, than to run the risk, by too strong a ley, of injuring the quality of the wool. After the stuff has been carefully rinsed it is carried to the tubs to be immersed in liquid sulphurous acid, or sulphur water, as the workmen term it: the pieces are rolled upon the reels, and are drawn through the sulphurous acid by turning them until it is observed that the whiteness is sufficiently bright. They are then taken out, and left to drain on a bench covered with cloth, lest they should be stained in consequence of the decomposition of the wood by the sulphurous acid: they are next washed in river water, and Spanish white is employed if it should be judged necessary. This operation is performed by passing the pieces through a tub of clear water in which about eight pounds of Spanish white have been diluted. To obtain a fine whiteness, the stuffs, in general, are twice sulphured. According to our process, one immersion and reeling for two or three hours is sufficient. Azuring or blueing is performed by throwing into the Spanish-white liquor a solution of one part of Prussian blue to four hundred parts of water, shaking the cloth in the liquid and reeling it rapidly.

The operation is terminated by a slight washing with soap, to give softness and pliability to the stuffs. The final operations of drying, stretching, pressing, &c. are foreign to the processes which are the object of this essay.

Before venturing thus to recommend the use of the liquid sulphurous acid, we made a great many experiments on spun wool and woollen stuffs, and always with the most complete success.

*Of Silk.*

Silk is a diaphanous matter spun by a caterpillar, and formed of a substance contained in its body, which becomes hard in the air. This insect inhabits warm climates, being indigenous in Asia: it was naturalized in Europe about the time of the downfall of the Roman empire.

The filaments prepared by the silkworm are rolled up in a cod or ball. In the state in which we find it, it is covered with a yellow varnish, which destroys its brilliancy and renders it rough. Silk by chemical analysis gives carbonate of ammonia and oil; water at a boiling heat produces no effect upon it; alcohol makes it experience no change, but concentrated alkaline leys attack and dissolve it.

To give splendour to silk, it must be freed from its varnish. This covering is soluble in alkaline leys. Silk is scoured by means of soap, which ought always to be chosen of a good quality for fear of staining it, and sometimes with diluted muriatic acid. Silk by being scoured with soap loses a fourth of its weight. The matter disengaged from it is exceedingly foetid: if a skain of silk be not washed in abundance of water after being scoured, it will become hot in a few days, putrid fermentation will take place, and small white worms will be produced, which will devour the glutinous and saponaceous matter that remains in the silk. The liquor in which it is boiled putrefies, and becomes useless. Macquer has very properly observed, that if the yellow varnish can be precipitated to the bottom of the soapy liquor before putrefaction takes place, the soap may be recovered, and the dyer will thus make a considerable saving.

Even when the best soap is used, it is generally suspected that it injures the whiteness of the silk. The splendour of the Chinese silks is brighter than that of the European, and the Chinese employ no soap in their operations. We remember that the Academy of Sciences proposed a prize for a method of scouring without soap, which was gained by Rigaud, who performed it by a slight alkaline solution. Colomb even dissolved the varnish of silk in water, notwithstanding the opinion entertained of its insolubility in that liquid. He exposed the raw silk for nine hours to ebullition, and freed it from the varnish with the loss of a fourth of its weight.

Notwithstanding the whiteness which silk acquires by these different operations, it must be carried to a higher degree of splendour by exposing it to the action of sulphurous

acid gas in a close chamber, or by immersing it in that acid in a liquid state.

*Of the Bleaching of Silk.*

To obtain the complete bleaching of silk it is subjected to several operations. The first tends to deprive it of the gum and colouring matter which externally cover its filaments; the second, to give it a just degree of whiteness: sometimes the scouring is several times repeated; it is then baked, blued, and sulphured.

It is freed from the gum by a ley of soap and soft water, in the proportion of from twenty-five to thirty pounds of the finest kind of soap for a hundred pounds of silk. The boiler is then exposed to the action of the fire, and the heat is so far kept down by a little cold ley, as to maintain, as uniformly as possible, the temperature of about 90 degrees of Fahrenheit. The silk is turned, to expose all the parts of the skains to the action of the bath. The skains are then twisted on the wringer to free them from the ley. They are put into bags of coarse cloth in packets of about twenty-five pounds.

The baking, as the workmen term it, though a boiling, is performed by throwing all these bags into a kettle of fresh ley composed as the preceding, making it boil for two or three hours, and stirring it often with a batton lest the silk should adhere to the bottom: it is then taken from the bags, after which it is opened and spread out. When the skains have been suffered to drain they are again wrung, and then rinsed in a stream of water. When they have been well washed and beat in the running water, they are examined, to see whether there be any spots not dissolved which may render it necessary to repeat the operation.

To give it whiteness, a soapy ley is prepared of four ounces of soap for each pound of silk, diluted with water till it form a good lather when well stirred and beaten. The same heat is maintained as in the preceding operations, and never that of boiling water; the silk is pressed for half an hour at least, and after being turned for another half hour it is removed; and, not unfrequently, it is *baked* before it is subjected to the operation of sulphuring.

This *white baking* is performed in a ley similar to that above described, and in bags like those employed for boiling the silk in its raw state. This baking finishes the bleaching with soap. The silk being taken from the bags is wrung, and rinsed in running water. If an azured white be required, it is made to pass through blue; after being azured, and

when



when the silk is dry, it is then sulphured, and the bleaching is complete.

All these processes are exceedingly destructive: those which I am about to propose will make a total change in the method of bleaching silk. I have already mentioned the prize granted by the Academy to Rigaud for scouring by means of a slightly alkaline ley, and the success obtained by the abbé Colomb in having succeeded to dissolve the varnish of silk by the action of boiling water at a very high temperature: these incontestable facts furnish more than the necessary proofs of the goodness of our method.

Take a solution of caustic soda, so weak as to mark only a fourth of a degree at most of the areometer for salts, and fill with it the boiler of the apparatus for bleaching with steam. Charge the frames with skains of raw silk, and place them in the apparatus until it is full; then close the door, and make the solution boil. Having continued the ebullition for twelve hours, slacken the fire, and open the door of the apparatus. The heat of the steam, which is always above 250 degrees, will have been sufficient to free the silk from the gum and to scour it. Wash the skains in warm water, and, having wrung them, place them again on the frames in the apparatus, to undergo a second boiling. Then wash them several times in water, and immerse them in water somewhat soapy to give them a little softness.

The last degree of bleaching is effected by making the skains to pass through sulphurous acid, making use of the process and apparatus before recommended for bleaching wool, and which supplies here the place of sulphuring. The incalculable advantage of this process in comparison of any other, consists chiefly in the possibility of following its operations progressively, and without running the risk of injuring the quality of the silk by too violent leys.

#### *Of the Bleaching of Vegetable Matters.*

The characters and properties of vegetable substances are widely different from those we have described. As organic matters, they contain oxygen, hydrogen, and carbon; but azote, which acts so important a part in the animal kingdom, is rarely found in them, and much less phosphorus and sulphur.

The substances found in the interior of plants are, like those observed in the interior of organized bodies, the result of vegetable secretion. The nourishment of vegetables is derived from the bosom of the earth, and this combination of principles

eiples, absorbed by the roots, with the juices assimilated in their vascular vessels, produces new compounds.

The destruction of plants exhibits phænomena which have very little resemblance to those exhibited by the dissolution of animal bodies; but the last result is always the natural destruction of the combination of their constituent principles; the union of hydrogen and oxygen forms water, and the combination of oxygen and carbon forms carbonic acid. It is on these principles and modifications, applied to the treatment of vegetable matters, that the art of destroying colour is founded; it is a decomposition begun and checked in proper time, or the destruction of some principles in order to preserve others.

To bleach vegetable substances requires the concurrence of several menstrua or deterfive substances; such as soda, oxygenated muriates, calcareous sulphuret, and soap. There are several processes for depriving hemp, flax, and cotton, of their colour, which may be classed in the following order:

1st, Bleaching in the open air, with the assistance of alkali and soap.

2d, Bleaching by water alone.

3d, Bleaching by the oxygenated muriatic acid, substituted for the action of the atmospheric air; and this method is divided into four distinct processes: the first consists in employing the oxygenated muriatic acid alone; in the second, potash is mixed with this acid to condense the gaseous vapour and destroy its suffocating odour; for the third, oxygenated muriates dissolved in water are employed; and in the fourth, sulphuret of lime is united with this acid.

4th, Bleaching by the steam of alkalino-caustic water, where the air and solutions of oxygenated muriates coincide alternately with the action of the steam.

#### *Of Hemp and Flax.*

If hemp and flax be examined immediately after they are pulled, we observe an union of fibres cemented together, which form filaments; these fibres are moistened by the sap, and the stalks, formed of bundles of filaments, are enveloped in a semi-ligneous substance, and covered with a very thin bark. The sap of textile plants differs from those of ligneous plants; it approaches near to extractive matter; it is neither saponaceous, nor resinous, nor aqueous, but it possesses something of all these properties: it is soluble in water like the sap of wood, it precipitates itself in flakes by the action of oxygenated muriatic acid, but these two kinds of sap are distinguished  
by

by one very striking character: that of trees almost always contains tanning principle, or gallic acid; that of textile plants never possesses any. The sap, therefore, is nothing else than real vegetable chyle; a nutritive juice, composed of water, mucilage, and sugar, with some portions of carbon, phosphorus, and lime.

These preliminary observations are indispensably necessary for comprehending the theory of the operations to which hemp and flax are subjected. Deprive these plants of their sap as soon as they are pulled, decompose the extracto-mucilaginous matter, which occasions the aggregation of their filaments, and you will have performed the first operation, which is called *watering*. The hemp or flax, tied up in bundles, is immersed in stagnant or spring water, in which the bundles are pressed down by means of stones. Well water and brackish water must be carefully avoided, as well as that which flows over gypseous soil. Such water accelerates putrefaction, and hurts the quality of the hemp and flax. This is perfectly agreeable to the principles of chemistry; it is thus that a little salt accelerates animal putrefaction, while a great deal tends to prevent it. The portion of saline substances taken up by the water hastens corruption by extending the putrid fermentation, which ought to operate only on the juices, even to the filaments, which it blackens and spoils.

The fibres of flax are separated by letting them remain in stagnant water until the mucilaginous membranes which connect them are destroyed by putrefaction. During its immersion their sap is decomposed and dissolved, the bark separates from the ligneous body, and the fibres are insulated. Some days are sufficient for the process of watering.

To ascertain the period of watering, which always varies according to the kind of plants, the degree of their maturity, and the nature of the sap, a handful of the flax is taken from the pond, and broken and rubbed between the fingers: if the stalks are still green, but brittle, and break with the least effort, the bundles must be taken out: a longer immersion might extend the decomposition even to the fibrous texture. The putrescence decomposes the water; there is formed carbonated hydrogen pestilentially foetid; the fishes die, and the air becomes infected. In countries where a great deal of hemp and flax are cultivated, there are laws which forbid these substances from being watered in rivers and other streams.

The hemp and flax, when taken from the water, are spread out on the grass to dry. During the fermentation and decomposition

composition which thence result, there is a speedy combination of oxygen and carbon. Exposure on the grass facilitates the escape of the carbonic acid into the atmosphere. The plants become of a whitish gray colour, which is called a flaxen gray.

It is known that a ley very slightly alkaline may be substituted with advantage for this long and noxious operation: it is therefore certain that a chamber of from 20 to 30 feet in length, into which the steam of alkalino-caustic water of the strength of *one-fourth* of a degree only is introduced, will be sufficient to produce the same effect as watering, on an immense quantity of hemp and flax suspended on basket-work, in less time and with less expense than are required for the different manipulations of watering. The losses occasioned by the negligence of workmen, who, by suffering the hemp and flax to macerate too long, give time to the decomposition to reach the filaments, which renders them brittle and occasions a considerable waste, will also be avoided. In our process the artist can follow every moment the progress of his operation, and stop it at the favourable period.

Hemp and flax, after being watered, must be dried in a kiln or stove. A fibrous skeleton which exhibits a number of small tubes, the interior of which is composed of a fibrous tissue, and the exterior of a ligneous, will then be obtained: one of these must be preserved, and the other rejected. This is the object of the subsequent operations of beating, heckling, &c.

The ligneous tissue, or this bark, as the workmen call it, is thrown away as useless, and a certain portion of the fibres of the hemp and flax, which still adheres to it, is thus lost, notwithstanding the care of the workmen during these different manipulations.

In the neighbourhood of mills, where the operations of beating, heckling, &c. are performed, I have seen heaps of that substance thrown away: it cannot be converted into manure, on account of the long time required for its decomposition; and I have often lamented the loss of a matter so valuable, and which might so easily be employed for some useful purpose. By macerating it in water, and subjecting it to the other operations of a paper manufactory, it may be converted into pulp proper for the fabrication of every kind of paper\*: it might even be previously bleached, or bleached in the state of pulp, by the different processes which are the

\* In Britain this substance is often so made use of.—EDIT.

object of this essay. The price of rags is already high enough, besides their scarcity; and Belgium, the ci-devant Brittany, Auvergne, Alsace, &c. are every year covered with heaps of this substance, which the paper-makers might procure at a very low price, and which would afford a rich mine to be worked by the industrious artist.

Hemp and linen cloth, when they come from the hands of the weaver, are charged with flour paste called *dressing*, employed by the manufacturers to aid the tension of the threads during the weaving: some manufacturers immerse their cloth in tubs, or expose them in running water, or boil them, to free them from this substance. These are bad methods, which betray absolute ignorance of the proper principles. The best is to immerse the cloth from forty-eight to fifty hours in a tub filled with soft water, at the temperature of from  $60^{\circ}$  to  $75^{\circ}$ : the kind of fermentation which ensues is sufficient to decompose the paste, and is never strong enough to attack the filaments of the thread: the cloth is then to be rinsed in running water, by the help of a fluted cylinder, which entirely frees it from that amylaceous substance.

This operation gives to cloth a first degree of bleaching, which arises merely from the destruction of a part of the colouring matter during the fermentation, which opens the threads of the cloth, slackens and softens their tissue, and swells their fibres: it may be seen that it has reached its proper term by observing all these phænomena, and when the colour of the cloth is uniform throughout.

After the cloth has been completely rinsed in running water with the cylinder, it remains of a grayish white colour: the tint which opposes its perfect whiteness arises from extracto-resinous matter which remains combined with the filaments, and from which they must be freed. This is the operation properly called bleaching, whatever may be the operation employed for accomplishing it. These different processes will be described in the course of this work.

#### *Of the colouring Matter of Hemp and Flax.*

Before we proceed to a description of the different processes for bleaching, it is of importance that we should say a few words respecting the colouring matter of flax. This subject has been fully treated of by the celebrated Kirwan, from whose experiments it is abundantly proved that the colouring matter extracted by the action of alkalies is a peculiar resin, which differs from pure resin by being insoluble in essential oils, and in having some resemblance to licks. Having procured some of this substance, by separating it from what  
the

the workmen call *dead ley*, by saturating the alkali with acids, and in that manner obtaining it in the form of a greenish precipitate, which he carefully washed, he made the following experiments to determine the action of alkalies upon it:

Eight grains of it were digested in a solution of crystallized soda saturated at the temperature of  $60^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit: the solution instantly assumed a dark brown colour. Two measures of this solution, weighing each 275 grains, were not entirely dissolved by this substance; but two measures of a solution of potash dissolved the whole of it.

One measure of caustic soda, the specific gravity of which was 1.053, dissolved almost the whole of it, leaving only a white residuum.

One measure of caustic potash, the specific gravity of which was 1.030, dissolved the whole of it.

One measure of an alkaline sulphuret, the specific gravity of which was 1.170, dissolved the whole matter.

One measure of ammonia dissolved also a portion of this substance.

Though these experiments were sufficient to satisfy Kirwan's doubts, he thought it necessary to repeat them with the saline substances usually employed in bleaching as well as with soap.

He dissolved, therefore, an ounce of common soda, and as much Dantzic potash, each in six ounces of distilled water: eight grains of the green matter were put into a measure of an ounce of each solution, and then digested for three hours and a half in a heat equal to  $180^{\circ}$  of Fahr. The dissolving power of the Dantzic potash was superior to that of the soda; for, an ounce of the solution of soda was still required, and half an ounce only of the solution of potash, to dissolve the whole of the substance.

An ounce of white soap was dissolved in 18 ounces of distilled water. The solution was turbid, and it could not be rendered transparent but by heating it almost to the point of ebullition, and then the operation was difficult; for when the liquor, by chance, began to boil, it was thrown to the distance of more than three feet from the matras. Three ounces of this solution were required to dissolve eight grains of the colouring matter.

In order to compare the respective strength of these solutions, it must be observed, that an ounce of the soda of the shops contains only 114 grains of pure soda: suppose the solution to have been made in six ounces of water, each ounce of water will contain 19 grains of pure alkali, while

an ounce of the like solution of Dantzic potash will contain 50 grains.

The deterfive force of lime was tried without success; three ounces of water, saturated with lime, produced scarcely any effect on the colouring matter: these three ounces contain at most three grains of pure lime.

#### *Description of Apparatus.*

Fig. 1. (Plate II.) the new apparatus proposed by the author for preparing liquid sulphurous acid, and which may serve also for distilling oxygenated muriatic acid. A, a section of the furnace, which is a sand bath, and contains three flasks (as may be seen in the horizontal section fig. 2). Each flask is furnished with a bent tube *a*, for pouring in the sulphuric acid; and from it the liberated gas passes by the tube *b* into the receiver B, which is made of lead. This receiver has five necks (vide fig. 2.): three of them receive the tubes connected with the three flasks, one receives a safety-tube *c*, intended to prevent absorption, and the 5th the bent tube *d*, which connects it with the series of tall Wools C, D, &c.

Fig. 3. shows the way in which it is proposed to alter Mr. Rupp's apparatus. The stuff is made to pass over rollers in the corners, &c. of the box in going from one reel to another, and the axes come through leather collars in the side instead of the top of the box. The engraving represents a vertical section.

Fig. 4, a boiler and steaming chamber. A, the boiler, charged with stale urine, rendered caustic by the addition of quicklime\*. The ammonia thus disengaged passes through the tube B into the chamber C, which is furnished with reels and rollers for winding the stuff, and thus exposing it to the action of the vapour. At the corner *a*, the uncondensed vapour can pass into the worm-tub D to be condensed, and returned to the boiler by the tube *b c*. Or it may be received into the tub E by shutting the cock at *c*, and opening the cock *n*. The opening into the chamber, *i. e.* the door, is on the top, and shuts air-tight. With this apparatus, vapour or steam of any kind may be employed for the purpose of bleaching.

[To be continued.]

\* For this method of applying ammonia to the purposes of bleaching, the world is indebted to Mr. Crooks, of Edinburgh, who, a considerable time ago, took out a patent for it for England. The same gentleman having, along with Mr. Turnbull, improved the process, and extended the principle to the use of fixed alkalies also, assisted by the action of the steam of boiling water, patents have since been taken out in their joint names for England, Scotland, and Ireland. Of this invention we gave an account in our ninth volume.—EDJT.

XIX. *Researches respecting the Preparation of the Citric Acid.*  
By Professor PROUST.

ONE of my friends, Don Antonio Hernandez del Valle, secretary to the consulship of the Havannah, wrote to me in the year 1795, during his residence at Cadiz, before he embarked, to request some information respecting the best method of preserving lemon juice during long voyages; a process in which no one had ever yet properly succeeded. As his acquaintance with chemistry inspired him with a design to make experiments on this subject, he desired me to make some researches, that he might compare them with those he proposed to undertake in regard to this acid as soon as he should reach the place of his destination.

What I am going to say on the subject will make no addition to our knowledge on the nature of the acid of lemon-juice, since the indefatigable Scheele has left nothing to be wished for on this subject; I only intend to reduce to fixed data his formula for the extraction of this acid, and to ascertain whether the substances which oppose its preservation are of such a nature as to be capable of being separated by means that depend less on the art of our laboratories.

The lemon juice I employed had been clarified by filtration; and it had been kept for a year in a cellar, covered with a little oil, according to the usual method of the shops.

I. Spirit of wine mixed with this juice in a pretty large quantity, did not render it turbid even after being kept 24 hours.

Having evaporated about three pounds of it, in a gentle heat, to the consistence of syrup, I observed, as Scheele had done, that the citric acid announced no disposition to crystallize even when carried by evaporation nearly to the consistence of extract. The reason of this, no doubt, was, that this acid, which is very crystallizable, requires, however, but little water for its crystallization.

Lemon juice, by evaporation, assumes the colour and disagreeable odour of the extract of plants; when redissolved in water, it reproduces a juice of a taste which still participates of that of extracts. In a word, evaporation, which gives no hope of the possibility of separating the principles which alter it, adds to it the inconvenience common to all extracts, which is, that their solution in water never brings back the juice to that taste which it before had in the plants.

Dubuiffon, in a supplement to his *Art du Distillateur*, says, that the evaporation of lemon-juice in a gentle heat makes it



it deposit mucilage, and puts it into a state of being preserved. I observed nothing of this kind; nor was I surprised on that account, as mucilage and extractive matter are not of a nature to be separated by such means. The latter, in particular, is not among the number of those which, forming a pellicle, abandon their solvent in consequence of the insolubility they acquire by becoming saturated with oxygen. Lemon juice thus prepared will keep well, no doubt; but where? In our cellars, and not in the hold of a ship proceeding towards the equinoctial.

It is customary, as I have been informed by Don Hernandez, to boil the lemon juice pretty strongly before it is put on board; but, besides the burnt smell it contracts, it ferments still in the bottles, and makes them burst when the ships approach the line.

II. The concentration of lemon juice by congelation, proposed by Georgi, is attended with no better success. It brings it to the consistence of syrup from being a more powerful acid, especially if it be reduced to one-eighth of its volume. But this process neither destroys the mucilage nor the extract; and besides, its not being practicable in the countries where the lemon tree grows, because it is a native of hot climates, it may be readily conceived that this syrup will not stand the heat experienced in sea voyages any more than that prepared by means of fire.

III. Dr. Brugnatelli announces that lemon juice diluted in spirit of wine frees itself in the course of a few days from part of its mucilaginous matter; and he adds, that, after the alcohol has been separated by distillation, the acid is obtained as pure as it is when concentrated. It may be readily believed that by this process the object is not entirely accomplished; for I should ask the author, what has become of the extractive part found by Scheele in lemon juice?

I was desirous of trying whether it was possible to render it pure by means of charcoal powder, so much extolled, and which has given occasion to so much dispute in Germany; but I found that this process was attended with no real effect.

It follows from this review, that, except the formula of Scheele, no method has yet been found of separating the mucilage and extractive substance of lemons, and that we must adhere to it until a simpler one shall be discovered.

IV. Lemon juice, evaporated to the consistence of syrup, and diluted in seven or eight times its volume of spirit of wine, becomes turbid, and deposits a matter somewhat brownish, clammy, and which dissolves completely in water. This is pure mucilage.

This spiritous mixture, distilled in a retort, leaves the

juice at the same degree of consistence, and with the same colour; and though it has lost the mucilage it cannot be yet rendered crystallizable by concentration, because its extractive matter, soluble in water, remains in it. The juice employed in these experiments gave about five or six degrees of Baumé's areometer. When dried as much as possible, without altering it, it produced 48 grains per ounce of dry matter.

V. Four ounces of white chalk were exposed to heat, with a pound of water, in a silver basin. It was afterwards saturated by pouring lemon juice successively into it as long as an effervescence was produced. When this point was obtained, about an ounce of juice was added, in order to be certain that the earth was completely saturated. For this process 94 ounces were required.

When the mixture had cooled it was decanted from off the citrate, which occupied the bottom of the basin. It was then washed three or four times with cold water in order to separate all the remainder of extractive matter, and there were obtained by these means seven ounces and half a dram of white calcareous citrate, pulverized and light.

The liquid separated from the citrate added to the water employed in the washing was evaporated to a certain point, by which means there were obtained also  $3\frac{1}{2}$  drams. The product of the citrate was consequently 7 ounces 4 drams; and by adding half a dram, which, according to my estimation, remained in the extract of the liquids evaporated, there were obtained altogether 60 drams and a half of this citric salt.

VI. As the citric acid, by uniting with the chalk, expelled the carbonic acid, the question now is to know the amount of the latter, in order to ascertain the quantity of the citric acid which replaced it.

*Analysis of this Chalk.*

A hundred parts, converted into lime by calcination, were reduced to  $56\frac{1}{2}$ . The loss of acid and water was therefore  $43\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. A hundred parts of the same chalk, dissolved by nitric acid, lost only from 40 to 41 of carbonic acid. Consequently, there is about three per cent. of water in this earth. The nitric acid separated also about three of argil slightly ferruginous. The quintal of chalk may then furnish the following result:

Argil	-	-	3
Water	-	-	3
Carbonic acid	-	-	$40\frac{1}{2}$
Lime	-	-	$53\frac{1}{2}$

Total 100

In 4 ounces or 32 drams of chalk, then, we have the following quantities, a few fractions excepted:

Argil	-	-	1
Water	-	-	1
Carbonic acid	-	-	$12\frac{3}{4}$
Lime	-	-	$17\frac{1}{4}$
			<u>32</u>

Total 32

It is now evident that the earthy base furnished to  $60\frac{1}{2}$  of citrate by 32 drams of chalk, was  $17\frac{1}{4}$  drams of lime, or  $18\frac{1}{4}$  including the argil.

It is also evident that the citric acid, which assumed the place of the  $12\frac{3}{4}$  drams of carbonic acid, amounted to  $41\frac{1}{4}$  drams. If to these  $58\frac{1}{2}$  drams of pure citrate, 2 drams of water and argil be added, we shall have for the whole product  $60\frac{1}{2}$  drams.

From these proportions it will be found by calculation that it must contain about  $30\frac{2}{3}$  of lime, mixed with a little argil, in a quintal of citrate; but, having calcined a hundred parts of this citrate, it left  $31\frac{1}{2}$  of lime, a proportion very near to the former; and if we deduct from this lime about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  of argil, we shall have in the quintal of citrate,

Lime	-	-	30	}	100
Citric acid	-	-	70		

But the real quantity of acid will be less by all the water with which it may be united in the citrate. This, however, I did not examine.

The citrate of chalk, as Scheele has remarked, is very little soluble in water, and the solution has no striking flavour. It is not rendered turbid by spirit of wine, and it produces no change either on turnsole paper or on the solution of sulphate of potash. The fluoric, phosphoric, and boracic acids make no impression upon it; but the oxalate of potash and the oxalic acid precipitate from it the lime.

The extractive ley contains, besides mucilage and extract, malate of lime, which spirit of wine immediately precipitates from it, if it has been concentrated by evaporation. Extract of this ley has the colour, smell, and flavour, common to the extracts of plants. If it has been concentrated only to the consistence of syrup, it speedily becomes covered with mouldiness.

The colour of lemon juice is not changed by a few drops of the nitrate of iron, because excess of the acids redissolves the gallate, or combination of iron with the astringent principle; but if this excess be taken away by potash, the vinous colour,

but weak, makes its appearance, which shows that the astringent principle is only in small quantity.

The citrate of lime kept under water, exposed to the sun during the heat of summer, becomes putrid, and the water is covered with a stony crust, which is carbonate of lime. The citric acid, like the other vegetable acids, is destroyed by putrefaction. Its carbonaceous part united to the oxygen of the water, which is decomposed, and thus transformed into acid, reproduces chalk: this putrefaction is always accompanied with an escape of bubbles, which are only carbonaceous hydrogen.

#### VII. *Decomposition of the Citrate of Lime by Sulphuric Acid.*

To expel the carbonic acid completely from 4 ounces of chalk, it was necessary to employ 20 ounces of diluted sulphuric acid (of 19 degrees of Baumé's areometer). This acid is made by mixing three parts of water with one of common oil of vitriol: if the latter is not well concentrated, the water must be diminished, and, by some trials, the diluted acid may be brought to the required point.

To separate the citric acid united to a base of four ounces of chalk, it is evident that the above quantity of sulphuric acid must be sufficient. This quantity, therefore, amounts to five times the weight of the citrate, or 500 per cent. of this earthy salt.

I heated to ebullition six ounces of citrate with two pounds of water, and added 30 ounces of my sulphuric acid of 19°: after being exposed to ebullition about seven minutes, taking care to stir the mixture with a spatula, the whole citrate was found changed into a calcareous sulphate. The mixture being then strained through filtering paper, and left to evaporate, deposited sulphate; and four successive evaporations and filtrations were necessary to free it entirely from its earthy deposits.

The separation of this sulphate may be abridged by mixing the liquor, evaporated to the consistence of bright syrup, with a certain quantity of spirit of wine; and this is even the process which ought to be followed on all occasions when it is required, without having a very large quantity of citric acid, to obtain it as pure as possible.

The consistence of bright syrup is not, however, the point at which the citric acid can crystallize, it must be carried to that of baked syrup, because this acid takes up very little water in its crystals. By two crystallizations I obtained 3½ ounces, or 28 drams, of pretty large crystals. The two drams

wanting

wanting to complete the thirty, which, according to the proportion before established, ought to be produced by six ounces of citrate, remained in the mother water. But, as it appeared to me that there could not be more than half a dram in this residuum, it is evident that the citric acid will be, as I have before indicated, from two to three below 70 per cent.

VIII. Though the citrate of lime be white and well washed, it always retains fixed in it a little extractive matter, the colour of which is found again, after its decomposition, in the liquors. It thence happens that it is difficult to obtain the crystals white without two new crystallizations at least. The citrate of lime, in this respect, exhibits the same phenomena as the other earths and earthy salts, which readily adhere and fix themselves to the colouring parts. The citrate, which may be separated from the juice of verjuice by chalk, is, in particular, attended with this inconvenience:—if it be not immediately separated from the liquor, it assumes a violet colour, which cannot be taken from it by repeated washings.

Four ounces of lemon juice employed in the succeeding experiments, evaporated in the sun, left 48 grains of dry residuum. But the citric acid, having been found to be 34, the extract, gum, and a little malic acid, formed together 14 grains. These 48 grains, of different principles, were then diluted in 3 ounces 7 drams and 24 grains of water; that is to say, they formed a ninety-fourth of the lemon juice.

### IX. *Consequences.*

It follows, from these researches, that mucilage and extractive matter, as Scheele discovered, are the corruptible or fermentable principles of the lemon juice; and as none of the recipes proposed for its concentration are capable of depriving it of these principles, it is necessary to have recourse to the method of that author. This method will be very practicable on a large scale, but it will require basons of silver or fine tin. It will be absolutely necessary to proscribe from the laboratory earthen vessels varnished with lead, but not stone ware, because the lead which enters into their coating is so far vitrified as to be proof against any attack. One can hardly believe that the syrup of lemons commonly sold in the shops does not contain oxide of lead. Hepatic water gives to these syrups a dark brown colour. This is sufficient to convince us that either lead or copper is present.

Let us now consider separately each of the principles of our lemon juice in regard to fermentation.

Strictly speaking, none of them is capable separately of passing to spiritous fermentation, and not even to the acetous.

The extractive part of this juice tends very rapidly to mouldiness. Notwithstanding this, when they are found naturally mixed with saccharine juices, such as that of grapes, apples, cherries, elder berries, &c. they pass very well to a new state, which to them, if it be not that of spiritous fermentation, is, however, a state which ensures common preservation to all the principles. Let us take, for example, the juice of gooseberries, one of those juices which, on account of their excess of acid, produce only bad wine, poor in spiritous product.

This juice is composed of mucilage, gelatine, extract, sugar, citric and malic acid, &c. If it be made to ferment during warm weather it goes on but faintly, because it does not contain a sufficient quantity of sugar, which is the basis of spontaneous movement; but if this deficiency be supplied by adding from one to two ounces per pound, it may be brought to produce real wine; but *green wine* indeed, because the acid principle, which predominates in this juice, will not allow us to expect any thing else. In a word, the juice of gooseberries may serve to represent the juice of those grapes which have been deprived of sweetness and maturity by a rainy and cold season.

In this wine, and all those of the same kind, it appears that the primitive acid is not altered, or at least is less sensibly altered, by fermentation; so that, if the quantity of citric acid it contains before fermentation be appreciated, it may be found entire after the fermentation is over: and it is very probable, also, that the gummy and extractive parts will no longer be found, or will be found in a very inferior proportion.

Now, if instead of checking the spiritous fermentation of the juice of gooseberries, it be speedily brought to the acid fermentation, I have no doubt that it might be possible to obtain vinegar of gooseberries, the mucous and acetified extractive parts of which would be as little susceptible of further alteration as those which enter into the composition of every kind of vinegar, which, in my opinion, support very well the heat of the fire.

According to these ideas, it would be proper to prepare lemon juice for fermentation by the addition of a small quantity of sugar, to carry this fermentation to its maximum of acescence, and to subject the vinegarized juice first to a chemical analysis, if possible, and then to a trial at sea. Who knows but the citric acid might be found entire after the fermentation, as is the case with tartar? and, whether freed from the greater part of those principles which, as has been

already seen, form an obstacle to its crystallization, it might not be possible to complete its purification either by concentration alone, or by the aid of a little spirit of wine? Experiments of this kind ought to be undertaken in a warm country, and on a somewhat large scale, if it be required to obtain more certain results than those which I was able to obtain in Castille.

As the citric acid, when crystallized, possesses a very active acidity, it appeared to me of importance to compare lemonade made with these crystals with that made by using the fresh juice. I therefore first took the juice of a lemon, and endeavoured, by repeated trial, to discover what quantity of it in weight it would require to make a large glass of lemonade well seasoned with sugar. The quantity requisite was about eight or nine drams.

We have already seen that an ounce of juice employed for experiments contained about 34 grains of citric acid, with a small portion of malic acid. I therefore made a glass of lemonade, of the like size, with the same dose of sugar and 54 grains of citric acid. The lemonade was of such a nature that those called in to compare them could find no difference, except that there was something more agreeable in the latter than in the former. At first they could not tell in what this difference consisted; but each of those present having tasted them several times, it was at length agreed that the first lemonade has a slight harshness not observed in the lemonade made from the citric acid.

This difference was ascribed, and very properly, to the small quantity of astringent principle in the lemon juice. The addition, indeed, of some drops of iron in fresh lemon juice, saturated afterwards by potash, made it assume that vinous colour which is observed in old lemon juice.

It is to the astringent part of the lemons, without doubt, that we must ascribe that contraction of the abdomen which people very often experience after drinking lemonade. Hence it follows, that in diseases where this contraction is to be apprehended, lemonade made with citric acid ought to be preferred.

I shall conclude this memoir with the means of preventing an accident which may take place in the process followed in regard to the citric acid.

If more sulphuric acid than is necessary to saturate the base of the citrate has been employed, when this acid has concentrated itself by evaporation, it will react on the citric acid, and proceed so far as to separate some carbonaceous principles; the mixture, becoming blacker and blacker, will

refuse to give crystals. This excess may be remedied by throwing a little chalk into the mixture, after being heated, and then filtrating it to separate the sulphate of lime which has been formed. With a little practice it will be easy to fix the point at which the sulphuric acid is nearly saturated, in order that the citric acid may not be neutralized also.

XX. *Conjectures respecting the Origin of the American Nations* \*.

WHETHER America, called also the West Indies and the New World, was known to the antients, is a question which, after long being an object of research, has never yet been decided. The Egyptian priests, as we are told by Plato, gave an account to Solon, the Athenian legislator, of a certain island called Atlantis, which was situated at the distance of a few days sail from Spain beyond the strait of Gibraltar. This island, according to the information given by these priests, was greater than Libya and all Asia, properly so called, taken together; and so powerful, that it had reduced under its dominion all Libya as far as the Tuscan sea, till it was at length swallowed up by a flood and violent earthquake, which continued twenty-four hours. Diodorus Siculus also speaks of a large island to which the Phœnicians were driven while cruising along the eastern coast of the Atlantic. He says also that the Tuscans, who at that time were powerful at sea, were desirous of sending thither a colony, but were prevented by the Carthaginians, who wished to preserve this island to themselves as a place of refuge in case of necessity, and for that reason endeavoured to conceal it from the whole world.

Had the large Atlantic island been mentioned by no other writer besides Plato, the whole account might have been considered as a fabrication or an allegory; but the testimony of Solon, or at least of the Egyptian priests, gives it a certain air of authenticity. In regard to Diodorus Siculus, his in-

\* From *Neue Nordische Beynäge*, by professor Pallas, vol. iii. Respecting the author professor Pallas adds the following note:—"I have thought it necessary to publish this almost forgotten and not unimportant essay of the late professor H. Fischer, of the Petersburg Academy, which was first made known in the *St. Petersburg Historical Calendar*, because it has been misapplied by a writer, who has been guilty of other plagiarisms from his works, without mentioning the real author, to whom he has been indebted for many of the observations he has given out as his own. It is hardly necessary to say, that this paper of professor Fischer, which was first published in 1771, forms the foundation of Scheerer's work on the *Peopling of America*, published in the French language.

formation,



formation, as mentioned in his work, was taken merely from tradition or fabulous relations, which will not bear critical examination. But even though this account were true, the island of Diodorus might be considered as one of the Canary islands, or perhaps Ireland or Britain, as the ship is said to have been driven thither by a storm.

It is not, however, our intention to dwell on this subject, as our object is to examine at what time and from what place the Americans were conveyed to that country which they now inhabit. In the first place, then, one of the three following positions must be admitted as true: The Americans are aborigines, that is, original inhabitants who have always been in possession of the country; or they have emigrated thither from some other part of the globe; or they have served to people our old world with their colonies. Were we not assured of the contrary by the Scripture, the first and last of these positions might be defended as well as the second. Among the Pagan philosophers, the dispute respecting the creation or eternity of the world was never decided; and many of the nations of antiquity, such, for example, as the Athenians, boasted of being descended from no other people. In regard to the third position, the Mexicans actually believed that the Spanish kings were descended from their first sovereign Quezalkoal, and consequently they had made themselves masters of Spain several hundred years before the discovery of America. This, however, does not agree with what is recorded in history; and the Mexicans, in this respect, were dupes to the same vanity as many other nations, who pretend that all the sciences, knowledge, inventions, and political institutions in the world were transmitted by them to the rest of mankind. To give only one instance, many of the learned in Europe have imagined that Pythagoras communicated his idea of the transmigration of the soul, and the Egyptians their political constitution, to the Indians; though Pythagoras and all the other Greek philosophers derived their wisdom from the Indians, and by no means communicated theirs to them. Whether the Indians had their learning and political knowledge from the Egyptians, or the latter from the former, is a question which many of the moderns think scarcely worthy of an answer; because they have read accounts given in Greek works, or the accounts of the Roman authors collected from the Greek writers, who pretend that the Egyptians were in every thing the predecessors and instructors of the Indians.

I have mentioned the first and third position, not because I consider them as true, but only to show that, however false

an opinion may be, it will still find defenders: the second position, therefore, alone remains to be examined, viz. that the Americans were transplanted to their present country from some other part of the world.

Not only the divine revelation, by which we are expressly taught that the first men originated in Asia, but the natural indolence, dulness, and want of all the arts and sciences among the Indians—compared with the genius, liveliness, and industry, of the nations in other parts of the world, leave no doubt that the Americans never went out of their own country to a foreign one; and, on the contrary, that foreign nations visited them. But what nations, and how? Was it on purpose, or by accident? These are difficult questions, the solution of which would require more than common knowledge of the languages in every part of the world; of the features of the natives, and their religion, manners, customs, and usages. It is not requisite, however, that one should be acquainted with all the languages in the four quarters of the globe; it would be sufficient, at first, that one should be able to compare the languages on the western coast of Africa with those of the different countries of America, such as Brazil, &c. But, though this would require great labour, it is not impossible that a vocabulary containing some hundred words in all the known languages of the world might be collected. Condamine coincides with my opinion when he says, that this, perhaps, is the only method of discovering the real origin of the Americans. Such a vocabulary would be much fitter for the purpose than the Lord's prayer, which has been translated into the languages of so many savage nations; for, as the savages have few or no words expressive of moral or metaphysical things, how can this prayer be properly translated into their languages? Besides, in learning any thing, people ought always to begin with the easiest part, and to conclude with the most difficult; but here the order prescribed by nature is reversed.

In regard to such a vocabulary, if, among some hundred words, a few should be found similar both in sound and signification to one of some other language, one ought not thence to conclude that these two languages were the same. Who, for example, will say that the Latin and Greenlandic languages have an affinity, because the Greenlandic word *ignach* has the same meaning as the Latin word *ignis*, fire\*?

On

\* The same thing might be said of the Sanscrit, which contains a great many words that both in sound and in meaning have a similarity to the Latin. For example, *dendba*, dens, a tooth; *yuga*, jugum, a yoke; *juncta*, junctus, junctā, junctum, joined; *navi*, navis, a ship; *navi*,  
vigo,

On the other hand, there are people who, though they find many words in the languages of two nations which have considerable similarity and the same signification, will not acknowledge the similitude. These, however, are in the wrong, because they do not take into consideration the way in which different nations pronounce their words, either by shortening or contracting them; and do not reflect that every nation has in its alphabet peculiar characters which others have not, and which they cannot pronounce; from which there must naturally follow a perceptible variation in the sound of two words of the same meaning.

Such a general collection of words might require, perhaps, one or more centuries; and if no other way can be found for discovering the origin of the Americans, our researches by this method will, in all probability, prove fruitless; for history, or rather tradition, affords us no light in this respect, and, in my opinion, historians have never given themselves much trouble respecting it. There is however another method of attaining to the proposed end; that is, by comparing the manners, customs, and mode of life among the Americans, with the manners and customs of other nations. It is indeed true, that two nations very remote from each other may have a great similarity in their manners, customs, &c. without being sprung from the same stock; but when singular practices, which appear to be contrary to nature, are found among different nations, they must either have been invented there, or been borrowed from others. The first case seems not very probable, for it can hardly be comprehended how such singular ideas could have arisen among individuals, and much more among different nations; it is therefore probable that these people have communicated their singular manners and customs to each other by their common intercourse.

We shall therefore examine the origin of the Americans on these principles, and consider, as briefly as possible, their singular mode of life, together with the most remarkable of their manners and customs, so far as they coincide with those of the old world.

### I. *Singular Form of Government.*

In the East Indies, the Samorin, that is, the sovereign of the kingdom of Calicut, was succeeded not by his own son but by the son of his sister. This manner of succession is common also in all the states of Malabar. The princes do

*viga*, navita, navicularius, a shipmaster; *nava*, novem, nine; *septa*, septem, seven; *tri*, tres, three; *dui*, duo, two; *adja*, hodie, to-day; *vidua*, a widow; *no*, non, no; *sui*, suus, his, &c. See Fra Paolino's *Voyage to the East Indies*, p. 316.—EDIT.

not marry princesses, but the daughters of nairs; and therefore their children are not princes, but nairs. The princesses are generally given in marriage to bramins: all the children produced by such marriages are princes, and capable of succeeding to the throne. This princely race forms the royal family, which takes the precedence of all the rest. After the king's death, the oldest prince always succeeds him in the government. By this method, no disputes arise in regard to the succession, and young sovereigns are never seen. In all the countries inhabited by negroes, from Senegal to the Rio Volta, the king is always chosen from the royal family; but his children are uniformly excluded from the succession, which in all cases goes to the female branch.

In America, and the island of Hayti, now called St. Domingo, the principalities were hereditary; but when the caic died without heirs, his possessions devolved to his sisters' children, to the exclusion of the brothers' children.

On the death of the chief of the Iroquese, his dignities always fall to the children of his mother's sister.

These customs are followed also by the Hurons, the Natches, and the Indians on the Mississippi. They say that one can depend with more certainty on the sister's son being of the royal blood, than on the king's son, or the son of his brother.

## 2. *Interring the Dead.*

We find instances both in antient and modern history of wives and slaves being interred along with the body of a deceased prince or great man. Herodotus, speaking of the Scythians on the Borysthenes (Dnieper), says, that on the death of their king, one of his concubines, his cup-bearer, cook, purveyor, valet, &c. together with horses and golden cups, were interred along with him. We are told the same thing by Lucian. The Romans, at the funerals of great men, sacrificed a number of prisoners, who were obliged to fight in single combat till none of them remained. Cæsar relates, that among the Gauls, the Soldurii shared with their patrons in all the conveniences of life and the bitterness of death. In another place he says, that the custom of burning the servants and dearest clients of great men at their funerals, together with other things, had ceased not long before that period. The antient Danes, to show their respect for the dead, caused wives to be buried alive with their husbands. We are assured by Dalin the historian, that the same practice prevailed also in old Sweden. We are informed by De Guignes that it was customary among the Honi-Re, a Turkish nation, to inter with their husbands those wives who had brought

brought them no children; and even at present, the women in the East Indies sometimes burn themselves along with their deceased husbands. Marco Polo relates, that, when the chan of the great Moguls was conveyed to the place of interment, all those who met the procession on the road were put to death, in order that they might serve the great chan in the other world. In the barrows, which were the burying-places of the old Moguls, there are found sometimes around the body, lying in the middle of them, other bodies, which probably were put to death at the funeral. It was customary among the Jakuts, whose ancestors served in the armies of the Mogul chans before they were subjected to the Russian government, that one of the favourite domestics of the deceased should burn himself, with every mark of joy, in a particular fire made for the purpose, that he might serve his master in the other world. This practice must have been customary, also, among the Mantchew Tartars; for Duhalde says, that Schnu-tehi, the founder of the family now on the throne of China, after he had lost his son and princess, required that thirty persons should expose themselves to voluntary death in order to appease the souls of the deceased; and that Cham-hi, his successor, had taken a great deal of pains to abolish this custom. Among the Afgans, a piratical people on the borders of Persia, and the inhabitants of the Philippine islands, a similar custom prevailed. At the interment of the kings of Whidah and Benin, a great many persons of both sexes are thrown into the grave alive. These kingdoms lie on the western coast of Africa, which of all countries in the old world are nearest to the eastern coast of America.

In the island of Hayti, at the interment of the cacic, many persons of both sexes, but in particular some of his wives, were buried alive with him; and they often contended among themselves for having this honour.

The Caribs still put to death their slaves on the decease of their masters. This detestable custom was conveyed from these islands to the Mexicans and Peruvians, and even to the Natches, on the Mississippi.

### 3. *Cutting off the Hair as a Mark of deep Mourning.*

This was a very old custom among the heathens, which God, through Moses, forbade the children of Israel to imitate. At first, the hair of dying persons was cut off, for it was supposed that their souls would otherwise not be received into the kingdom of Pluto. Of this we have two celebrated examples in Alcestes and Dido. In the course of time the relations also cut off their hair as a mark of sorrow.

The

The Scythians on the Borysthenes, according to the testimony of Herodotus, cropped their hair on the interment of their kings. This offering to the dead is often mentioned both by the Greek and Latin poets; for such is the name given by Ovid to this ceremony, when he says that Hecuba left her tears, together with her gray hairs, on the grave of her son Hector, as an offering to the dead. Petronius, speaking of the well-known matron of Ephesus, says that she placed the hair torn from her head on the breast of her deceased husband. Busbek, ambassador from Ferdinand king of Hungary to Soliman the Turkish sultan, says, that tufts of human hair are found on the graves of most of the Servians, as a mark of the sorrow of the relations for the loss of the deceased. Though the Servians are not now heathens, but Christians, and, consequently, these tufts of hair can no longer be considered as an offering to the dead; yet constant experience shows, that in all the changes of religion which take place among nations, some remains of the old religion are always retained.

Instances of this practice may be found even in modern times. In the year 1716, one of the Chinese embassy, having died at Samarow-jam, a small town at the mouth of the river Irtysh, his oldest domestic cut off a lock of hair from his head, and threw it into the funeral pile as an offering to the deceased. The mataram, supreme prince of the island of Java, when he caused his rebellious brother to be interred with great funeral pomp, as a token of his grief cut off his hair. The Caribs in the Antilles crop their hair when in mourning, and the women cut it off entirely. The women in Virginia strew their hair around the burying-ground, or throw it upon the grave. The Brazilian women shave their heads, and their mourning is not at an end till their hair has grown again. When the Apalachites, a people of Florida, are desirous of expressing their sorrow for the death of a relation, they cut off a part of their hair: at the death of their prince they shave their heads entirely, and do not suffer their hair to grow again till the body has been deposited in the earth, which is never done till the expiration of two years.

The Iroquese of both sexes testified their grief also by cutting off their hair. The women, on this occasion, durst not go out of their huts till their hair had grown again; but as this required a long time, they at present, with the permission of their relations, cut off only a small portion, which they strew over the graves of their deceased husbands. It is here to be observed, that the women in Canada consider it as the greatest indignity that can be offered to them if any one cuts off their hair;

hair; for in this condition they dare not appear in public. Among the men, shaving the beard is usual; as was the case with the ambassador from the Turkish sultan Bajazet to Tamerlane.

#### 4. *Destroying the Habitations and Huts of the deceased.*

The antient Moguls were accustomed to tear to pieces and destroy the tents of their deceased officers. The present Moguls, also, when their chan or his principal consort dies, if they are private persons, abandon their habitations; and the chief of the tribe leaves his camp, and never suffers himself to be seen during the whole period of mourning. Among the Telengutians, the huts of the deceased are destroyed. The Jakutians formerly removed from the huts in which any one died, and entirely abandoned them. The Telengutians are a race of the Urats or Oelots, who together are called Calmucks; and the Jakutians, as far as can be concluded from their language, are of Tartar extraction. Both of them may have inherited this custom from the Moguls. The Persians have an aversion to the habitations in which their fathers have died, and never approach them. No one, also, will reside in the houses or palaces of the great officers put to death by order of the sovereign, or schah; for this would be considered as an unfortunate omen of a similar fate; and therefore such houses generally stand empty, and soon fall into ruins. No sooner has a Laplander breathed his last, than his neighbours drag out the body and destroy the hut, which they afterwards abandon. On the death of the king of Whidah, on the western coast of Africa, his palace is destroyed, and another, according to the taste and pleasure of the new sovereign, is erected.

Among the Caribs it is customary also to destroy the hut in which the father of a family has died, and to build another in some other place: nor does any one ever think of rebuilding the former one. In Peru, the apartment inhabited by a deceased inca was closed up by means of a wall.

This aversion to the habitations of persons deceased arises from a superstitious notion, prevalent among the pagans, that the deceased in the other world follow the same occupations which they exercised during life, and that therefore they have occasion for every thing they before possessed. For this reason, their furniture, utensils, and tools, are thrown into the grave along with them. Should any of these articles be withdrawn or withheld, the spirit of the deceased, according to the idea of these people, would have no rest, but torment and frighten the living by its appearance. They consequently  
choose

choose rather to remove to a distance, and to leave to the restless spirit the whole hut, in which they imagine it resides, or else they destroy it. The very thought, therefore, of a deceased person is disagreeable to these people; his name is never uttered; and if any person of the tribe has the same name, he is obliged to lay it aside, and to assume another. In this manner, a deceased person among them is like one who never was in the world; his history and genealogy cannot, therefore, be far extended.

5. *Husband assuming the Place of his Wife when delivered of a Child.*

We are told by Strabo, that the men in the northern part of Spain, after the delivery of their wives, went to bed, and suffered themselves to be nursed by them. This custom still exists in some of the provinces of France bordering on Spain, where it is called making a *couvade*. The same thing is related by Diodorus Siculus of the Corsicans, and by Apollonius Rhodius of the Tibarenes, a people inhabiting the coast of the Pontus Euxinus, in Asia Minor. Marco Polo, speaking of a province which in the French translation is called Arcladam or Ardandam, says that the women left their bed as soon after delivery as possible, and that the men then took their place, where they remained for forty days, and nursed the new-born child. This custom is said to be usual, also, among the Japanese.

When the Carib women in Guiana are delivered, the men bind up their head and place themselves in bed, as if seized with the pains of labour. They are then visited by their neighbours, who console them by all those means usual among these people. This custom must always be strictly observed; for, even when engaged in war, as soon as they hear of the delivery of their wives they must return home. We are told by Labat, that the father of the child, on this occasion, must observe a strict fast for thirty or forty days; but he adds, that this ceremony is practised only in regard to the first-born, otherwise, says he, the poor husbands, who have five or six wives, would be obliged to keep more fasts than the Capuchins. This account is confirmed by Fermin in his description of Surinam, but he says nothing of the strict fasting which must be observed by the father of the child. Pifo, a Dutch physician, says, that the women among the Brazilian savages, when they find the pains of labour approaching, go out into the woods to cut the umbilical cord of the child with a shell, which they boil and eat; and that the husbands, in the mean time, go to bed and use the best food they



they can procure, under a pretence of repairing their lost strength. We are told the same thing by captain Woods Rogers, who says that the Brazilian women, at the time of their delivery, go out alone into the woods, and when delivered wash the child; while the men place themselves in bed for twenty-four hours, where they are attended in the same manner as if really suffering from the pains of labour.

Lafitau denies that the men indulge themselves on this occasion, and is of opinion that this practice is a religious ceremony, which must be performed for six months with the strictest fasting, and other acts of mortification almost insupportable; and that it ought to be considered as a kind of penance for the sin of our first parents. If this be true, the notion of original sin must be diffused throughout the whole world, and have been conveyed from the old to the new continent: but this I shall not here examine. He, however, agrees with Labat in saying that this strict fasting is observed only in regard to the first-born child; but, instead of six months, as above mentioned, Labat makes the duration of it to be only thirty or forty days.

[To be continued.]

XXI. *Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.* By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute.

[Continued from p. 74.]

XIII. *On the Precipitation of Metallic Solutions by other Metals.*

1. **W**HEN metals are precipitated by substances which do not seize upon their oxygen, the precipitates retain a portion of the acid, and often some of the precipitant. Of this we have a striking instance in the precipitate of the oxygenated muriate of mercury by the alkalis and lime. On exposing the precipitate to a sufficient heat, one portion of mercury, more or less considerable, according to the nature of the precipitate, is reduced, another is sublimed, and forms a muriate, not merely because the muriatic acid is combined with a portion of the oxide of mercury, as I supposed, (*Memoirs of the Academy,*) but because the expansive force of the heat, and the tendency to the combination of the muriatic acid, acting upon the oxide of mercury, cause, as we may say, a new partition of it to be made: the precipitate by ammonia retains a portion of the ammonia; the precipitate of the

the muriate of iron by potash, retains part of the potash. Facts of this kind may be collected in great number. There is no doubt, therefore, but that the observations which have been made upon the precipitations of substances which lose their solubility, cannot be applied to the metallic precipitates, which vary according to all the circumstances which are capable of modifying the powers brought into action, at the moment of their successive precipitation, and which will deserve a particular examination in another memoir. But when the metals are mutually precipitated from their solutions, their reciprocal affinity for oxygen has a great effect in the action that takes place; and sometimes the precipitate is found in the metallic state. If another force were not joined to the affinity of the precipitating metal for oxygen, it would naturally follow, from the principles established in this memoir, that the oxygen would divide itself between the two metals which are in competition, according to the action they exert upon it. It is therefore necessary to examine what may be the force which determines the precipitation in the metallic state.

2. The affinity of mercury, gold, and silver, for oxygen, is very weak: the mutual affinity which still remains between the parts of these metals when they are in fusion, as mercury is at the temperature of the atmosphere, is sufficient to prevent their combination with oxygen in the state of gas; but heat, by dilating the particles of the mercury, diminishes the force of their mutual affinity sufficiently to enable them to combine with oxygen; while a superior degree of heat, by the difference of dilatation which it produces in the mercury and in the oxygen, will separate them: heat, then, contributes to this combination by diminishing the mutual affinity of the parts, but at length, by augmenting this difference, it renders their combination impossible. As the force of cohesion in mercury is sufficient to prevent oxidation, this very force will tend to effect its deoxygenation, with the assistance of a metal which will act directly upon the oxygen. It is a force analogous to that which produces crystallization and precipitations. (Art. V.)

3. The particles of a metal have not only a mutual affinity, but likewise an affinity for those of other metals: hence proceed the amalgams and mixtures. It is only necessary to put copper in contact with mercury to effect a combination between these two metals. Thus, when a metal opposes its action to a metallic solution, part of the metal may act upon the oxygen and upon the acid, while the other tends to combine with the metal of the oxide. Let us see whether we can discover,

discover, in the precipitation of the mercury, silver, gold, and copper, in the metallic state, the influence of these two forces, that is to say, the mutual affinity of the particles of one and the same metal, and the affinity of one metal for another.

4. When a piece of copper is put in a solution of mercury in nitric or in muriatic acid, the copper becomes instantly white, and the mercury is revived, but combined with the copper. If, instead of copper, a plate of clean iron be plunged in the same solution, after several hours the liquid appears disturbed; and at length a precipitate is formed; but with the muriatic solution in particular, this precipitate is partly in the state of an oxide, and very probably retains a portion of acid.

If the affinity of one metal for oxygen were the sole cause that produced the precipitation of another metal, the iron ought to act with greater efficacy than the copper; for it is known to have a stronger affinity for oxygen: but its action is slow, difficult, and incomplete, while that of copper is instantaneous. It is seen by the manner in which the indecomposable acids are retained by the oxide of copper and the oxide of iron, when these combinations are exposed to the action of heat, that there can only be a very small difference between the affinities of these metals for the acids. There is consequently no doubt that the affinity of the copper for the mercury, with which it has actually combined, must have greatly contributed to its precipitation in the metallic state; but in the experiment with iron, the mutual affinity of the particles of mercury must alone have decided, though with difficulty, the reduction of the mercury; a portion was also precipitated in oxide, and probably retained a portion of acid, as the whole would have done, if the affinity of the iron for oxygen had been the sole agent; and the portion precipitated in the metallic state did not combine with the iron.

5. If a solution of silver be precipitated by copper, the precipitate; which is in the metallic state, is not pure silver, but a combination of silver with a small portion of copper: it could not take the copper from the plate itself, which was plunged in the solution; it must therefore have precipitated with it out of the solution: the mutual affinity of these two metals decides their deoxygenation. By means of this force, two combinations are effected, as often happens: one, that of the acid with the oxide of copper; the other, that of the silver with a portion of the copper. The action of the acid upon the oxide of copper, and that of silver upon copper, are thus put in equilibrio.

6. In like manner, if a plate of copper be plunged into a solution of gold, the gold which is precipitated, shows, by its  
I 2 deeper

deeper colour, that it has combined with copper, and the solution retains but a small part of the copper lost by the plate. If a plate of iron be put in this solution, the gold which is precipitated seizes, perhaps as strongly as in the former case, a part of the iron, or at least its precipitation is determined by the affinity of the iron for the gold, at the surface of which this last combines. For the gilding is a combination of the two metals at the surface of contact: when the first stratum is formed, the precipitation is afterwards capable of continuing by the mere force of the mutual affinity which the particles of gold have for each other, and which makes them to cohere.

7. What I have just stated is proved in the precipitation of copper by iron. When a solution of copper is decomposed by a plate of iron, and the copper attached to the plate is separated, it is perceived, by the brown colour of the interior surface, that the copper is not there pure, but contains some iron. After this first stratum the copper continued to precipitate by contracting an adherence with itself, and afterwards with those coats which are successively formed: the affinity, then, for the iron began the effect, which was continued by that of the copper for itself.

8. Phosphorus precipitates several metallic solutions, as has been explained by Sage and Bouillon (*Journal de Physique* 1781). Though it has a strong affinity with oxygen, yet what has just been explained relative to precipitation by the metals, ought to be applied to its action. Pelletier has proved that phosphorus has the property of combining with metals, so that a part of that which is put in action is capable of combining with oxygen, while the other acts equally upon the metal. There are some metallic solutions which are not affected by phosphorus; in others the metal is precipitated in oxide, which doubtless retains part of the acid of the solution, or of the phosphoric acid which is formed; in others the metal is at length reduced. Gold, silver, copper, and mercury, are among those which resume the metallic state. On considering the observations which have been made on this precipitation, it appears that copper and silver are precipitated by combining with a small portion of phosphorus: thus, in precipitating twelve grains of silver, three grains of phosphorus are consumed; but only about three grains of phosphoric acid, in a gelatinous state, are obtained: now, only one grain of phosphorus is necessary to produce this quantity of acid; consequently, more than two grains must have combined with the silver. A part only of the mercury, thus treated, resumes the metallic state; the rest preserves the state of an oxide, and combines with the phosphoric acid. Here  
the

the force of cohesion is weak, and no combination is made with the phosphorus; hence the effect is but partial, as when iron is used. (No. 4.)

Though the affinity of gold for oxygen is much inferior to that of copper, its precipitation is not so quickly effected, and a portion is precipitated in the state of oxide; probably because it has little disposition to combine with phosphorus; and it is the combination of copper with phosphorus that determines the precipitation of the latter metal. Some of the observations which I have here presented, require the accuracy of experiment for their entire explanation: but all appear to me indubitably to prove that it is the force of cohesion which tends to recombine the particles of one individual metal, and the mutual affinity of some metals which decides their precipitation in the metallic state; so that this state is more or less sudden and complete, according to the force with which these causes are capable of acting\*.

#### XIV. On the resulting Affinity.

1. The result of the action of several affinities in the same substance, I denominate the *resulting affinity*: for instance, the nitric acid is composed of oxygen and azote; this acid combines with potash; it acts upon potash by an affinity resulting from that of the oxygen and of the azote. The reciprocal mutual action of the potash is likewise a force resulting from that exerted by it upon each of the substances which compose the nitric acid.

2. All bodies existing upon the earth have an affinity for each other. If there be exceptions, the number can be but very small. I may therefore reason from this, and apply to all substances that which observation has made known relative to affinities and their modifications. If this application be not forced, if it accounts for properties which cannot be directly established upon experiment, the considerations which I present in this article may throw some light upon several phenomena, which are owing to a chemical action still undetermined.

3. In the definition of *resulting affinity*, I have supposed that the affinity of a compound substance is derived from those of the substances which compose it. It is necessary to examine what circumstances may modify the elementary affinities, and to ascertain the changes which must arise in the affinity resulting from them.

\* Fabroni has published some very interesting observations on the mutual action of metals. (*Journal de Physique*, Brumaire, an. 8.)

4. The chemical action of substances is weakened in proportion to their saturation. (Art. II. No. 10.) It must be concluded, therefore, that the resulting affinity must be a less quantity than the elementary affinities when alone: for the latter have experienced a commencement of saturation; but other circumstances may increase the action of the resulting affinity, or may augment the weakness it derives from saturation.

5. If one of the substances that combine change from a solid to a liquid state, it acquires the advantages possessed by solvents; and its affinity, before disguised by the solid state, becomes active; so that the resulting affinity may, on this account, be much more considerable than the elementary affinities appeared to be. Thus, when sulphur is dissolved by potash, the sulphuret which proceeds from it exerts a strong action upon oxygen gas, as soon as it has been rendered liquid by the addition of water, or has attracted sufficient humidity from the air: because it has by that means lost its force of cohesion, as it would by igneous fusion; and because the potash likewise exerts an action upon the oxygen, though much weaker than that of the sulphur, since it cannot alone overcome the elasticity of the gas. The action of the sulphur is diminished by the sum of that attraction which it exerts upon the potash, and upon the water which serves as a solvent to the sulphuret; but it gains much more by the liquidity which it acquires, than it loses by this saturation. Strictly speaking, all those substances the solidity of which is overcome by a solvent, do act by virtue of a resulting force or affinity.

6. Circumstances contrary to the preceding produce an opposite effect; and when substances, by combining, become solid, or more disposed to crystallize, this circumstance must be added to the loss of force arising from the saturation. Potash, for example, and nitric acid, have both the property of dissolving in alcohol, and yet alcohol does not dissolve nitrate of potash; that is, the force of cohesion which belongs to that combination, and which, with water, produces its crystallization, has modified the elementary affinities into the resulting affinity. What confirms this explanation is, that salts which are not crystallizable in water, because they oppose only a feeble cohesion, have, in general, the property of dissolving in alcohol; but in such a manner, that they are capable of crystallizing in that fluid, because the weaker action of the alcohol cannot overcome, except to a certain point, the force of cohesion, of which they are not entirely destitute,

The

The limited solubility of nitrate of potash in water arises from the solubility of the potash, as well as of the nitric acid, by water, being greater than by alcohol.

7. Bodies act in proportion to the quantity of them which exists within the sphere of action. (Art. IV.) Hence we deduce, that an action much stronger than that of the component parts may result from a combination, when the components, or one of the two, pass from the elastic to the liquid state; for they then carry into the sphere of activity a more considerable quantity, the action of which may considerably exceed the force lost by the saturation. Thus potash cannot overcome the resistance which proceeds from the elasticity of the oxygen and azotic gases; but if these two be combined, in order to form nitric acid in the liquid state, they act upon the potash in a quantity much greater than they could have applied when in the elastic state; and the result of their action, though weakened by a commencement of saturation, is found to be much more considerable than if the azote and oxygen had continued in the elastic state.

8. The affinity of a substance which enters into combination with a compound substance, concurs with the elementary affinities of the latter, to maintain its composition against the action of foreign substances, in proportion to the degree of saturation which it produces. Thus iron easily carries off oxygen from azote, or rather, it shares it, or takes a portion; but as soon as the nitric acid is combined with potash, iron can no longer separate its oxygen at an ordinary temperature; but at a higher temperature the difference of dilatation sufficiently destroys the resulting affinity of the potash to cause the iron to combine with the oxygen. In the oxygenated muriatic acid, the sur-oxygen, which is feebly retained by the muriatic acid, passes easily into other combinations; but though it is present in a much greater proportion in the oxygenated muriate of potash, it is carried off with much more difficulty by oxygenable substances. Phosphate of lime is not decomposed by charcoal even at a great degree of heat; but if it be in the state of acidulous phosphate, the portion of acid, which may be considered as in excess, is capable of being decomposed by charcoal, because not prevented by a sufficiently large mass of the base; and it is this part alone which affords phosphorus, when, in order to obtain this substance, we use phosphate of lime reduced to an acidulous phosphate by the sulphuric acid.

9. The contrary takes place when, instead of a saturating substance, which serves to strengthen the resulting affinity,

one is added that tends to form a combination into which one of the constituent parts must enter. For example, when sulphuric acid is added to a mixture of water and iron, this acid favours the decomposition of the water, because it tends to combine with the metal, and with a portion of oxygen; a tendency concurring, with that of the metal, against the affinity which forms the combination of oxygen with hydrogen.

10. From the preceding remarks we conclude, that the properties of the resulting affinity of compound substances may be reduced, 1. To the advantages of liquidity, and under this point of view it is necessary to apply to it the theory of solvents (Art. IX.): 2. To the disposition to solidity, which produces contrary effects, which must be explained by the force of cohesion (Art. V.): 3. Lastly, to the concentration of elastic substances. The observations presented in No. 7. and 8. prove that, in those compounds in which elastic substances are concentrated, there are established, by a change of constitution, affinities which may be considered as new; an additional force has accrued, to which we may apply the inverse of what has been stated relative to the effects of elasticity (Art. VI.) The distinctive character of the complex affinities treated of, (Art. XII.) compared with those which result from the composition of the substances of which I now speak, is, that in the first but very little change obtains in the constitution of the component parts; so that, when the force of cohesion or of elasticity does not intervene, we may consider them in the same manner as they have been considered in Art. XII. No. 1., whereas a new force is established in compounds in which elastic substances are condensed; a power which may be considered as analogous to that of the cohesion which obtains on the mixture of different substances that determine the combinations that are formed, or which require to be overcome by the forces opposed to it.

11. Caloric, by augmenting elasticity, destroys the affinity of substances, of which the constituent parts have an unequal dilatation, conformably to what has been stated in Art. VII.

12. Observation further shows us, that when the resulting affinity is not sufficient to prevent the decomposition, it sometimes renders it very slow and tedious. To this slowness of action, to these progressive changes of constitution, to the different degrees of saturation which take place, must be ascribed most of the phænomena observable in vegetation, fermentation, the animal œconomy, and, in general, among all bodies which contain condensed elastic substances.



substances\*. This subject will require still further explanation.

13. The resulting affinity ought always to be considered as a single force, while the substances from which it is derived remain in combination: but when a separation takes place, it is necessary to consider the elements of which it is composed; for the result will then be conformable to what has been explained in the division of substances, in proportion to the opposite powers which act upon them.

14. It often happens that a substance acts partly by a resulting affinity and partly by its elementary affinities. When a metal is dissolved by the nitric acid, one part of the acid exerts a resulting affinity, and another acts by its elementary affinities; so that the oxygen of the latter part is divided between the metal and the azote, and the oxide which is formed is dissolved in the undecomposed acid.

15. It is obvious, from what has just been explained relative to resulting affinity, that a false idea may be adopted of the properties of a body, when we confine ourselves, as is too often done, to the determination of its constituent parts, without paying attention to the other conditions of its constitution, if among those constituent parts there chance to be some whose state has undergone a considerable alteration. A quantity of oxygen gas does not possess the same chemical power when it is in the elastic state, as when it exerts a resulting force in its combination with azote, hydrogen, carbon, sulphur, or a metal. For example, the oxygen does not exert the same action, and has not the same resulting affinity, in the sulphuric and the sulphurous acid: though in the sulphuric acid a smaller proportion of sulphur is combined, yet it adheres much more strongly than in the sulphurous acid, and, being more condensed, it exerts a much more powerful chemical action †. We ought not to confound the oxygen gas which is held in solution by water, with the oxygen which, by its combination with hydrogen, forms this liquid: the difference caused between them by the state of condensation, produces two substances very different in their chemical action. It is therefore necessary, either to consider the whole constitution of a body, in order to explain its chemical properties, or to content ourselves with

\* I have often resorted to this change of constitution in the chemical explanations which I have had occasion to give, and particularly in the lectures of the National School, where I defined the resulting affinity by the name of *collective affinity*, and distinguished it from *elementary affinities*.

† I have observed the effects of condensation in a memoir on the sulphurous acid. (*Annales de Chimie* 1789.)

establishing those properties by experiment; for we must pay attention to all the circumstances of chemical action, to explain the results of that action, or we must confine ourselves to their establishment or confirmation.

### XV. Recapitulation.

1. We have frequently remarked that the action of a substance is diminished in proportion as it approaches a state of saturation; and this diminution of force was applied to explain several chemical phenomena. It was affirmed that a metal could only take a definite portion of oxygen from the nitric acid, because, when the oxygen in the acid is diminished, the remaining portion is too strongly combined with the azote. The property of carrying off only a portion of oxygen from certain metallic oxides was attributed to hydrogen; it was admitted that when a substance attracts humidity from the air, its dissolving force comes to an equilibrium; so that, according to the degrees of desiccation of the air, the substance may either carry off or give out water to it. It was shown that the resistance experienced in expelling the last portions of a substance from a combination, either by the action of an affinity or by that of heat, is much greater than at the commencement of the decomposition, and sometimes such, that its entire decomposition cannot be effected. Thus it was ascertained that oxygen could be but partially disengaged from the oxide of manganese by the action of heat. The combinations which are formed when forces are opposed, do not therefore depend upon the affinities alone, but upon the proportions of the substances which act. I have therefore only applied to *all* the phenomena of chemistry, what has been unavoidably admitted in *several* of them from observation. I have only deduced the immediate consequences.

2. These are, that substances act in proportion to their affinity, and to the quantity of them existing within the sphere of activity; that the latter may counterbalance the former affinity; and that the chemical action of each power is proportionate to the saturations it produces. I have defined by the word *mass*, or *chemical mass*, the quantities determined by a like degree of saturation, and consequently, relative to the capacity of saturation: when two substances are in competition in order to combine with a third, each of them obtains a degree of saturation proportionate to its mass. The subject of the combination also divides its action in proportion to the masses, and by varying the latter the results will also be varied.

3. I have

3. I have considered all the forces which, by their concurrence or opposition to the mutual affinity of the substances brought into action according to the preceding principle, may have an influence upon chemical combinations and phenomena. They may be reduced to the following heads: the action of solvents, or the affinity which they exert according to their proportion; the force of cohesion, which is the effect of the mutual affinity of the parts of a substance or combination; the elasticity, whether natural or produced by heat, which ought to be considered as an affinity of caloric; the efflorescence, the cause of which may be attributed to an affinity which is not yet determined, and which acts only under very rare circumstances; gravity likewise exerts its influence, particularly when it produces the compression of elastic fluids; but it may always, without inconvenience, be confounded with the force of cohesion.

4. I have attempted to ascertain whether it were possible to determine the relative affinity of two substances for a third; I have observed that for this purpose it would be necessary to discover in what proportions this third would be divided with a given quantity of each of the two first, or rather, would divide its action; I have pointed out the insurmountable obstacles that would be met with in the means that must necessarily be employed to prove this division of action, and the changes of constitution which would attend it.

5. As all the tables of affinity have been constructed upon the supposition that substances possess different degrees of affinity, which produce the decompositions and combinations resulting from their mixture, independently of the proportions and other conditions which contribute to the results, these tables can only give a false idea of the degrees of chemical action of the substances arranged in them.

6. Elective affinity is in itself an erroneous expression, since it supposes the union of one entire substance with another, in preference to a third, while there is only a division of action, subjected to other chemical conditions.

7. The action of two, three, or a greater number of substances is subject to the same laws; and the result depends on their affinity, on their proportion, or on the degree of their saturation, and the concurrence or opposition of the forces they exert.

In all cases of perfect liquidity, mutual saturation takes place, and the result is a single combination, in which all the forces are counterbalanced, while there is neither precipitation nor disengagement of elastic matter; but as the action is divided when there is an opposition of forces and a difference

ence of saturation, some substances are retained in the new combination less strongly than before the mixture; they may consequently yield to the powers of cohesion, elasticity, or other affinities which they might otherwise have resisted.

8. The force of cohesion, hitherto considered merely as an obstacle to solution, not only limits the quantities of substances which may be brought into action in a liquid, and consequently modifies the conditions of the saturation which follows, but is the power which causes the precipitations and crystallizations that take place, and determines the proportions of such combinations as quit the liquid: it is this force which sometimes even produces the separation of one, without its forming any combination with another substance, as we have remarked in some metallic precipitations. I distinguish insolubility from the force of cohesion, because the one is relative only to the action of the solvent, and the other is the effect of the mutual affinity of the parts of a substance or combination, considered absolutely.

Elasticity acts by producing effects opposite to those of cohesion, which consist in either withdrawing some substances from the action of others in a liquid, or in diminishing the proportion which exists within the sphere of activity; but when all the substances are in the elastic state, their action is subjected to the same conditions.

If tables were formed which would represent the disposition to insolubility or volatility in the different combinations, they would serve to explain a great number of combinations which take their origin from the mixture of different substances, and from the influence of heat.

9. Caloric acts upon bodies like the other solvents, when it is not in a state of *radiant caloric*, because in this case it is not in combination. It should exceed the greatest part of the force of cohesion, in order to render a body liquid; other affinities also may concur with it to produce this effect, in the same manner as itself concurs with the action of other solvents. It is not distributed among bodies in proportion to their weight, or to their bulk, when it produces the degrees of temperature indicated by the thermometer, in the same manner as an acid does not take up an equal quantity of the different alkalis, to attain the same degree of saturation; and were tables of specific caloric constructed, they would be similar to those of specific acidity or alkalinity. The latter, however, would represent the whole saturation to a certain assumed point, because pure acids and alkalis might be employed; but the specific calorics could only be determined.

mined from an unknown point of saturation to another point, the bodies submitted to experiment being already combined with a quantity of caloric. The results, which may be obtained between two points of the scale of the thermometer, have no known connection with the total quantities. To attempt to form a conclusion of one from the other, would be the same as to pretend to determine the comparative solubility of the muriate of soda, and the nitrate of potash in water, by experiments made only at or towards the point of ebullition or of congelation. In the former case we should say that three parts of water would be required for the solution of one part of muriate of soda, and only half a part would be necessary to dissolve one part of the nitrate of potash; in the latter, that much less water would be required to dissolve the muriate of soda than to dissolve the nitrate of potash\*.

The force of cohesion in a body on its taking the solid state obliges a part of the caloric to separate; in the same manner as when a salt crystallizes, it abandons part of the solvent, or even a part of the acid, or of the alkali, with which it might be combined.

10. It may be said that the affinities may really be represented by the tables of capacity; since they may afford the measure of the action of one substance upon another, when a common term of saturation is found, such as neutralization for the acids and the alkalis, and thermometric temperature for caloric; but nothing could possibly be concluded for chemical action at another term of saturation, and more particularly for another constitution, and for all the circumstances in which the forces of elasticity and cohesion might not be introduced.

11. Having considered all the affinities which may jointly produce chemical action, I next examined how, in the compounds, they may result from their constituent parts, in order to acquire a conception how the varied powers, which produce all the chemical phenomena, can be derived from one single property of simple bodies. The observations presented on this subject have shown, that what principally distinguishes compound substances, whose action is considered as simple, is, the condensation of the constituent parts, on which a new affinity depends; an affinity very different from that which the same parts possess in the elastic state: the elementary

\* This consideration alone, that specific caloric has no known relation to the quantity of caloric combined in a body, shows that the experiments by which Rumford has lately pretended to prove that caloric is not a constituent part of bodies, cannot lead to such a conclusion.

affinities are modified by the state of saturation, by the force of cohesion, or by the variations of elasticity: the resulting affinity may undergo, by combination, a new degree of saturation which tends to support the composition, or may be weakened by other tendencies to combination with one of the constituent substances.

12. The considerations which I have presented respecting the modifications of chemical action, do not, however, prevent us from using the term *affinity* to denote the whole chemical power of a body exerted in a given situation, either by its present constitution, its proportion, or even by the concurrence of other affinities; only we must avoid considering this power as a constant force; for it would be erroneous to infer from its present effects, in any instance, what they would be under other conditions.

[ To be continued. ]

XXII. *A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine; and the Method of making Wines.*

[Continued from p. 19.]

*V. The Method of taking the Wine from the Vats, and the proper Period for that Purpose.*

AT all times agriculturists have considered it as a matter of great importance, to be able, by unerring signs, to discover the most favourable period for taking the wine from the vats; but here, as in other things, they have fallen into the very great inconvenience of general methods. This period ought to vary according to the climate, the season, and the nature of the wine proposed to be obtained, and of other circumstances, which must always be kept in view.

It will be proper for us, therefore, to lay down principles rather than to prescribe methods; for, in our opinion, this is the only way to make ourselves masters of the operations, and to bring together the whole of those phænomena, the knowledge and comparison of which become necessary before any decision, founded upon certainty, can be given.

Some agriculturists have ventured to determine a fixed period for fermentation; as if it ought not to vary according to the temperature of the air, the nature of the grapes, the quality of the wine, &c. Others consider as a sign that the wine is fit to be removed from the vats, the sinking down of the vintage, being certainly ignorant that almost the whole of the

the wines of the North would lose their most valuable qualities, if their removal of the vats were delayed till that time.

There are some countries where it is judged that the fermentation is completed, when the wine, after being put into a glass, exhibits no foam at the top, and no air-bubbles at the sides of the glass. In other places it is thought sufficient to shake the wine in a bottle, or to pour it from one glass into another several times, to ascertain whether there exists any foam. But besides that all new wines give more or less foam, there are many in which that mark of effervescence ought to be preserved, in order that they may not lose one of their principal properties.

In some countries, a stick is immersed in the vat, and speedily drawn out; the wine is then suffered to drop from it into a glass, to see whether a circle of foam is formed in it, which is called *faire la roue*. Some thrust their hand into the refuse, and, applying it to their nose, judge, by the smell, of the state of the vat: if the smell is mild, they allow the wine to ferment some time longer; if it is strong, it is removed from the vats.

Some agriculturists, also, consult only the colour in order to regulate the period of removing the wine from vats. They suffer it to ferment till the colour becomes sufficiently dark: but the coloration depends on the nature of the grapes; and must in the same climate, and produced from the same soil, does not always show the same disposition to acquire colour; which renders this sign exceedingly variable and very insufficient.

It thence follows, that all these signs, taken separately, cannot exhibit invariable results; and that, if we wish to rest on fixed bases, recurrence must be had to principles.

The object of fermentation is to decompose the saccharine principle: the more abundant, therefore, this principle is, the fermentation must be brisker, or continued for a longer time.

One of the inseparable effects of fermentation is, the production of heat and carbonic acid gas. The first of these results tends to volatilize and to disperse the flavour and smell, which forms one of the principal characters of certain wines. The second carries outwards, and causes to be lost in the air a fluid, which if retained in the beverage would render it more agreeable and pungent. From these principles it follows, that weak wines, but of an agreeable flavour, require little fermentation; and that colourless wines, the principal property of which is to be brisk, ought to remain scarcely at all in the vats.

The most immediate product of fermentation is the formation

tion of alcohol, which results immediately from the decomposition of the fugar. When the grapes, therefore, are very saccharine, such as those of the south, the fermentation must be brisk, and long continued; because these wines, being destined for distillation, ought to produce immediately all the alcohol that can result from the decomposition of the whole of the saccharine principle. If the fermentation be slow and weak, the wines remain luscious, and do not become warm and agreeable till they have long worked in the vats.

In general, grapes abundant in the saccharine principle must ferment a long time. In the Bordelois, the fermentation is suffered to work itself to an end: the wine is never removed from the vats till the heat has subsided.

According to these principles and others, deduced from the theory before established, we may draw the following consequences:

1st, The must ought to remain in the vats the less time according as it is less saccharine. Light wines, called in Burgundy *vins de primeur*, cannot bear the vat above from six to twelve hours.

2d, The must ought to remain the less time in the vats, according as it is proposed to retain the acid gas, and to form brisk wines: in that case, it is thought sufficient to tread the grapes, and to put the juice into the casks after it has been left in the vat twenty-four hours, and sometimes without having been in the vat at all. In this case, the fermentation, on the one hand, is less tumultuous; and, on the other, the gas can with less ease be volatilized; which contributes to retain that highly volatile substance, and to make it one of the principles of the liquor.

3d, Must ought to be left in the vats less time, according as it is proposed to obtain wine less coloured. This condition is of great importance in regard to brisk wines, one of the most valuable qualities of which is their want of colour.

4th, Must ought to remain in the vats less time, according as the temperature is warmer, and the mass more voluminous, &c.: in that case, the briskness of the fermentation makes up for its shortness of duration.

5th, The must ought to remain in the vats less time, according as it is proposed to obtain wine of a more agreeable flavour.

6th, The fermentation, on the other hand, will be longer, according as the saccharine principle is more abundant, and the must thicker.

7th, It will be longer if the wines are destined for distillation;



tion; in which case, every thing ought to be sacrificed to the production of alcohol.

8th, The fermentation will be longer, according as the temperature has been colder when the grapes were collected.

9th, The fermentation will be longer, according as the wine is required to be more coloured.

From these principles it may be conceived why in one country the fermentation in the vat terminates in twenty-four hours, while in others it continues for twelve or fifteen days; why one method cannot be generally applied; and why particular processes may be attended with errors, &c.

Gentil admits as an invariable sign of the necessity of removing the wine from the vat, the disappearance in regard to taste of the sweet and saccharine principle. This disappearance, as he observes, is only apparent, but the favour of the little that remains is concealed; the alcohol, the favour of which predominates, terminates its decomposition in the casks. It is also evident that this sign, which is not at all applicable to white wine, cannot be employed for wines destined to remain luscious.

The signs deduced from the sinking down of the head or refuse, and the coloration of wines, are attended with the like inconveniences, and we must return from them to the principles above established. This is the only method of avoiding error.

A provident agriculturist will always prepare his casks, on the approach of the vintage, in such a manner that they may be ready to receive the wine as it comes from the vat. The preparation given to them is as follows:

If the casks are new, the wood of which they are composed retains an astringency and bitterness, which may be transmitted to the wine; and these faults may be corrected by pouring warm water and salt water into them several times in succession. These liquors must be well shaken, and suffered to remain in them till they penetrate the texture of the wood, and extract the pernicious principle. If the casks are old, and have been frequently employed, one end of them is opened: the stratum of tartar, with which the inside is covered, is scraped off, and they are washed with warm water or with wine.

In general, the most usual methods of preparing the casks are confined to the following:

1st, Wash the cask with cold water, then pour into it a quart of salt water in a state of ebullition; stop the bung-hole, and shake it in every direction: empty it, let the water drain well off; then take two quarts of fermenting must, and,

having boiled and skimmed it, pour it boiling hot into the cask; close it and again shake it, after which suffer it to drain off.

2d, Warm wine may be employed instead of the above preparations.

3d, An infusion of the flowers of the peach-tree, &c. may also be used.

When the casks have acquired any bad quality, such as mustiness, &c. they must be burnt: it is possible to conceal these defects, but there is reason to fear they might reappear.

The ancient Romans put gypsum, myrrh, and various aromatic substances into the casks into which their wines were removed from the vat. This is what they called *conditura vinorum*. The Greeks sometimes added a little bruised myrrh and argil. These substances not only perfumed the wine, but served also to clarify it.

When the casks are properly prepared, they are deposited on cask-stands, and thus raised some inches from the ground, both to prevent the action of putrid humidity, and for the more convenient drawing off the wine which they contain. They must be arranged in parallel rows in the cellar, with sufficient room between for a person to examine whether any of them leaks.

In the casks thus prepared the wine is deposited: when it is thought to have remained a sufficient time in the vat for this purpose, the tap of the vat, which is raised some inches above the ground, is opened, and the wine is suffered to run into a reservoir, generally constructed below, or into a vessel placed on purpose to receive it: the wine is immediately drawn from the reservoir and carried to the casks, into which it is introduced by means of a funnel.

The liquor which floats over the deposit of the vat is called in Burgundy *surmoût*. This *surmoût* is carefully drawn off, and put into casks capable of containing 30 gallons, or into half casks of 15. This *surmoût* forms a lighter kind of wine, more delicate and less coloured.

When all the wine which the vat can furnish has been drawn off, nothing remains but the head, which has sunk down almost to the deposit. This refuse is still impregnated with wine, and retains such a quantity, that it may be extracted by means of the press. But as the head, which has been in contact with the atmospheric air, for the most part contracts a little acidity, especially when the vintage has remained a long time in the vat, it must be carefully separated, in order to be pressed by itself; by which means it will produce very good vinegar.

When

When the deposit in the vat has been pressed, the vine that flows from it is put into the casks with the rest; after which the press is eased, and the refuse is cut quite round, to the thickness of three or four inches, with a sharp shovel; that which has been cut off is thrown into the middle, and again subjected to the press: the operation of cutting is a second time repeated, and the cut matter is pressed as before.

The wine arising from the first *cutting* is the strongest; that arising from the third is harder, harsher, greener, and more coloured.

Sometimes a first cutting is thought sufficient, especially when the refuse is destined for the acetous fermentation. The product of these different cuttings is often mixed together in separate casks, in order to obtain wine coloured and pretty durable; and in some places it is mixed with common wine when it is required to give to the latter colour, strength, and a slight astringency. In Champagne, the wine of the first pressing is mixed with that arising from succeeding cuttings.

The wine of the press is the less coloured according as it is pressed more weakly and more speedily. These wines in Champagne are called *gray wines*. The wine arising from the first and second cutting is called *œil de perdrix*; and that arising from the third and fourth, *vin de taille*: the last is the most coloured, but it is still agreeable.

The refuse, when strongly pressed, acquires sometimes the hardness of stone. It is applied to various uses in commerce.

1st, In some countries it is distilled in order to make a spirit, which is called *eau-de-vie de marc*. In Champagne it is known under the name of *eau-de-d'Aixne*; but it has a bad taste. This distillation is advantageous, especially in countries where the wine is highly generous, and where the presses do not press very closely.

2d, In the neighbourhood of Montpellier, the refuse is put into casks, where it is carefully trod upon; and it is then preserved for making verdigris\*.

3d, In other places it is rendered acid by carefully airing it, and the vinegar is then extracted by strong pressure. The expression may even be facilitated by moistening it with water.

4th, In several cantons the cattle are fed with the refuse: as it comes from the press, it is broken with the hands in order to divide the lumps; it is then thrown into casks, where it is moistened with water, and it is covered with earth mixed with straw: this covering is about 7 or 8 inches in thickness. When bad weather prevents the cattle from going out into the fields, about 6 or 7 pounds of this refuse

\* See Philosophical Magazine, Vol. IV.

is soaked in warm water with bran, straw, turnips, potatoes, and oak or vine-leaves, which have been preserved on purpose in water: a little salt may be added to this mixture, which is given to the cattle in a tub evening and morning. Horses and cows are fond of this food; but it must be given to the latter in moderation, because it would cause their milk to turn sour. The refuse of white grapes is preferred on account of its not having been fermented.

5th, The stones contained in the grapes serve for feeding poultry: oil, also, may be extracted from them.

6th, The refuse may be burnt to obtain alkali: 4000 pounds of refuse yield 500 pounds of ashes, which give 10 pounds of dry alkali.

#### VI. Of the Method of managing the Wine in the Casks.

The wine deposited in the casks has not reached its last degree of preparation. It is turbid, and still ferments; but, as the movement of it is less tumultuous, this state of it has been called the *insensible fermentation*.

Soon after the wine has been put into the cask, a slight hissing is heard, which arises from the continued disengagement of the carbonic acid gas that escapes from every point of the liquor; foam, which passes over through the bung-hole, is formed at the top, and care is taken to keep the cask always full, that the foam may escape, and that the wine may disgorge itself. For a short time it will be sufficient to fasten a piece of paper on the bung, or to lay a tile over it.

In proportion as the fermentation decreases the mass of the liquid sinks down; and this depression is carefully watched, in order to pour in more wine, that the casks may be always kept full. There are some countries where this operation is performed every day for the first month, every four days during the second, and every eight till it is drawn off. This is the method practised in regard to the delicious wines of the Hermitage.

In Champagne, the *gray wines* are suffered to ferment in the casks ten or twelve days; and when they cease working up, the casks are closed by means of the bung, leaving a small vent-hole at one side of it. This vent-hole is closed eight or ten days after with a wooden peg, which may be taken out at pleasure. When the casks have been closed, fresh wine must be poured in through the vent-hole, every week for twenty-five days; then every two months as long as the wine remains in the cellar. When the wines have not sufficient body, and are too green, which is the case when the season has been damp and cold; or if they are too luscious, which is the case

case when the season has been too dry and warm, the casks are rolled five or six times twenty-five days after the wine has been made, to mix well the lees; and this operation is repeated every eight days during a month: by these means the wine is improved.

The fermentation of the wines of Champagne destined to be brisk is continued very long: it is believed that wine can constantly be brisk, provided it be put into bottles between the time of the vintage till the month of May; and that, the nearer to the time of the vintage, the better it foams. We are assured also that it always foams if put into bottles between the 10th and 14th of March. Wine never begins to foam till six weeks after it has been put into bottles. Mountain wine foams better than Champagne: when wine is put into flasks between June and July it foams little, and not at all if bottled in October or November, after the vintage.

In Burgundy, when the fermentation in the cask has slackened, the casks are closed, and a small hole is made in them near the bung, which is closed with a peg. This peg is drawn out from time to time to suffer the remainder of the gas to escape.

In the environs of Bourdeaux it is customary to begin pouring in new wine eight or ten days after the wine has been put into the casks. A month after, the bung is put in, and new wine is poured in every eight days: at first, the bung is put in very gently, and it is gradually driven in closer without incurring any danger.

The white wines are drawn off about the middle of December, and they are then sulphured. The white require more care than the red, because they contain more dregs, and are more disposed to become oily.

Red wines are not drawn off till the end of March or beginning of April. The latter easier turn sour than the white, which renders it necessary to keep them in cooler cellars during the hot weather.

Some people, after the second drawing off, turn the barrels with the bung on one side, and thus keep the wine hermetically sealed, without having need to pour in new wine, as there is no loss. The wine then is not drawn off but every year at the same period, until it is found convenient to drink it. As the processes every where followed are nearly the same, we shall not multiply details, which would be only repetitions.

When the fermentation has ceased, and the mass enjoys perfect repose, the wine is completely made. But it acquires new qualities by clarification; and by this operation is preserved from the danger of turning sour.

This clarification is effected spontaneously by time and repose; and there is gradually formed a deposit at the bottom of the cask and on the sides, which frees the wine from every thing not in absolute solution in it, or which is in it in excess. This deposit, called the lees, *feces*, is a confused mixture of tartar principles, analogous to fibrous matter and colouring matter.

But these matters, though deposited in the cask, and precipitated from the wine, are susceptible of being still mixed with it by agitation, change of temperature, &c.; and in that case, besides injuring the quality of the wine, which they render turbid, they may communicate to it a new fermentation, which makes it degenerate into vinegar.

To obviate this inconvenience, the wine is drawn off into other vessels at different periods; all the lees which have been precipitated are carefully separated; and every thing existing in it in a state of incomplete solution is disengaged from it by simple processes, which we shall hereafter detail. By means of these operations it is cleansed and purified, and deprived of all those matters which might determine acetification.

Every thing that relates to the art of preserving wines may be reduced to *sulphuring* and *clarification*.

#### *Sulphuring of Wine.*

1st, To sulphur wine is to impregnate it with a sulphurous vapour obtained by the combustion of sulphured matches.

The method of composing these matches varies considerably in different places; some mix with the sulphur aromatic substances, such as powder of cloves, cinnamon, ginger, Florentine iris, flowers of thyme, lavender, marjoram, &c. and melt the mixture in an earthen vessel over a moderate fire. In this melted mixture, rags of cotton cloth are dipped in order to be burnt in the casks. Others employ sulphur alone, which they melt over the fire, and dip rags in it in the same manner.

In the method of sulphuring casks there is also considerable variety. Sometimes the match is suspended at the end of an iron wire; it is then lighted, and put into the cask intended to be filled with wine; the cask is then stopped, and the match is left to burn: the internal air becomes dilated, and is expelled, with a hissing noise, by the sulphurous gas: two, three, or more matches are burnt in this manner, according as may be thought necessary. When the combustion is terminated, the sides of the cask are scarcely acid; the wine is then poured into it. In other countries, two or three pailsful of wine are poured into a good cask; a sulphured

phured match is then burnt in it; and when the combustion is finished, the cask is stopped, and shaken in every direction. After being left at rest for an hour or two, it is unstopped, more wine is added; it is then again sulphured, and the operation is repeated till the cask be full. This is the process usually followed at Bourdeaux.

At Marseillan, near the commune of Cette, in Languedoc, a kind of wine is made of white grapes called *mute wine*, which is employed to sulphur others. The vintage is trod and pressed without giving it time to ferment; it is then put into casks filled one-fourth; several matches are burnt over it; and the casks are strongly shaken, until no more gas escapes through the bung-hole when opened. A new quantity of wine is then added, matches are again burnt over it, and the casks are shaken with the same precautions. This operation is repeated till the cask is full. This wine never ferments, and for that reason is called *mute wine* (*vin muet*). It has a sweetish savour, a strong sulphurous odour, and is employed for mixing with other wine. Two or three bottles of it are put into a cask. This mixture is equivalent to sulphuring.

Sulphuring first renders wine turbid, and gives it a bad colour; but the colour is restored in the course of time, and the wine becomes clear. This operation whitens the wine a little. Sulphuring is attended with the very valuable advantage of preventing it becoming acetous. Though it be difficult to explain this effect, it appears to me that it cannot be conceived but by considering it under two points of view:

1st, By the help of the sulphurous gas the atmospheric air is displaced, which otherwise would become mixed with the wine, and determine acid fermentation.

2d, Some atoms of a violent acid, which opposes and overcomes the development of a weaker acid, are produced.

The ancients composed a kind of mastic with pitch, a fiftieth part of wax, and a little salt and incense, which they employed for burning in their casks. This operation was denoted by the words *picare dolia*, and the wines thus prepared were known under the names of *vina picata*. They are mentioned by Plutarch and Hippocrates.

It was, perhaps, in consequence of this custom that the fir was consecrated by the ancients to Bacchus: at present, an agreeable perfume is communicated to weakened red wine by making it remain over a stratum of the shavings of fir. Baccius says that the casks ought to be pitched (*picare dolia*) during the dog days.

[To be continued.]

XXIII. *Researches on Alumine.* Read Dec. 18, 1800, in the Society of Physics and Natural History at Geneva. By THEODORE DE SAUSSURE.

[Concluded from p. 36.]

*On the different Degrees of the Desiccation of pure Alumine in its different States.*

ALUMINE, precipitated by ammonia and by the carbonate of ammonia, exhibits itself under two very different aspects, according to the quantity of water in which the aluminous salt is dissolved, though the weight of the precipitates be the same when they are dried in a temperature of from 65 to 75 of Fahrenheit.

If the quantity of water does not exceed what is necessary for the solution of the aluminous salt, a white earth is obtained, light, friable, exceedingly spongy, and which adheres to the tongue. I shall distinguish it by the name of *spongy alumine*.

But if the aluminous salt is dissolved in a very large quantity of water, there is obtained, after the precipitate has been dried at the above temperature, a transparent mass\*, yellow and brittle, which when in fragments is somewhat voluminous, breaks or splits in the hand as sulphur does in the like case; it has a smooth and conchoid-formed fracture, without any earthy aspect, does not adhere in any manner to the tongue, and neither swells up nor resolves itself into water; it presents a volume of only a tenth or a twelfth of what the same weight of the spongy alumine does, and resembles gum arabic or dried jelly. I shall give it the name of *gelatinous alumine*.

\* Opacity is not, then, essential to alumine, but when, in this or in the gelatinous state, it has been exposed to a violent heat. I do not know whether it was in this state that it was considered by Fourcroy, when he says, in his *Système des Connoissances Chimiques*, that alumine appears opaque in its ultimate molecularæ; that it reflects the light entirely; and that it communicates that property to stones, into which it enters in a large quantity. But there are many exceptions which destroy this *general rule*. I shall remark, that alumine, considered either in its spongy state or in that of its complete desiccation, appears opaque only by the division of its parts. With a good microscope, which magnified 200 times, I observed gelatinous alumine in fine powder, after being exposed to a heat expressed by 170 degrees of Wedgwood's pyrometer. It was transparent in its smallest molecularæ, though the powder of alumine had experienced neither agglutination nor fusion. The sapphire, the topaze, the cymophane, and the ruby, contain more alumine than is found in any opaque stone or rock at the surface of the earth; and yet these gems are transparent! By being too eager to establish *general rules*, we fall into confusion.

If



If ammonia be employed to precipitate gelatinous alumine, it is not necessary to dilute the solution with so large a quantity of water as when the carbonate is used, because the disengagement of the carbonic acid contributes to give to the precipitate a spongy appearance. But liquid ammonia highly concentrated can itself furnish a *spongy alumine*, when the solution of alumine is much concentrated, because the elements of the precipitate have not sufficient room to float freely in the liquor, and to dispose themselves in such a manner that the light may not be refracted in passing from one molecule to another.

Spongy alumine and gelatinous alumine, dried at the temperature of the atmosphere, contain the same quantities of water, as I shall soon prove. But the former, on account of its minute division, abandons, at the first degrees of incandescence, all the water it can contain; while the latter, more compact, retains a part at the highest degree of heat that our furnaces can produce.

A hundred parts of spongy alumine lose in weight, at a red heat, lower than that which makes silver enter into fusion, fifty-eight parts; and it does not lose a greater quantity at 130 degrees of Wedgewood's pyrometer, a heat capable of fusing iron.

A hundred parts of gelatinous alumine, at the first degrees of incandescence, lose forty-three parts of their weight; and only forty-eight parts and a quarter at 130 degrees of Wedgewood's pyrometer.

To demonstrate that spongy alumine and gelatinous alumine, when dried at a temperature between 10 and 20 degrees of Reaumur, contain the same quantities of water, I dissolved in nitric acid 100 parts of gelatinous alumine, dried at a temperature between 15 and 20 degrees of Wedgewood's pyrometer, assisting the solution by mixing it with potash at a fusing heat. The purified alumine was precipitated with the precautions already prescribed for obtaining this earth under the *spongy* form. It was then dried at a temperature between the 15th and 20th of Wedgewood's pyrometer, and it weighed then only twenty-five parts. A hundred parts of gelatinous alumine, dried at the first degrees of incandescence, retain, then, about fifteen parts of water; which agrees with the results above announced.

I have entered into these details, which are doubtless minute, only because great errors may have been committed in chemical analyses by estimating, as hitherto appears to have been the case, the quantity of alumine by the weight of this dried earth obtained at that red heat which generally indicates the first degrees of incandescence. This method is exact only

when the alumine is in the spongy state: it is liable to an error of fifteen hundredths when it is in a gelatinous state; and in that case, nothing can be done but to dry it at a temperature between the 65th and 90th degree of Reaumur, and to diminish its weight in the ratio of 58 per cent.; or, what is still better, to effect its solution, and precipitate it in the spongy state. If this earth, then, dried at the temperature of the atmosphere, does not lose at a red heat about 58 hundredths of its weight, it may be presumed that it is pure.

*Considerations on the Application of gelatinous Alumine to Pyrometry.*

Gelatinous alumine experiences, at a heat successively augmented, losses of weight which, at equal intervals of heat, follow a decreasing progression; to know the law of which would be very important, because they might serve for estimating, in a precise manner, the different degrees of heat. I ascertained, by repeated experiments, made with care, that the quantity of water it loses is invariable; that is to say, that when the earth has attained its *maximum* in regard to loss of weight at a certain degree of heat, the continuance of the heat at that degree has no influence in producing any further desiccation. Though the experiments I made in other respects, to obtain some information on the possibility of applying gelatinous alumine \* to pyrometry, were far from affording me satisfaction, I shall describe them with all their imperfections. They will be of some use to those who may have perseverance enough to pursue these researches.—A hundred parts of gelatinous alumine in powder, and dried at the temperature of from 65 to 88 degrees of Fahrenheit, lose at the temperature of

Degrees of Fahrenheit.	Wedgewood's Pyrometer.	Parts of Water volatilized.
144·5 -	- - -	- 12·2
257·0 -	- - -	- 19
369·5 -	- - -	- 23·7
482·0 -	- - -	- 27·2
	13 -	- 42·3
	29 -	- 45
	85 -	- 46
	106 -	- 47·5
	133 -	- 48·25
	170 †	- 48·25

These

\* As spongy alumine abandons all the water it contains at a slight incandescence, it can be employed only for lower degrees.

† The shrinking of pyrometric cylinders, and, in general, of argils, by heat, is ascribed to the expulsion of water. This opinion is true beyond a doubt.

These experiments were each made on 50 grains only, and with a balance which I cannot warrant to have been free from an error less than a quarter of a grain. They are far, therefore, from that degree of precision which is necessary to determine the law of the progression in question.

These results, in regard to the uniformity of their progress, do not agree with Wedgwood's pyrometer; but I must observe, that this instrument is too uncertain to be employed for determining the law of desiccations.

C. Necker, to whom I am indebted for the use of that which I employed, exposed to the same heat, and for the same time, eight pyrometric cylinders in a crucible of platina. He saw with me that they indicated 127—126—111—107—98—96—93—90 degrees of their scale. Some of them were vitrified; others remained in the state of porcelain, or changed their form more or less; others experienced none of these accidents. These results arise from the inequality of the mixture of which the paste of the cylinders is formed. It can hardly be supposed that two artists, though furnished with the same formula, can be able to make similar cylinders, because of the different degrees of the pulverization of the filix, which will never be the same, and will always have a great influence on the result. C. Gazeran obtained this equality, which he even surpassed, only by laborious and multiplied trials, though founded on an analysis of Wedgwood's cylinders\*.

It is here seen, that if the property which alumine possesses at low temperatures, of losing only a determinate quantity of water at a constant degree of heat, continues unimpaired at a more elevated heat, it is possible that, by employing for a doubt in regard to low temperatures; but I think it in a great part erroneous, in regard to the shrinking of pyrometric clay at a temperature above the 29th degree of that instrument. The experiment on which I found this idea is as follows:—I weighed, with a balance sensible to the eighth of a grain, the pyrometric piece of the last experiment. Before put into the fire, it weighed  $32\frac{1}{2}$  grains. I took it out at the 29th degree, and it had then lost  $2\frac{1}{2}$  grains. After that term to the 170th of the same scale it did not sensibly change its weight, and yet during that interval it had lost more than the fourth of its volume. This shrinking, therefore, does not arise merely from the expulsion of the water, but rather, and almost exclusively, from the new combinations or modifications which the earthy elements of the argil experience at a high temperature.

At the 170th degree, the platina crucible containing the alumine gave, at its exterior surface, proofs of very great emolliation, and almost of fusion. This surface, in some of its parts, exhibited a confused crystallization similar to that exhibited by Carrara marble when polished. The platina covering, though very thick, sunk down, and was slightly fused in some places.

\* Philosophical Magazine, Vol. IX. p. 155.

each experiment about 200 grains of alumine, and a balance sensible to the twentieth of a grain, as great exactness will be attained as that given by Wedgwood's pyrometer in its state of perfection; but it is seen, also, that these observations cannot be extended beyond the 130th degree of that pyrometer, because at a higher the losses in weight of the alumine are little or not at all sensible in small quantities.

The method I propose would be particularly useful when it were wished to determine the degrees comprehended between the 257th degree of Fahrenheit and the weakest incandescence; degrees not comprehended in Wedgwood's scale, and which cannot be, on account of the dilatation experienced by argil before it attains to a red heat. I shall here mention some precautions which ought to be employed in order to make these observations with exactness.

1st, The desiccation of gelatinous alumine at the temperature of the atmosphere is uncertain: it may not be equal in all the parts of the earth; it is proper then to pulverize it, and to set out from a fixed degree of desiccation. For that purpose, a small part must be exposed to a heat of 257° F. by putting it together with that thermometer into a glass tube, closed at one of its extremities, and immersed in a sand-bath heated by an Argand's lamp, the heat of which is graduated at pleasure. The loss of weight sustained by the alumine, dried at the temperature of 257°, is to be deducted in all operations performed with earth dried at the temperature of the atmosphere. The dried earth may be preserved in a bottle with a ground stopper.

I have indicated the 257th degree of Fahrenheit as the lowest term, because, at degrees lower than that of boiling water, the loss of weight in the alumine dried at the temperature of the atmosphere takes place with great slowness.

To desiccate two drams and a half I employed

Nine hours in a heat of	144° F.
Two hours - - -	257
Half an hour - - -	482

The termination of this process may be readily perceived when the tube which contains the alumine ceases to be obscured by the vapours that escape.

2d, In operations at degrees lower than incandescence, it is proper to weigh the earth at the moment when it comes from the fire, because at the end of an hour or two it takes from the atmosphere a quantity of water, which may produce an error of one or two hundredths.

XXIV. *Some Account of the Life of the late Dr. JOSEPH BLACK.*

THIS eminent chemist was born at Bourdeaux, in France, in the year 1728. His parents were both natives of Great Britain, and at an early age he was brought over to this country, and educated for the medical profession at the university of Glasgow. Dr. Cullen being at that time lecturer of chemistry, Black became one of his favourite pupils, was allowed the free use of his laboratory, and assisted him in his experiments; by which means he acquired a decided taste for this branch of natural philosophy. In 1754 he took the degree of doctor of physic in the university of Edinburgh, where he had studied for some time; and the choice which he made in regard to the subject of his inaugural dissertation gave a proof of his attachment to chemical pursuits. It was *De humore acido a cibus orto et magnesia alba*. The principles of the doctrine which he brought forward in this thesis he afterwards fully explained in a paper read the next year before a society in Edinburgh, and published in the second volume of *Essays Physical and Literary*, 1756; containing experiments on magnesia alba, quick-lime, and alkaline substances. In this paper, by an ingenious and philosophical series of researches, he evidently proved the existence of an aerial fluid, which he called *fixed air*, the presence of which gave mildness, and its absence causticity, to alkalies and calcareous earths. This noble discovery certainly paved the way to all that important knowledge respecting aerial bodies which has done so much honour to the names of a Cavendish, a Priestley, and a Lavoisier, and which have made chemical philosophy assume an entirely new form.

In the year 1756, on the removal of Dr. Cullen to Edinburgh, Dr. Black became professor of medicine and lecturer on chemistry in the university of Glasgow. Next year he enriched the science of chemistry with the curious doctrine of *latent heat*, in which he explained, in what has been hitherto reckoned a clear and satisfactory manner, the connection of heat with fluidity, the phenomena of freezing and boiling, and the manner in which they affect the thermometer. These discoveries, the result of great natural sagacity and experimental skill, certainly laid the foundation of all those important facts relating to this part of chemistry which were afterwards brought to light by several of the most eminent philosophers of the present period, and would alone be sufficient to give celebrity to the name of Black. His reputation,

putation, indeed, was now raised so high, that a vacancy having taken place in the chemical chair of Edinburgh, by the removal of Dr. Cullen, in 1765, to another department, Dr. Black was looked up to as the only man capable of sustaining, in this branch of science, the superiority which that celebrated school of medicine had acquired in all others. He was therefore elected to succeed Cullen, and for many years discharged the duties of the office with universal approbation; being much admired for the care, perspicuity, and elegance, with which he communicated instruction in his lectures, and his neatness and accuracy in performing experiments. Very complete manuscript copies of his lectures were taken by many of his students, particularly in the early part of his teaching, when they contained a great deal of matter then little known to the chemical world; and these copies, read with avidity by the lovers of this science, have greatly contributed to secure to him the honour of those discoveries, and that original mode of reasoning, which he scarcely ever made public in any other form.

After his election to the chemical chair, he published nothing but a paper on the Effect of Boiling upon Water, in disposing it to freeze more readily, printed in the sixty-fifth volume of the Philosophical Transactions for 1774; and An Analysis of the Water of some Hot Springs in Iceland, in the Philosophical Transactions of Edinburgh for 1791. The latter contains some observations, highly interesting to the chemist, on the formation of the siliceous stone deposited by these wonderful springs; and has long been considered as a model of neatness and accuracy in the analysis of mineral waters. Two of his letters on chemical subjects have been published by Crell and Lavoisier.

Dr. Black was long a strenuous opposer of the new theories in chemistry; but he at length became an avowed convert to the principles of the French chemists, and did not hesitate to make amends by his applause for his former opposition. He never distinguished himself as a practical physician. His manners were simple, his temper cold and reserved, and his habits of life adapted to his own convenience. He was never married; and died suddenly, in his sixty-second year, on the 6th of December 1799, his health having been in a declining state for some time before. He was a member of the Philosophical Societies of London and Edinburgh, and, by the solicitation of Lavoisier, had the distinguished honour of being chosen one of the eight foreign members of the Academy of Sciences of Paris.

XXV. *On the Means to be employed for multiplying Fish.* By  
C. NOUËL, Member of the Jury of Instruction at Rouen\*.

PERMIT me to call your attention, and that of your readers, to the advantages which might result to France by encouraging the multiplication of fish; a branch of public œconomy too much neglected, notwithstanding the experiments of our neighbours, and the success they have obtained. It is an unexplored mine presented to national industry. What products might we not expect, if our patriotic efforts, directed towards it, should have for their object an increase of the natural productions of our rivers; the restocking our pieces of water, ponds, and lakes, rendered useless by long neglect! Two methods, which might be adopted with equal facility, would conduct to this result. The first consists in conveying from the lakes to the rivers, and from the rivers to the lakes, fish found only in one of them; the second, in introducing into fresh water, as it were insensibly, and by means of artificial ponds, fish produced in salt water, giving the preference to those species which by their habits and manner of living might be fittest for this kind of naturalization.

We have already had instances of fish being conveyed from one river to another, or from a river to a lake, and *vice versa*. This method has been employed with success in Germany in regard to the shad, with which ponds and pieces of stagnant but clear water, with a bottom of sand and gravel, preferred by the shad to all others, have been peopled. In the year 1779 Dr. Bloch wrote me from Berlin that this experiment had been attended with complete success. It is not above fifty years ago that Mr. Copland † conveyed perch into the Ken-loch and the river Urr, where they have thriven remarkably well; as has been the case with the trout taken from the river Leven and deposited in Loch Long, in the county of Renfrew. The carp, which is a fish peculiar to warm climates, has been successively introduced into the rivers and ponds of Prussia, Denmark, and England. Linnæus says positively that this fish formerly was not known in Sweden; and in my opinion it is still unknown in Livonia,

\* Translated from the *Moniteur* of July 17th. Though the objects proposed in this essay are applied by the author exclusively to France, it contains however a great many curious facts applicable to any other country, and therefore we have thought proper to make no alteration in the form in which the author has given it.—EDIT.

† Mr. Copland of Collieston.—EDIT.

unless it has been conveyed thither within these few years. The fresh-water gourami in the Isle of France, where it has multiplied prodigiously, came originally from Bengal. It was M. Poivre, that philosophic administrator, who had the honour of enriching the rivers of this island with a fish which in goodness and shape may be compared to the shad. That small fish, the brilliant gold and silver colours of which all admire, the Chinese dorado, was brought to Europe from the northern part of China. If so much was done for a useless fish, valued merely on account of its shining robe, by making it traverse the seas to embellish, in compliance with fashion, our halls and our cabinets, why should we not do the same to obtain fish useful to man, which would recompense our troubles and our sacrifices? The Romans, sated with victories and triumphs, received from tributary Asia the rarest species of fish to make a figure on their tables at their feasts. What the Romans did for the luxury of the rich, let us do for the general good, for the utility of the poor; and let us distribute to every river in France the beneficent germs of a new fecundity, which will double their productions and their produce.

Our rivers do not contain more than about twenty indigenous species, and some migratory fishes, which at certain periods of the year ascend to a certain distance from their mouths, or, like the salmon, swim towards their sources as far as they can. The small rivers possess still fewer species; the greatest part even are confined to the tench, the trout, eels, and some smaller fish of little value. How advantageous would it be to introduce into these rivers a multitude of foreign fish, which in these waters would find aliment more agreeable to their taste, and which would enjoy a temperature as analogous to their wants as favourable to their reproduction?

The Seine, which I shall take as an example, nourishes many species of salmon and cyprini; but how many other fish of the same kind might be propagated in it! If the Seine possesses the salmon, it wants the thymallus, the umber of Auvergne, the lavaret, the murena of Germany, the grilse of Scotland, the pala of Switzerland, the ferra of the lake of Geneva, &c. Why should not the carpio of the lake di Guarda, the *schwarz-ritter* (charr) of the lakes of Berchtholdgaden, an excellent kind of salmon, highly praised by baron de Moll, a naturalist of Salzbourg, succeed in France, if that bottom, which they are most attached to, were procured for them, at the foot of the Ardennes or the Vosges? Why might they not be afterwards gradually introduced



roduced into our small rivers? Can it be believed that the numerous tribe of the trout kind, the white, red, black, yellow spotted; the whittling, charr, bull, phinnoc, par, sparring, &c. which swarm in the rivers in Scotland, would refuse to supply our colonies with their species? No. There can be no doubt that they would bring thither that fecundity, abundance, and riches, which render them so valuable to their native streams. The case would be the same with the *boudelles* and *hügplings* offered to us by the lakes of Swifserland; the gudgeon, the cyprinus ballarus, and the salmo umbla, bred in the rivers of lower Germany. Let us open, then, with these countries a philosophical and liberal exchange of the best fish of France for those of which we wish to be possessed.

The second method of multiplying the number and quantity of the natural productions of rivers, would be, as already said, to convey into the fresh waters those fish produced in salt water.

Nature herself gives us examples, and we have nothing to fear if we take it as our guide. Fish, originally produced in salt water, have voluntarily established themselves in fresh, where they have lost all remembrance of the tumult of the waves amidst which those of their species play and sport. Several lakes of Scotland possess salmon, which, abandoning their erratic taste for a calm and settled life, have there become gradually naturalized. The salmon of the rivers Cluden and Nith, as well as those of the Dee, are evidently indigenous, as is proved by their external form. The sturgeon, the sterlet, and different kinds of salmon, which Pallas observed in the Kama, reside there, according to this naturalist, without interruption, and never descend to the Caspian sea. This celebrated traveller found the sea-dog in the lake Baikal, though it is never caught in the Enissei nor in the lower Angora. He supposes, indeed, that it has been conveyed into that lake in consequence of some considerable variation in the level of the globe, or by some other extraordinary event. On one hand, we see the *foudre*, a salt water fish, inhabit at present the Seine, and lose itself in the banks of Tournidos, twenty-four miles above Rouen: on the other, Liancourt found the herring in the Elk, Potowmack, Hudson's river, and the Delaware, rivers of North America; and, according to Twiss, the same fish is caught in the fresh water lakes of Ireland: it is found in prodigious shoals in the basons of Loch Lomond and Loch-Eck, in Scotland; it ascends also the river Forth along with the salmon, and even to a very great distance from the sea. In Prussia, it has been

seen in the Oder, in the environs of Stetten, at the distance of more than ninety miles from the mouth of that river; and I have been often told by the fishers of Mark and Enck-huyfen, that the herring is found in the river Vollenhoven on the other side of the Zuyder Zee, especially towards the end of the fishing season.

There is no doubt, then, that these different salt water fish might be easily naturalized in fresh water; and that the case would be the same in regard to many other species, if proper care were taken, after their removal, to bestow on them that attention necessary to ensure success to the experiment. We have a proof of this in the ponds of East Friesland. The large plaice, transported thither from the North Sea, have multiplied by myriads; and they now people those pieces of water which before were totally unproductive. While encouraged by those examples, is there any reason to doubt of success? Has not the industry of man, seconded by perseverance, obtained results far more astonishing than those which might be expected from such experiments? By care and attention he has been able to naturalize birds of passage, produced in distant latitudes, and which are now domesticated. Divesting themselves of their savage and free state, the stork, the goose, the duck, and the sheeldrake (*anas tadorna*), have increased, in the course of time, the number of our poultry and the inhabitants of our farm-yards. The rabbit has forgot its paternal burrows, the pigeon and the turtle-dove have deserted the hospitable hollows of the oak to inhabit among us; and from this amiable bird, to that superb animal which shares in the labours of man, how many living beings have exchanged their manners for habits and wants which we have forced them to adopt? Man, the sovereign of nature, has not confined his dominion to that which he exercised over animals; and though the domain of the vegetable kingdom seems placed beyond the limits of his power, trees and vegetables of every kind have been subjected to trials and experiments, the success of which seems almost miraculous. Guided by the spirit of invention, and enlightened by genius, art has every where triumphed. What has been done, therefore, for the surface of the earth, by collecting in different points vegetables brought from every part of the globe, and astonished at living together, let us do also for the population of our internal waters.

In the year 1799 I had the honour of reading, in one of the sittings of the National Institute, a memoir on the means and advantages of naturalizing the herring, a salt water fish, in the waters of the Seine, near its mouth, &c. The account

of the processes for accomplishing this end, which I there pointed out, are not susceptible of analysis; and therefore cannot be introduced into this essay; it will be sufficient for me to say, that the report of Lacepedé, Cuvier, and Tessier, was entirely in their favour. At present, I am still more convinced of the efficacy of the means which I then proposed; and I have no doubt that, if artificial ponds were formed on the edges of rivers, the experiment would be attended with complete success. Every man who catches a fish, says Dr. Franklin, draws from the water a piece of money. Let not the maxims and example of this philosopher be lost to posterity; let them rather produce fruit, like strong and vigorous seed sown in a fertile soil. Having observed in New England that the herrings ascended from the sea into one river of that country, while a single individual was never seen in another river, separated from the former by a narrow tongue of land, and which communicated also with the sea, this philosopher took the leaves of some plants on which the herrings had deposited their ova, already fecundated, and conveyed them to the river which was deprived of the annual visit of these fish. The success of this experiment surpassed his expectation; the ova were completely productive, and the following year the river was peopled with a numerous shoal of herrings, which since that time have continued to frequent it.

This fish is not the only one which I wish to see naturalized in fresh water; to the herring I should add several species of the pluronectes, such as the brill, the barbue, and other flat fish, which, possessing traits of the family of the flounder, have also similar wants and habits: I should add also the mullet, the goby, the whiting, the gar-fish, and perhaps one or two species of the gurnet. I would pay the greatest attention possible to the nature of the water proper for each species. This happy choice is the principal condition, and that which could ensure success; but I would select in particular for this colonization the fish found in lakes, which, though little known, are more numerous than is commonly supposed, and ought to be so.

At the epoch of the grand revolutions of the globe, when a part of the primitive earth emerged from the middle of the ocean, and pieces of water were formed without any current, the species of fishes were variously dispersed. Every lake in Swisserland and Bavaria possesses some species so peculiar to it as not to be found in any neighbouring lake. Confined within their narrow basons, these insulated species lead a melancholy vegetative sort of life, almost exiled from the

world. It is therefore through a very just predilection for these fish, prisoners in their lakes, that they should be the first employed for the execution of my plan.

This plan, indeed, would be attended with two advantages, besides the increase of provisions, which would at length be the result of it. 1st, The increase in individuals, as in species, would necessarily introduce œconomical ways of preparation, to render the use of these fish more general and more extensive. Many of those consumed fresh, would be salted, pickled, or dried, with success. The Scots grilse is exported to distant countries. Salmon, smoked after the manner of the Livonians, is in great request at Hamburgh; though there are fat salmon in the Elbe. The gudgeon would be dried, as is practised in the Isle of Oësel; the plaice, the brill, and the sole, according to the Dutch method of Katwyk, imitated on the banks of the Volga in drying the bream, &c. The *boudelle* would be pickled along with the shad. Pallas says that the latter is very proper for being smoked; and on this occasion he mentions the Mar-douan-Tschouvasches, who dry in the open air such of these fish as they are not able immediately to consume. All fish of the salmon kind, the sparling excepted, and many of the genus of the cyprinus, would be susceptible of different kinds of preparation, which would give them an additional value in commerce.—2d, If society in general, on the one hand, gained an increase of provision; science, on the other, would derive great advantages in regard to the improvement of physical knowledge. More species being collected, they would be less apt to escape the eye of the observer, who would thus be better able to examine every thing interesting in these animals in regard to their organization, nutrition, multiplication, and habits, and to whatever constitutes their harmonies and contrasts. We are little acquainted with the industry of fishes; they are too far beyond our reach. We do not, however, presume, as was said very justly by Bonnet, that all their employment is confined merely to eating each other.

Let us procure, then, these fish: it is well known that in Germany fish are transported alive to a distance of sixty miles and more. Let us place these adoptive species in convenient ponds, where they will forget their lakes; where they will find their accustomed food, tutelary shelter, and those aquatic herbs the shade of which they were fond of in the days of their infancy, and which will invite them to reproduce in their turn. Hot beds are formed for vegetables; let us form a new kind for fishes. A moderate sum will be sufficient to enable

enable us to collect a great many species; and we shall soon be paid, with interest, for our expenses and sacrifices. Fishery is the agriculture of the waters: the fishes themselves will be at the trouble of sowing the seed, and man will have nothing to do but to collect the harvest.

---

XXVI. *Some Account of the natural Productions of the Island of Ceylon, particularly in the Environs of Columbo. By a Gentleman now resident on the Island.* 1800\*.

**T**HE grain and fruits which are common to the peninsula are found in Ceylon.

Of rice there are four kinds, three of which are cultivated on the mountains, and do not require continual inundation. That this nutritious and wholesome article is not superabundant in the kingdom of Candy, arises from the imperfections of its government. If its growth were properly encouraged, this country, instead of having recourse to Bengal for supplies, might be enabled to export large quantities of this grain.

The cocoa-trees are very numerous within the district subject to the British government, and from whence the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel are supplied with spirits distilled from their fruit. In Candy this tree cannot be cultivated, from the great number of elephants which inhabit the woods, and are forbidden to be destroyed by order of the king.

The areka-tree is seen in every part of the island, and a clandestine trade is carried on with the Candian country, in the nuts which it yields. These, with such as are produced in the part subordinate to the British government, form a considerable branch of commerce.

This tree finds an enemy in the government of Candy, which discourages its cultivation; but the soil is so favourable to its growth, that it may be said to flourish, in spite of the elephant that tramples on it, and man who neglects to preserve it.

The coffee which is produced here, approaches in flavour to that of Moca.

Though the quantity of sugar-cane planted at Calitura is very small, and is only employed to procure spirits, it is sufficient to prove that, if this necessary article were encouraged, it might be produced in sufficient quantities to supply the demands of this island, and supersede the necessity of importing

\* From the *Asiatic Annual Register*, 1800.

it from Bengal and China. The natives, however, draw a small portion of saccharine juice from the buds of the tree called *kitoul* (the *carriotta* of Linnæus), the pith of which is but little inferior to the *sago* of the eastern isles.

The pepper plant flourishes here, but its fruit is not equal to that of the Moluccas: at the same time it may be considered as an important article of commerce.

The *cardamum* grows only at Matura, and a few other parts; and is inferior to that which is produced on the coast.

Though the cultivation of the sweet potatoes is very simple, the quantity produced is not more than sufficient for home consumption.

The *margora* or *agedorac* (melia of Flora Zeylanica) is considered as one of the most valuable plants that Ceylon can boast of. It is esteemed as an admirable succedaneum for the quinquina; and its leaves are so obnoxious to moths and destructive insects, that they will preserve woollen cloths, linen, and books, from being infested by them.

Fruit-trees are in great abundance, though their produce is not in general admired by Europeans, who are accustomed to those of a superior flavour. The fruit of Ceylon is however, in general, superior to that of the peninsula, particularly its lemons, oranges, and *pompel-mos*.

The *goraka* is a pulpy fruit, whose flavour is blended with an agreeable acid. It is of a round shape, and deeply indented. The peel is employed as a culinary article by the natives. The tree that bears it exudes a yellowish resin, which produces a tolerable varnish. This tree has been generally confounded with the *gockat*-tree, that distils the *gamboge*, and from which several hundred weight of this gum might be annually drawn. There is also a great variety of trees which grow spontaneously in the woods: they bear different fruits, though generally more or less of an acid taste, and much used by the people of the country in the confectionary, which forms such an important article in their entertainments.

The *nux vomica*, which must be ranked among the poisonous plants, is a native of this island; but is applied to no use whatever. In the same class may be placed the *palma christi*, from whence the castor oil is extracted; which forms a small article of trade.

The *bané* is a kind of pulse, and might be rendered an article of very great utility. The stem of this plant is from three feet and a half to four feet in length, and furnishes a flax, which is twisted into a long rope. It is particularly employed by fishermen for their nets and lines, from the  
extraordinary

extraordinary quality it possesses of never decaying or rotting in water. It appears to be deficient in elasticity; but that may arise from its never having been sufficiently steeped. From some experiments which have been made, its strength appears to be in the proportion of five to four with European cordage.

The district of Matura produces six different kinds of shrub, on which insects deposit the *luca*. The description of this insect by Roxburgh, in the second volume of the Asiatic Researches, is very correct. The Ceylon *luca* is the same as that which is found in Pegu; but, though it is found in great abundance on the shrubs where it is deposited, the inhabitants collect no more than is necessary for their particular use.

The plantations of cinnamon abound with a plant which delicacy forbids us to describe. It is called *haudura* by the Cingalese, and has received the scientific denomination of *nessuthes distillatoria* by the botanists. It is inaccurately represented by Burman, and in Pennant's View of Hindustân. It has been equally considered and examined by the antiquarian, the man of letters, and the botanist. It flourishes beneath the shade of the cinnamon-tree, whose culture it interrupts.

The trees and plants in Ceylon are very numerous. In the district of Columbo alone, there are not less than three hundred species. Many of them appear in the very inadequate catalogue of Palus Hermanus; from whence they have been transferred, without any distinctive description, to the Thesaurus Zeylanicus of Burman, and so on, to the Flora Zeylanica of Linnæus, and other botanical works. Indeed, of one hundred Cingalese names given by Hermanus, and adopted by Burman and Linnæus, there are not ten in use among the natives; and the rest are almost unintelligibly rendered in the German orthography.

Of the timber used in domestic articles, &c. thirty-nine of the most remarkable species have been collected. Among them the *kaloumidirié* is distinguished by very fine black and yellowish veins; the Europeans call it *calminder*. The *kadumbirié* has the same streaks as the former, but not quite so large. Very beautiful articles of furniture are made of them both.

There are also the satin wood, called *bourouth*; the *tekka*, or *teak*, employed for masts, and every kind of shipwright's and carpenter's work; the *jack*, one of the bread-fruit trees, the wood of which, when fresh, is of a beautiful yellow, but changes in the course of time to a reddish hue; and the

*nedoun*, or *nindow*, which is very strong. The two last are employed in furniture and domestic uses. To these may be added the *nuga gaba*, the ebony, &c.

The elephant must take the lead among the quadrupeds in every part of the world which it inhabits. In Ceylon there are two species; the one called *alleia*, which has no teeth, or at least very small ones; and the other called *acta*, which has teeth of a considerable length. In the interior parts of the island they are very numerous; and there are a sufficient number of them in the English possessions to do considerable mischief to every kind of agriculture.

The royal tiger is not an inhabitant of this island; but the leopard is very common, and some of them have been taken that measured five feet in length.

There are two kinds of wild cat, one of which is not generally known, or, at least, has been very imperfectly described.

The wild buffalo is found in the forests, and is as furious as that of Bengal.

The wild boar is equally dangerous with the buffalo, and the woods also abound with them.

There is the *axis*, or Ganges deer, and a stag whose colour is gray, tinged with a shade of red. It bears a greater resemblance to the hart of Corsica, than to any other of its class.

Of monkeys, there are three peculiar kinds, with long tails, and pouches under the chin. The hair of one is of a reddish hue, and that of the other two is very long: the one is white, and the other black; but all of them have long beards, which spread over their cheeks. They are very sagacious, well-tempered, and tractable, as well as full of trick and amusing playfulness.

The sloth is not very common; it is from seven to eight inches in length, and is born with a thick covering of hair.

The *pangotin* is very common in Ceylon, and called *kabal-vacia*. It is accurately described by several naturalists; but the print of it, in Buffon, is ill designed. It is there represented as walking on its fore-feet, in common with other quadrupeds; whereas it actually walks on the *metatarsus*, turning the toes downwards. This animal can never be preserved alive, from the impracticability of providing a sufficient quantity of ants (which are its only food) to sustain it.

There is also the *viverra ichneumon*, which, by the Europeans, is called *mongoos*. It has been generally believed that this animal instinctively applies to the medicinal aid of a certain plant, which acts as a counter-poison when it has been bit by a serpent. The natives, however, are not acquainted



quainted with any plant that possesses this salutary quality. It is, nevertheless, asserted by them, that the *mongoos* has been seen to attack the *cobra di capello*; when, though severely bitten, it has killed the serpent, and eaten a part of it, without any visible effects of poison.

Of squirrels there are two species. One, which is called *laéna*, has a red nose quite flat, and long black tail, which is only found in the woods; the other, called *dandu la-na*, with yellow longitudinal streaks, frequents gardens, where it destroys every kind of fruit.

The hares are large, but inferior, as a food, to those of Europe. There are otters, but they are very rare, and seldom seen. The porcupine is to be found every where in the woods, and may be readily tamed into all the familiarity of a domestic animal.

There are two species of rats, which infest the house and the garden: one of them is called the *musk-rat*, which is so well known in the peninsula.

There is one of four species of bats known here, which is called the *flying fox*; its French name is *rouffette*: it is well known in the peninsula, and feeds only on fruit.

The birds are among the most beautiful productions of this island; but their prevailing haunts are in the eastern parts: the number of them is comparatively small in the vicinity of Columbo. Not more than thirty species of them have been ascertained since the English have become its inhabitants. Among these are the pelican, the flamand, the great and small Greek pigeon, the *rollieu* of Mindanao of Brisson; a beautiful cuckoo, with variegated plumage, called *kouroulongsia*; the maynat; two fly-catchers, with two long feathers in the tail, the one with a black head and white body, the other with a blue head and reddish back; and an abundance of wood-peckers, with golden plumage.

Among the fish which have yet been observed, and are not generally, if at all, known, is a ray, with a projecting snout like that of a dog, and of a brown colour, with a green tinge on the upper side. The fishermen appear to have a knowledge of the cramp-fish.

The number of serpents is very great, and the larger part of them are of a poisonous nature; nor can they be generally known, as none of them exactly correspond with the prints of Ruffel.

The *cobra di capello*, which is a well known and most formidable reptile, is a native of Ceylon. It has a broad neck, and a mark of dark brown on the forehead; which, when viewed

viewed in front, has the appearance of a pair of spectacles; but, being regarded from behind, is like the head of a cat. Its back is of a gray colour, and has some dusky spots on the belly. No other kind of this serpent has been seen here. The natives consider it as an object of veneration, and do not suffer it to be destroyed. It loves to inhabit dilapidated buildings.

The largest of all the serpents is the *pimboura*. The writer of this memoir has seen one preserved in spirits, of eight feet and an half in length, and thirteen inches in circumference, which was quite young. It is this species that is accused of swallowing bullocks and buffaloes. But, however that may be, the Cingalese assert, in the most positive manner, that there are serpents which are ten inches in diameter, and that some have been taken with a hog in their belly. Nay, it was declared, with equal solemnity, that one of them had been opened, in which was found the horn of a buffalo.

The most curious serpent of this island is the *potanga*, which is said to grow to a most enormous size. One of them, when only four feet and a half in length, and half an inch in diameter, had seven young ones in it. These two species are remarkable for two short thick prickles, contiguous to the anus.

There is also the *depatnaia*, a third kind of the *anguis* of Linnæus. Some have described it as possessing two heads. It appears to consider its tail as a defence, from the violence of its motion whenever it is attacked.

The fishermen caught an extraordinary serpent, some time since, at sea, of the length of fifty-seven inches and a half, of which there does not appear to be any description in any work of natural history; though Pennant's View of Hindustân contains an account of one that bears some small resemblance to it.

Of the lizard tribe, the crocodile is the most considerable; it is the inhabitant of all the lakes and rivers in Ceylon, but is seldom seen in the vicinity of the sea. There are two kinds of *laguna*; one of them is seven feet long, and is supposed to be the same as that which is so well known on the coast of Coromandel. There is also a small lizard with a prickly back, like the camelion: to which may be added a small spotted lizard, which, from its measured and tuneful cry, has acquired the name of the *singing lizard*; and the real camelion.

The toads are not of a large size, like those of Bombay.

The insects are innumerable. The genus of the *scarabæus* is the most abundant, but that of the *mantis* of Linnæus is the most curious. The shapes it produces are very various and extraordinary. One of them, of which Colonel Agnew made

made a drawing, is called the *animated leaf*, from the resemblance of its wings to the leaf of a tree.

There are five species of the golden-coloured *coreinelle* of Linnæus.

A grasshopper, with black, prickly, tuberculous horns, terminated by two large yellow knobs.

A spider, whose venom and bite are as potent and dangerous as those of a serpent: fortunately, this insect is very rare.

A black hairy scorpion, about four inches in length.

Of butterflies there are about twenty species, some of which are well known.

The *phalæna*, a species of which is to be found in a treatise published in France on foreign butterflies.

The *termes*, or what is called the *white ant*, infests this island as well as the peninsula.

Lastly, There are a great number of ticks found on different animals, such as the rat liguana, water birds, pangolin, &c. The tick found on the rat is remarkable for the extraordinary manner in which it moves, having its mouth and belly turned upwards.

The shore of Trincomalée abounds in shells; but they are all mentioned in Rumphel's work on Conchology.

With respect to pearls, it may be observed, that the shell in which they are found is a *mytilus*, and not an oyster. The description of it is very correctly given in the Asiatic Researches. All banks are not equally productive of the pearl; for, though the shells in which it is generally found are very plentiful on the Chilau banks, there is very seldom found a single pearl in them; whilst, further up the gulph, a pearl is found in almost every shell of a certain size that is opened.

There are the common crystallizations of sapphires, rubies, topazes, kouroundous, tourmalines, and rock crystals.

Romé de l'Isle has given a description of a precious stone that unites two distinct colours; and such a stone is said, and generally believed, to have been found by the adigar, or prime minister, of the king of Candy, on his return from an embassy to Columbo: it unites the colours of the sapphire, the ruby, and the topaz. The account adds, that it was instantly presented to the king.

The soil around Columbo is a brittle clay, with a mixture of ferruginous particles. It is generally covered with a sand, whose fertility is equal to that of the richest earth. On the sea shore, and in some distinct parts, there are hillocks of a dark gray earth, which appear to compose a stratum immediately beneath that already mentioned.

There

There is every reason to suppose that there are extinguished volcanoes in Ceylon, from the specimens of volcanic stores which have been collected at Trincomalée. This opinion is supported by the account, that there is a lake near the summit of Adam's Peak, whose height is conjectured to be 1500 fathoms above the level of the sea. It received this name from the Portuguese; but the Cingalese call it *Sanamalé*. According to the tradition of the country, it was Buddah, the founder of the government, and to whom the inhabitants pay almost divine honours, who left the mark of one of his feet on this mountain, while the impresson of the other was found in Siam.

**TABLE** of Observations on the general state of the Atmosphere in Columbo, which proves the unexampled uniformity of its Climate, both as to its temperature and the regular density of the Air. The variation of the barometer in twelve months is only 0.36 of an English inch, and that of Fabrenheit's thermometer only 13 degrees.

COLUMBO, Island of CEYLON.								
Months.	BAROMETER.				THERMOMETER.			
	Highest Point.	Lowest Point.	Difference.	Mean.	Highest Point.	Lowest Point.	Difference.	Mean.
Nov. 1798 .	30.160	29.940	0.220	30.053	82.0	77.0	5.0	79.41
December . .	30.128	29.988	0.200	30.057	81.50	75.0	6.50	78.77
Jan. 1799 .	30.114	29.988	0.076	29.952	80.75	75.0	5.75	78.29
February . .	30.090	29.940	0.150	30.020	82.50	76.0	6.50	79.93
March . . .	30.114	29.914	0.200	30.020	86.0	80.0	6.0	82.71
April . . . .	30.124	29.920	0.204	30.004	85.50	79.50	6.0	82.71
May . . . . .	30.062	29.912	0.150	29.959	86.0	80.50	6.50	83.28
June and July	No observations . . . . .							
August . . .	30.064	29.976	0.880	30.030	84.0	82.0	2.0	82.67
September .	30.070	29.940	0.130	30.013	82.50	78.25	4.25	80.40
October . . .	30.070	29.970	0.092	30.027	82.50	80.25	2.25	81.12
November . .	30.080	29.900	0.180	29.979	83.50	79.50	4.50	80.83
December . .	30.150	29.800	0.350	30.002	82.50	73.50	9.50	79.90
Average for } 12 Months, }	30.160	29.800	0.360	29.980	86.0	73.0	13.0	79.5

XXVII. *Memorandum respecting the Hunting Establishment of Tippoo Sultaun, at Seringapatam; with an Account of the Chetas sent to his Majesty, and now kept in the Tower, London\*.*

THE principal amusement followed by Tippoo Sultaun, at Seringapatam, for several years, was to hunt antelopes with chetas †. His predilection for this diversion was manifested in the precautions taken to preserve the game, and the attention paid to render the sport as perfect as possible. A considerable tract of ground to the south-west of Seringapatam, and called the *rumna*, was exclusively appropriated for the maintenance of the game, and guarded with the utmost vigilance. There were several hunting bungalows ‡ in different parts of the *rumna* for the sultaun to retire to after the fatigues of the day. To each of these was attached a small establishment of servants, who were responsible for the care of the buildings and gardens §. The number of chetas in Tippoo's possessions at the period of the capture of Seringapatam amounted to sixteen; the greater part of them were well trained. Each cheta had an establishment of four men ||, one cart, and four bullocks; and the whole were under the superintendance of a meer shikar, or chief huntsman, with a certain number of assistants.

Whenever Tippoo determined to take the amusement of hunting, one day's notice was generally given to the huntsmen, to prepare the chetas and bullocks; and on the evening preceding the day appointed for this amusement, six or eight chetas were carried out to some village near the spot of the *rumna* fixed on as the rendezvous for the hunters. At day-break the following morning, the sultaun, accompanied by one or two of his sons, and ten or twelve favourite noblemen, proceeded to the *rumna*. On these excursions he was attended by a few horsemen, and some officers called Moota-

\* *From the same.*

† A species of spotted tiger, and known, in the relations of travellers, under the name of hunting leopard.

‡ A name used in India for a small light building.

§ Each of these gardens contained four small but neat buildings, regularly disposed, and fronting each other; the ground between them being laid out in walks of cypress trees. The ground adjacent to the buildings was also laid out in gardens; and the whole was surrounded by a thick hedge, through which there were entrances and gates.

N. B. The sultaun chose whichever of the buildings he preferred, and the party took the others.

|| One huntsman, two keepers, and one bullockman.

furrikas, (independent officers, not belonging to any corps,) who were constantly attached to the sultaun's person, and remained near him on all occasions, both at the palace and in the field. Very little state was observed, and no persons were present but those who received particular invitations. The sultaun generally reached the runna about six o'clock, and then immediately the hunt took place as follows:

Each cheta was carried on a light cart, drawn by two bullocks regularly trained for the purpose. The huntsman of each cheta was seated on his respective cart, and the other attendants ran close to it on foot. The carts followed each other in regular succession, the meer shikar conducting the leading cart. The cheta was hood-winked, and all the spectators and sportsmen kept close to the carts, and endeavoured to preserve silence in order not to alarm the game.

The huntsmen followed any direction across the country which they thought proper. On discovering a herd of deer, they proceeded with more caution, and endeavoured to take up such a position as should oblige the antelope, when chased, to run up hill, or over broken ground; in either of which cases, the probability of success is much in favour of the cheta. When they arrive within four or five hundred yards of the game, the men on foot turned the cheta's head towards the antelope, uncovered the cheta's eyes, and then let him loose.

The great aim of the cheta is to place himself exactly behind his prey; and the skill and caution he displays in attaining his object, constitutes one of the principal beauties of this diversion. The cheta continues to be very cautious till he is within two hundred yards of the antelope; he then gets bolder, begins to run, and follows his prey with the greatest rapidity for about three or four hundred yards, when he is either successful, or gives up the chase. In the latter case, he generally moves about slowly, and prowling, till his keeper comes up: the cheta then suffers himself to be hood-winked, and conveyed back to the cart. If the cheta has been successful, after seizing the antelope, he holds it by the neck with his mouth, in such a manner as not to hurt it, and keeps the prey down on the ground in this position until the keeper arrives: he is then hoodwinked; the throat of the antelope is cut, and a leg or two given to the cheta as his reward; after which he is carried back, without any difficulty, to the cart. If it should be wished, however, the antelope may be taken alive\* from under the cheta, who,

\* This is seldom practised, and requires management and confidence in the huntsman.

when hoodwinked, is perfectly manageable. The spectators keep at a proper distance till the huntsman has covered the eyes of the cheta, but they may always choose their ground in such a manner as to see the whole of the hunt.

A cheta will run two or three times in a day, and often is successful in every chace. He always selects the largest buck of the herd, though it should not be in so favourable a position for his purpose as many other smaller deer. In large herds, two or four chetas are let out, and then the sport is highly diversified and interesting.

After hunting until ten or eleven o'clock, the sultaun retired with the party to the next bungalow, where he passed the remainder of the day, and in the evening returned to his palace in Seringapatam.

*A Description of the Cheta\*.*

The cheta is the animal mentioned by Tavernier, Bernier, and other eastern travellers, under the name of the *hunting leopard*. It differs, however, from the leopard properly so called, in the following particulars:

First, in shape.—It is of a long make, narrow deep chest, and slender waist. Its legs also are very long in proportion to the body; in which particular, as well as in its general form, it bears a greater resemblance to the gre-hound than to its *cogeners* of the feline tribe.

2dly, The size of the cheta's head is smaller in proportion to its body than that of the leopard, or of most other quadrupeds. The colour of the iris is of a deeper yellow than in the leopard, and its face is distinguished by a dark line reaching from the corner of the eye to that of the mouth on each side.

3dly, The hair on the throat, breast, belly, and the under side of the tail, is much longer than on the other parts of the body; it is of a dusky white colour, with few or no spots. The hair on the upper part of the neck, and on the shoulders, is also somewhat longer than on the body, though not sufficiently so to entitle the cheta to the specific name of *Felis Zubata*, which Linnæus has given it.

4thly, The spots on the cheta, instead of being disposed in circles like those of the leopard and panther, are each distinct. The body and limbs, excepting where the long hair extends, are thickly covered with these spots, varying in size, of a dark colour, and a round or oval shape, on a light

\* This description was written by J. Fleming, Esq. of the Bengal Medical Establishment; and the other parts of the memorandum, by Capt. Sydenham.

tawny brown ground. The ears, which are short and round, are each marked behind with a broad dark bar; and the tail, which is long, slender, and somewhat bushy at the end, is marked with four such bars from the tip upwards.

5thly, The last and principal difference between the cheta and leopard is in respect to disposition. The leopard is incapable of being tamed, and always retains its fierce malevolent habits. The cheta is easily broken in, and trained for the chace. I have never seen one, however, that could be said to be thoroughly tamed. It still retains some share of its natural ferocity and treachery, which it betrays by its restlessness, the obliquity of its movements, and the duplicity of its looks. It suffers no one to approach it familiarly but its keeper, and even he caresses it with caution and diffidence. It must be led to the chace chained and hoodwinked; and all that can be expected from it, even when it has been carefully trained, is, that it should return quietly to its keeper when the chace is over.

The size of a full grown cheta is as follows:

	Fr.	In.
Length from the nose to the tail	3	8
Length of the tail - -	2	3
Height at the shoulder - -	2	4
Height at the rump - -	2	3

Mr. Pennant's description of the cheta (*Hist. of Quadr.* vol. i. p. 284) is tolerably correct; but his figure is a very bad one, and conveys a very erroneous idea of the shape of the animal.

The chetas presented to his majesty by the court of directors, were caught in the woods near Rydroog. They are about three years old\*, were trained at Seringapatam, and have been frequently hunted by Tippoo Sultaun.

Their daily food is six pounds of mutton, with as much water as they can drink. This allowance is sometimes varied to three fowls. A *massala*, or mixture of spices, is given to them once a day with their food, and serves to keep them in health and spirits.

Each cheta has two keepers; and one cart, with two trained bullocks, was sent at the same time as a specimen of the carts used at Seringapatam. The cart sent to his majesty was actually one of the sultaun's, and has frequently been used by him; and the bullocks were also part of his hunting establishment.

\* Now about five.



XXVIII. *Proceedings of Learned Societies.*

## FRENCH NATIONAL INSTITUTE.

THE Institute, in the public sitting of July 4, proposed the following questions as the subject of prizes:

## PRIZE QUESTIONS.

*Mathematics.*—To determine the means, as far as possible, for lessening the lee-way of a ship of war when sailing on an oblique course, by combining together the manner most favourable for that purpose, the form of the keel, the draught of water, the position of the main beam, and stability.

In the year 1793 the Academy of Sciences proposed this as the subject of a prize for 1795; it was suppressed before any paper was received in answer to it: but the Class of the Mathematical and Physical Sciences, being desirous to fulfil the engagement contracted by the Academy, and considering, besides, that this subject is of great importance for the navy, have thought they could not do better than to propose it again.

The Class are too sensible of the difficulty attending this problem to require or to hope for a solution from theory alone, but, without prescribing rules in that respect, they invite learned navigators to treat the question principally by means of observations, deduced either from their own experience or taken from those journals in which the commanders of vessels give an account, at the conclusion of a campaign or the end of a voyage, of the circumstances which have occurred in regard to the rate of sailing of their respective ships.

The prize will be a gold medal of the value of a chilio-gramme, and will be decreed in the public sitting of Messidor 5, an. II (July 4, 1803). The answers will be received till the 1st of Germinal, an. II, (March 22, 1803,) and not beyond that period.

*Physics.*—The Class of the Physical and Mathematical Sciences of the Institute, charged with proposing, for the year 9, the subject of a prize, think it their duty to adopt a question the solution of which must accelerate the progress of an interesting part of natural history. The science of organized bodies consists, in a particular manner, in a knowledge of their organization, which is distinguished into internal and external. The external signs, called *characters*, the first studied and the first known, are of use to indicate the internal organization, from which they are derived, and which always ought to have an influence on their existence. These two parts of the science intimately connected, tend mutually to

throw light upon each other. Thus anatomy furnishes zoology with the bases of its grand divisions; it affords it the means of characterizing, with precision, the different classes and families of animals, and of explaining the causes of their manners and habits, and of the mode in which they feed.

The philosophy of vegetables ought to render the same service to botany. By the exertions of Grew, Malpighi, Liewenhoeck, Duhamel, Bonnet, Sennebier, and other respectable philosophers, it has been already enriched with a great number of insulated observations, which may serve as guides in future researches. It has exhibited to us in those of C. Desfontaines, the difference which exists in the disposition of the ligneous and utricular parts of the monocotyledon and dicotyledon plants. This labour, which has enabled the science to make a great progress, deserves to be followed in the subdivisions of these two grand classes, and in the plants known by the name of *acotyledons*, composing the cryptogamia system of Linnæus. We must assure ourselves, by studying the internal organization, whether the latter ought to continue to form a third division, or whether they ought to be joined to one of the other two. The science has still a great interest to determine the internal structure of vegetables composing the grand families acknowledged by all botanists. It ought to verify, whether each of them has a peculiar internal organization, common to all the plants of its order, and different from that of the other families. It will endeavour to discover their affinity determined according to their external characters, and confirmed in the same degree by inspecting their internal organs. It will examine what cause determines the union or separation of the sexes; the existence or non-existence of the corolla; the unity or plurality of its parts; the number and relative situation of its sexual organs: in a word, the characters of the first line, derived from the essential organs, are invariable in all the known families. These grand external differences are the consequence only of a concealed composition, which it is necessary to unveil. The first discoveries pave a way to new ones, and the secondary differences will successively become objects of attention when the first have been confirmed.

From these considerations, the class, circumscribing their views, reduce their question to the following:

To establish the general relations which exist between the internal and external organization of vegetables, particularly in the grand families of plants, generally acknowledged by all botanists.

The authors are requested to accompany their descriptions with drawings, carefully representing the organs described; and

and to confine themselves to a small number of families, multiplying the examples in each. They ought, above all, to insist on the relations and differences of the families distinguished by characters of the first value; and they must avoid reducing their labours to compilations from the authors who have written on the same subject.

The prize will be a gold medal of the value of five hectogrammes of gold; it will be decreed in the public sitting of Messidor 15th, year 11, (July 4, 1803). The answers will be received till the 1st of Germinal, (March 22,) year 11, and not beyond that period.

The Class of the Moral and Political Sciences proposed the following question:

To compare the geographical knowledge of Ptolemy, in regard to the interior of Africa, with those transmitted to us by later geographers and historians, excepting Egypt and the coasts of Barbary, from Tunis to Morocco.

The prize will be five hectogrammes of gold struck into a medal: it will be determined in the sitting of Vendemiaire 15th, year 11, (7th October, 1802). The answers will be received till the 15th Messidor, year 10, (July 4th), 1802), and not beyond that period.

General conditions to be observed by the candidates for the prizes whatever be the subject.

No paper transmitted in answer to the questions must bear the name of the author, but be distinguished only by a device: a sealed note may be attached to it, containing the device, and the name and address of the author. This note will not be opened by the Institute except in the case of the piece having gained the prize.

The answers may be transmitted to the Institute, sending the packet containing it post paid. They may be addressed also, post paid, to one of the secretaries of the Class at Paris, or be delivered into his hands: in the last case, the secretary will give a receipt for it. The Institute informs the competitors that it can return no memoirs, drawings, or machines, transmitted to them; but the authors will always be allowed to have copies of the memoirs and drawings, and models of the machines. A commission of the Institute will deliver the gold medal to the bearer of the receipt; and, in case there is no receipt, the medal will not be delivered but into the hands of the author, or some one properly authorized to receive it.

The following account of the mathematical labours of the Class of the Mathematical and Physical Sciences during the third quarter of the year 9, was read by Delambre:

*Memoir on achromatic glasses, adapted for the measurement of angles; and on the advantages which may be derived from*

*double refraction for the accurate measurement of small angles: by C. Rochon.*—After an interesting historical notice, the object of which is, 1st, To claim the invention of achromatic glasses for the learned Morell, who, about the year 1743, found means to destroy the aberration of sphericity and refrangibility by employing substances of different refracting powers: 2d, To call to remembrance what we are indebted to the learned researches of Euler on this subject, C. Rochon announces that he has improved the instrument described in his *Researches on Mechanics and Physics*, printed in 1783.

Beccaria has shown that rock crystal may be cut into prisms in such a manner as not to produce double refraction. C. Rochon has taken advantage of this discovery to substitute a prism of that kind in the room of two variable prisms of glass which he employed in his first construction.

A new improvement enabled him to obtain the measure of angles greater than the diameter of the sun by means of two prisms of rock crystal producing double refraction; when, on again examining Euler's theory on the aberration of glasses, he found that it was possible by these means to measure by his instrument angles of a more considerable extent; so that at present it can be conveniently employed for determining the respective distances of ships, and the greater or less variations of these distances: an advantage obtained but imperfectly by Ramsden's instrument, which is much used in the English and Spanish navies.

Decisive experiments have proved to C. Rochon the advantages of his instrument over those of the celebrated English artist. He admits the great difficulty that may sometimes occur in constructing the instrument, to those who are not well acquainted with the method of cutting rock crystal. He, however, hopes that this difficulty will be surmounted; and C. Narci, attached to the agency of the mines, has already constructed the instrument with all that degree of precision which can be desired.

*On the co-relation of geometrical figures: by L. N. M. Carnot.*—The object of this work is to give a more clear theory of positive, negative, and imaginary quantities; and to furnish more general and certain rules for the changes which a formula established on a primitive system of points and lines may experience, and of which some parts change their respective positions. Means are proposed, also, for giving the enunciation of geometrical problems a technical form, in order to shorten them, and render the application of them easier.

To illustrate his method, and show the use that may be made

made of his principles, the author applies them to a great number of theorems and propositions, several of which are remarkable for their simplicity and elegance. What he says of chords; the new idea he gives of sines; and the address with which he has found means to render sensible to the eyes, in one figure, the principle relations that exist between the sine and the cosine of two angles, and the sine and cosine of their sum, or their difference, will be in particular distinguished.

*Memoir on the theory of the moon.*—C. Laplace has collected in this memoir the most interesting results of his analytical calculations respecting the theory of the moon. The equations which he found for the mean longitude, the apogee and the node, and the happy manner in which he employed the inequalities, either in longitude or latitude, to deduce from them the oblate form of the earth, are already known. He now announces a determination no less curious, that of the parallax of the sun. Mayer made a similar calculation; but, besides that the analysis of that great astronomer was less profound, he was far from having so great a number of observations to enable him to determine the precise value of the inequality which the parallax may give. He found it therefore about  $\frac{1}{4}$  too small; whereas C. Laplace has attained precisely to the same quantity as Lexell and Lalande deduced from passages of Venus, that is to say, 8" 6. An astronomer, therefore, without going out of his observatory, by uniting analysis with observation, might have determined what has cost so many voyages to countries so different in climate. We must however observe, that this method would have required much more time, and that much fewer persons would have been in a state to appreciate the justness of the result. There is no reason, therefore, to regret the long voyages undertaken, nor even to prevent people from braving such dangers, when an opportunity occurs. Too many different means cannot be employed to establish truths which, on the one hand, are sufficiently astonishing to justify, to a certain point, the incredulity of those who refuse to admit them, because they do not comprehend the demonstrations; and, on the other hand, are so delicate that one can never be certain of knowing them with the utmost precision.

*Trigonometric tables.*—C. Prony has read to the Class a memoir on a work called *Opus Palatinum de Triangulis*. These tables, the most complete that ever appeared in regard to trigonometric lines in natural numbers, were not calculated in all their parts with the same exactness. It was soon found that the tangents and secants of the last degrees had

need of considerable corrections; it was vaguely known that these corrections had been ordered, but it was not certain that they had been executed.

C. Prony had the good fortune to meet with a copy of the *Opus Palatinum*, in which the tangents and secants of the last degrees were as exact as the rest. The title of the book was augmented by the following words: *recens emendatus à Bartolomæo Pitiscæ, Silesio, &c.* The seven last degrees have been calculated anew, which rendered it necessary to reprint eighty-six pages, which may be known by some differences in the paper and type; the latter being more used, and the former less beautiful, than in the rest of the volume. C. Prony's memoir contains the formulæ necessary for fixing the quantity of the errors, and tables of comparison, which prove the exactness of the corrections of Pitiscæ.

*Trigonometrical tables of Borda, published by Delambre.*—These tables are merely logarithmic. The decimal division of the circle for which they have been constructed, is, without doubt, more convenient than the sexagesimal division. The celestial signs, each consisting of 30 degrees, which divide the circumference into twelve parts, while each degree is subdivided into 60 minutes, and the minute into 60 seconds, deviate too much from the simple progress of the arithmetical system, which proceeds invariably by tens, not to give frequent rise to very great inconveniences in practice.

*Histoire Celeste Française.* This important collection published by Lalande contains observations of the stars, made at the military school in 1783 by Dagelet; and observations of every kind, made at Toulouse by C. Darquier and Hadancourt in the space of seven years, beginning at 1791. But the most considerable part of this volume is the astonishing collection of 50,000 stars, the fruit of the vigils and assiduous labour of eleven years of Michel le François Lalande, the nephew, happily seconded for three years by C. Burckhardt. It may readily be conceived how useful this labour may be in regard to comets, which in future will not ascend in any part of the heavens without being surrounded by stars well known, and by help of which their motion and positions may be every moment determined. It is no less evident that these observations, compared with those made or which may be afterwards made at different times by different observers, will, sooner or later, give rise to interesting remarks on the changes that take place in the heavens on the new stars that from time to time appear, and on those which lose themselves, or at least change their splendour and light.

*Memoir containing the solution of a mechanical problem proposed*

*proposed by d'Alembert: by C. F. Nieuport.* The object of this problem is to determine the direction of the force which would keep in equilibrium and immovable a body of any figure whatever, traversed by a slack and flexible thread having its extremities attached to two fixed points.

The analysis of Nieuport conducts to a result of which d'Alembert had only a faint idea; that is to say, he concludes that in all cases the direction of the force divides into two equal parts the angle formed by the direction of the two parts of the thread which are without the body.

It results also from this analysis, that if the groove which affords a passage to the thread be of a curvilinear figure, the solution will not be more complex, and the equation will always retain the same form. This d'Alembert did not venture to assert.

*Demonstration of a geometrical theorem on estimating the solidity of the hemispherical arch of Viviani: by C. Tedenat, professor of mathematics in the Central School of Aveyron.*—On reading the Integral Calculus of Lacroix, published a few years ago, he conceived the idea of determining algebraically, by a method of Euler, the solidity of that part of a hemispherical arch of which Viviani determined only the surface.

In the second volume of the Memoirs of the Institute for the year 6, it is seen that C. Bossut had announced to the Class the solution of the same problem, of which he gave merely the result, promising to give the calculation on some other occasion. This he indeed did some time after, at the end of the second volume of his Integral Calculus: two solutions of the problem may be seen there; the second of which is exceedingly simple.

C. Tedenat, having read in the above memoir this extension, which may be given to Viviani's problem; a circumstance not before mentioned by any geometrician; was desirous of proving that he himself had made the same remark, and with that view sent to the Institute the solution here announced, and which, in regard to the definitive result, is agreeable to that of Bossut.

*Longitude of Florence.*—C. Lalande read a memoir on the longitude of Florence, the position of which was very uncertain. He has learned from new observations received from Ciccolini, and which he has calculated, that the difference between the meridians of Paris and Florence is 0 h. 35' 40".

*Secular motion of Venus.*—This memoir was also by Lalande, who has found by the last inferior conjunction of this planet, that the epoch of the longitude is exact as well as the equation of the orbit, and that there is no change to be

made in this respect in the last tables. In these calculations, C. Lalande has kept in view the perturbations which Venus experiences by the action of Jupiter and that of the earth, according to the formulæ which he gave himself in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences.

*Natural History.*—C. Jurine has made some curious observations on the puce monocule, called commonly the water flea (*monoculus*), a small crustaceous animal which abounds in stagnant water, and which sometimes has given rise to reports of showers of blood, because the eggs, with which it is full in the spring-time, give it a red colour, so that the water where there are a great many of these insects, seems really to be mixed with blood.

The ablest naturalists, Swammerdam, De Geer, Schæffer, and Otto Frederic Muller, have successively studied this animal; but Nature is inexhaustible even in her least productions, and C. Jurine, of Geneva, associate of the Institute, has still discovered, respecting this insect, a number of curious particulars which had escaped these learned naturalists.

The most singular fact discovered by C. Jurine is, that a female which has had intercourse with the male, transmits the influence of it to her female descendants; so that they all lay eggs, without being obliged to couple, till the sixth generation; after which their young perish in moulting. Another species carried this influence to the fifteenth generation. It is well known that Bonnet made similar observations in regard to *puceurons*. These generations produced without copulation are less abundant, and succeed with less rapidity, than those in which the males have had a share.

#### THE FREE ECONOMICAL SOCIETY OF PETERSBURGH.

In an extraordinary sitting of the Society on the 16th of April, which was attended by a great number of the principal members, there was read the following

##### *Letter from his Imperial Majesty:*

“ All institutions established for the benefit of my subjects shall always be objects of my particular attention, and therefore the Free Economical Society may rely upon having my support and protection. I consider their labours, both in regard to their object and consequences, as worthy of respect; and, to promote their influence on the general good, I have ordered the imperial treasurer to pay to the Society yearly the sum of five thousand roubles. In regard to changing the present impression of its medal, it is my opinion that none can be fitter for that purpose, or more agreeable to  
the



the feelings of the Society, than the head of its first founder, by whom it was approved and confirmed; and therefore I consider it proper that it should be retained as a memorial to posterity, and even for the honour of the institution.

I remain your well wisher,

“ April 13th. 1801.

ALEXANDER.”

The Society, after this letter was read, voted their most respectful thanks, to be communicated in writing, to his imperial majesty, for his having been graciously pleased to assure them of his protection, and for the annual sum promised to enable them to prosecute their labours; that a complete collection of their transactions should be presented to his majesty, and that these resolutions should be published.

The Society has proposed the following

*Prize Question :*

A great many experiments have been already made on the preparation of sugar from white beets both in Russia and in other countries; and a variety of opinions and facts in regard to this subject, which however are, in part, contradictory, have been published. As this subject is considered to be of great importance, the Society require a dissertation, in which shall be shown :

What has been hitherto discovered with certainty in regard to the preparation of sugar from the beet-root: what, on the other hand, is doubtful; and, in particular, what is properly the kind of beet which ought chiefly to be chosen for that purpose: in what soil, and in what manner, it can be best cultivated: how sugar can be obtained from it with most advantage: and, whether there is reason to expect that the sugar procured from it can be sold in any of the provinces at a cheaper rate than the common sugar?

The prize for the best paper on this subject is a gold medal of the value of 30 ducats. The papers must be transmitted to the Society, with the usual forms, before the month of March 1802; and may be written in the Russian, German, or French languages.

---

XXIX. *Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles.* July 1801.

ASTRONOMICAL NOTICES.

I. C. CAIGNE, notary, Rue de la Harpe, No. 237, is commissioned to pay the sum of 600 francs to the first astronomer, French or foreign, who shall discover a comet between  
this

this period\* and the end of the year 1801, provided it be not visible to the naked eye, and that its appearance be confirmed by another astronomer; in France, for example, by one of those at Paris, Toulouse, Marseilles, Montauban, Viviers; in Germany, by one of those at Gotha, Berlin, Vienna; in Italy, by one of those at Milan; and in England, by the astronomer royal, Greenwich.

To find a comet it is not necessary to be an astronomer, nor is it required that its place should be exactly determined; it will be sufficient to indicate nearly the hour at which it appeared, at what height above such or such a star, or at what distance from the meridian; which is very easy. There are so many amateurs who look at the heavens, that there is reason to hope some of them will employ this degree of attention by considering that comets are at present the only desiderata in astronomy, and that they may be found by a common telescope mounted on a quadrant or parallactic machine of wood, which any one may construct by consulting the rules of astronomy.

LALANDE.

II. On the 12th of July, at ten in the evening, C. Bouvard discovered a small comet near the head of the Great Bear. Its right ascension was  $111^{\circ} 15'$ , and its northern declination  $69^{\circ} 30'$ , at  $11^{\text{h}} 58^{\text{m}}$  of true time. It was small and round, had no tail, and was somewhat nebulous. C. Bouvard has told me that it was seen by C. Mechain at a quarter past ten, and by C. Messier at half after ten. I do not yet know who will be entitled to the 600 francs which Caigné, the notary, has been commissioned to deliver to the person who should discover a comet.

LALANDE.

III. The following notice respecting this comet was transmitted by C. Mechain, to the minister of the interior:

“ Paris, at the National Observatory,  
July 13, 1801.

“ The interest which you take in the re-establishment of the observatory, and the powerful means you procure to us to enable us to put it into such a state as to vie with the most celebrated observatories of Europe, render it my duty to communicate to you the discovery I made yesterday evening about ten o'clock. I observed a new comet in the northern part of the heavens below the pole, between the constellations of the Giraffe and the Great Bear, and very near the head of the latter. This comet was not visible to the naked eye, it was even very faint in the telescope: it had no tail

\* This notice is copied from the *Magazin Encyclopédique*, 1st Messidor (29th June).

or train, and appeared only as a nebulous star of not more than two or three minutes diameter; a little more luminous towards the centre than the edge, which was diffuse, or not well defined.

“ According to my observations, this comet at 12 hours mean time had 111 degrees 14 minutes right ascension, and 69 degrees 31 minutes northern declination. This period was very nearly that of its lower passage of the meridian, where its altitude above the horizon was 28½ degrees. It appears to descend towards the south about 3' degrees in 24 hours, and is proceeding rapidly towards the east. I shall follow it attentively; and, when I have made a sufficient number of observations to determine its orbit, I shall have the honour of transmitting to you the result of my researches.

“ If you think this notice of the appearance of a new comet worthy the attention of the First Consul, it belongs to you to present it to him.

“ This is the third comet which I have discovered at the National Observatory since I entered it, after having terminated the portion of the measurement of the meridian, with which I had the honour of being charged; and it is the twelfth altogether that I have found without the assistance of any person since I have been employed on this part of astronomy.

“ C. Bouvard, assistant of the Board of Longitude, who resides also in the observatory, and who pursues with zeal the course of the daily and fundamental observations, discovered yesterday the same comet nearly at the same time as myself, and without our having had any communication on the subject.

MECHAIN.”

IV. The comet discovered on the 12th by three astronomers at the same time, is a singularity, of which we have no example: it is the twentieth of C. Messier, the twelfth of Mechain, and the fourth of Bouvard. It was seen on the 18th near the star Lambda, in the paw of the Great Bear; having moved at the rate of four degrees per day, and acquired a little increase of light. As it is proceeding towards the south, it is probable that it will cease to be visible to us in eight days on the back of the Lion.

I had the pleasure of finding in my 50,000 stars, that which was near the comet at the moment when it was discovered.

The notary has written to the Board of Longitude to know to whom he ought to pay the 600 francs deposited in his hands; and has received for answer, that he must wait till it is known whether the comet has been discovered in any other country.

July 20th. LALANDE.

CHE-

## CHEMICAL NOTICES.

Professor Lampadius has offered some speculations, accompanied with experiments, respecting the possibility of decomposing the earths and fixed alkalies. The following observations deserve attention :

1. The caustic frontian earth, barytes, and lime, are decomposed in the strongest white heat, by combining them with carbon; the first is particularly attracted by coal, and forms azote, water, and carbonic acid, during that process. The decomposition of those bodies, also, proceeds under the blow-pipe.—2. Earths possess much affinity for oxygen, which is proved by the excellent experiments of Humboldt, in decomposing the pure argillaceous earth by oxygen gas; and it appears, from the following facts, how great the influence of oxygen is upon the earths.—3. The *fermentatio fossilis* of the porcelain earth, according to some mineralogists, is formed by the fossil fermentation of the fieldspar; but it continues to be in this way decomposed, when it is further exposed to the action of the air, by which means it is also prepared for the intended use, losing thus its sandy particles, and becoming soft, and fit for being worked.—4. The oxidated argillaceous earth is with more difficulty dissolved in acids than the de-oxidated. Pure argil, which he happened to keep in combination with oxygen gas and water for six months, was not perfectly soluble in sulphuric acid. The solution, however, proceeded, as soon as the earth, after being dissolved by caustic lye in a silver crucible, was precipitated by acetous acid; by which it seems probable, that the caustic fixed alkali deprives the argillaceous earth of its oxygen in a red heat. Hence it may be explained why the sapphire is soluble in acids, after being burnt with kali, &c.—5. It deserves to be attended to, and proved by further experiments, what the late Mr. Girtanner has conjectured of the oxidation of earths.—6. The earths are formed in plants and animals from elements, which they receive with their nutriment, and through the mediums with which they are surrounded. The interesting experiments of the ingenious Vauquelin on the formation of the calcareous earth in hens, are known to every chemist. The earths contained in plants are the same, even when they grow in different soils, from which, of course, they do not originate.—7. Earths are also formed in the atmosphere, which appears from the late observations of stony masses having fallen from the atmosphere. If we dare acknowledge hydrogen, oxygen, and azote, as the elements of the earths, that phenomenon will be easily explained. From these remarks we may conclude,

conclude, that the analyses, which have hitherto been made of terreous substances, are very little to be depended on. Professor Lampadius is at present much engaged in experiments to ascertain the nature of siliceous earth; which he conceives to be nothing but argillaceous earth in the highest degree of oxidation, and which is changed into argillaceous earth by treating it with deoxidating substances. It seems, therefore, probable, that several fossils, which, according to their external or oryctognostic signs, appear to be siliceous, are changed in the hands of chemists into argillaceous earth! Though conscious of the boldness of this assertion, the professor observes, that in different analyses of the same substances he has sometimes obtained a greater, sometimes a less, quantity of argillaceous or of siliceous earths, which he ascribes to the above circumstance. On the whole he thinks, that earths as well as fixed alkalies are composed of azote, hydrogen, and oxygen.

---

Mr. Lambe has proved, by several experiments, that the precipitate formed upon mixing muriate of lime with muriate of magnesia is carbonate of lime, which arises from the muriatic acid not having the power to separate the last portion of carbonic acid from carbonate of magnesia, when added on that substance to convert it into a muriate.

---

C. Vauquelin, in a late paper on the combination of metals with sulphur, divides them into three orders: 1. Metals and sulphur, or sulphurets properly so called: 2. Metallic oxides and sulphur, which ought to be called sulphurated metallic oxides: 3. Metallic oxides with sulphur and hydrogen. These triple combinations he calls *metallic hydro-sulphurated oxides*. It is obvious, and chemists should remember the fact, that the action of the different acids upon such compounds must be altered and modified according to the class to which they may belong.

#### MAN IN THE SAVAGE STATE.

A great deal has been said in the journals of the savage child found in the department of Aveyron; and such discoveries cannot fail of being interesting to mankind, especially if they could lead to means for civilizing and restoring to society these unfortunate beings, whom nature seems to have cut off from the rank of men to place them among the number of irrational animals.

Such are the ideas suggested by examining the young man  
found

found about a year ago in the island of Madagascar, now exhibited in Toulouse. He is of the usual size, that is to say, about five feet eight inches in height; he is pretty stout, and well made in all his parts, and seems to be between twenty and twenty-five. The colour of his skin is the same as that of all the Europeans; which gives reason to think that he had been cast upon the above island by some storm during his infancy, and found means to preserve his existence by devouring whatever he could find; for he swallows stones, iron, and every thing that falls into his hands. He eats raw flesh with unexampled avidity, flowers, herbs, and even dogs and cats, dead or alive, if given to him; but he has a great aversion to bread and dressed victuals, and, in general, for every thing baked, boiled, or roasted; and this he testifies every time they are presented to him, by convulsive movements and tearing his own skin: in a word, he always appears to be in a state of suffering; his head is in a continual state of motion, leaning alternately to either shoulder; he twists his hands, or employs them in pulling the skin of his breast with an air of grief truly affecting. His manner of swallowing is also worthy of remark: he does not exercise this function like other men, but, having turned the meat for a few moments in his mouth, he throws it violently into his gullet, into which it seems to descend with pain. He seems not to understand any thing spoken to him, and only emits a faint cry from his throat when he wishes to have food. Yet this being, so voracious, so well formed, and who is neither destitute of beard, nor hair on those parts usually covered, seems in other respects not to be a man: women have no attractions for him; and his keeper asserts that he never could discover the least movement in his parts of sex.

Such is the state of this unfortunate being, who has nothing human but the form, and who in judgment and understanding seems inferior to the greater part of animals. It is supposed that the Dutch captain in whose ship he was brought to Europe, used him very ill: he is, indeed, exceedingly timid, and seems to have no other sentiments than those of hunger and fear. The least threatening motion of his keeper frightens him so much as to produce a total change in his physiognomy: he can neither laugh nor weep; and employs the same cry to express his joy when food is presented to him, his desire when he sees it, and his pain when struck. It has hitherto been impossible to accustom him to wear clothes; and, in order that he may be exhibited to the curious, a skin is fastened around his loins: even this covering

ing he seems to bear with impatience, and makes every effort to tear it off. As long as he is permitted he remains lying on the ground naked, with his head low, and in a posture which appears to be extremely constrained.

#### VOYAGES OF DISCOVERY.

I. His majesty's ship the Investigator, of 22 guns, which had been preparing for some months before, sailed from the Nore on Monday the 20th of July, on a voyage of discovery to the south-west of New Holland. She was to have sailed some time ago, but it was thought advisable to procure first the protection of the French government, to prevent the object of the voyage from being defeated by any of the common accidents of war; and some delay was occasioned before the necessary papers were procured. The Investigator is commanded by lieutenant Flinders, to whom the world is indebted for several discoveries made in that quarter; having been sent from Jackson's Bay, and sailed round that country known by the name of Van Diemen's Island, passing through the strait which separates it from New Holland, to which he gave the name of Bass's Strait. He is now to examine the whole coast of New Holland; to discover what large bays, but especially what rivers are to be found there; as it is natural to suppose that so large an island, or, more correctly speaking, so extensive a continent, (being considerably larger than all Europe,) must have many such, which may enable him to penetrate far into the interior.

Persons versed in astronomy, natural history, mineralogy, &c. and able draftsmen, accompany the expedition.

II. The following is an extract of a letter from captain Baudin, now on a voyage of discovery, dated on board *le Geographe*, Isle of France, March 20th:

“ We entered this port yesterday; and I embrace the opportunity of a Swedish vessel, just about to sail, to inform you of our arrival at this colony, after a passage of four months and two days, from Teneriffe. We have been alternately distressed by contrary winds and calms; yet no kind of malady has appeared on board either of the two vessels, and all, without exception, have enjoyed perfect health. Our voyage, very uninteresting in regard to geography, has been highly interesting in regard to natural history: we have collected more than two hundred new and hitherto unknown objects, which to connoisseurs will occasion as much astonishment as pleasure.”

## NATURAL HISTORY.

The following singular phænomenon, which must be interesting to those fond of observing nature, has been communicated in a letter from Silesia:—Last year, a goose, like the other animals of her species, on the causeway of Schauris, not far from Wartenberg, placed herself on a nest in the spring, as if with intention of laying, but produced no eggs. She, however, remained in the nest during the whole hatching-season; and completed that period, but without having laid. This goose, being killed in the autumn following, those who had observed her during the hatching-time were much astonished when she was opened, to find in her bowels two young ones completely hatched, perfectly formed, and pressed towards each other. They were both dead; their bodies, like those of other young geese, were covered with yellowish down; and they had feathers in their wings an inch in length. Near them was a large egg perfectly hard.

## GRAND JUNCTION CANAL.

An epoch of singular importance to the internal commerce of the kingdom in general, and particularly of the metropolis, is, the opening of this canal, which took place with great formalities on the 10th of July. This stupendous monument of British spirit was undertaken and finished during the course of the war, at an expense of nearly a million sterling. It unites the trade of the north, north-west, and north-east, and midland parts of this island, with Paddington, now become *the western port of London*.

## TO DESTROY BLACK BEETLES.

On the cover of our last Number we printed a request from a correspondent to be informed whether any effectual method was known for getting houses cleared of that kind of vermin vulgarly called *black beetles*. A constant reader desires us to inform him, that if he will take some small lumps of unslacked lime, and put it into the chinks or holes from which they issue, it will effectually destroy them; or, that he may scatter it abroad on the ground, if they are more numerous there than in the holes.



XXX. *Account of the improved Pump invented by Mr. ROBERTSON BUCHANAN, Engineer, No. 57, Piccadilly.*

**T**HE many fatal accidents which happened to ships from the choking of their pumps, made it an important object, in naval affairs, to find some machine for freeing ships from water not liable to so dangerous a defect. The chain pump, having been found least exceptionable in this respect, was adopted in the British navy; but, as Mr. Townsend observes, "the chain pump itself is not free from imperfections. If the valves are not well fitted to the cylinder, through which they move, much water will fall back; if they are well fitted, the friction of many valves must be considerable, besides the friction of the chain round the sprocket wheels, and of the wheels themselves." To which may be added the great wear of leathers\*, and the disadvantage which attends the surging and breaking of the chain. "The preference, therefore, which has been given to chain pumps over those which work by the pressure of the atmosphere, must have arisen from this one circumstance, that they have been found less liable to choke.

"In point of friction, of coolness, and of cheapness, the sucking pump has so evidently the advantage over the chain pump, that it will not fail to gain the preference whenever it shall be no longer liable to be choked with gravel and with chips †."

Buchanan's pump, which, like the common pump, acts by the pressure of the atmosphere, is not liable to the defects incident to other pumps upon that principle, being essentially different from any now in use.

The construction of this pump will be easily understood from the following short description:

Fig. 1. (Plate III.) is a vertical section of the pump, as made of metal, in which A is the suction-piece, as it is commonly called; B, the inner valve; C, the outer valve. The valves are of the kind called clack valves; their hinges are generally made of metal, as being more durable than leather; and, requiring no boxes, are peculiarly simple in their construction. D, the working barrel; E, the piston; G, the spout.

Fig. 2. is a section, by the line a b, of fig. 1. showing how

\* See Captain Inglefield's Narrative.

† Townsend's Journey, vol. i. p. 171.

the lower valve B may have its sockets formed in the flanche at the lower end of the working barrel, and therefore requiring no box. The outer valve is also constructed in the same manner.

The piston E, being raised in the working barrel D by any of the methods practised with the common pump, rarefies the space between the piston and the valve B, which valve opens upwards; the exterior atmosphere, at the same time, by its pressure on the surface of the water in the well, forcing the water to ascend in the suction-piece A, to restore an equilibrium. On the return of the piston, the valve B, by its own gravity and the increased weight brought upon its upper surface, closes the upper orifice of A; while the valve C, by the same increased weight acting on its inner surface, is forced out towards b, allowing whatever is contained between the valve B and the piston E to pass into the spout G, from whence it cannot return into the working barrel; for, the moment the piston begins again to ascend, the valve C, by its own gravity and by the pressure of the atmosphere, is forced back into its first position, and shuts up the communication between the spout and the working barrel. A few strokes of the piston exhaust the suction-piece A of all the air it contains, driving it off through the valve C; the water, in the mean time, rising in A till it pass the valve B, and, by successive strokes, be discharged through the spout G.

It will be readily perceived that this pump, so far as we have described it, agrees exactly with the *common suction-pump* as to its *prime principle*, the water being raised to the height at which it is delivered *by the pressure of the atmosphere alone*; but that it possesses also important advantages in point of construction. In short, it has all the desirable properties of the common pump without any of its disadvantages, besides possessing not a few good qualities which are peculiarly its own.

The principal object of its invention was to remove the imperfection of *choking*; and in attaining this important end, a variety of collateral advantages have also been produced, which enhance its utility.

The points, in which it differs essentially from the common pump, and by which it excels, are, *that it discharges the water below the piston, and has its valves, which are of the most simple and durable construction, lying near each other, and of easy access, without the disjunction of any part of the machine.*

The advantages of this arrangement are: that the sand, or other matter which may be in the water, is discharged  
without

without injuring the barrel or the piston leathers; so that, besides the avoiding of unnecessary tear and wear, the power of the pump is preserved, and not apt to be diminished or destroyed in moments of danger, as is often the case with the common and chain pumps: that the valves are not confined to any particular dimensions, but are made capable of discharging every thing that can rise in the suction-piece, *without danger of being choked*: that if there should happen upon any occasion to be an obstruction in the valves, they are both *within the reach of a person's hand*, and may be cleared at once, without the disjunction of any part of the pump. Besides, it occupies very little space in the hold, and thus saves room for stowage.

But this is not all: the pump under consideration may be *instantaneously converted into an engine for extinguishing fire*, as it commands at will all the advantages which result from the principles on which *forcing pumps* are constructed. This is obtained by simply screwing an air vessel H on the top of the spout G, while the mouth of the spout is furnished with a stopple, fig. 3. made for receiving such pipes and hose as are common to fire engines. This stopple is elliptical and tapered, and, being introduced transversely, upon being pulled back becomes immediately tight.

These parts being provided, all that is necessary to make the pump act as a fire engine, after having been used as a sucking pump, is to plug up the spout with the stopple. When not wanted to act as a forcing pump or fire engine, these parts are not necessary.

The advantage to a ship of having a pump, which, as occasion requires, may either be used for raising water or extinguishing fire \*, is too obvious to require comment. It may however be observed, that in its latter capacity it may also be useful on ship-board for many common purposes, such as washing the decks and sides, or for wetting the sails in light winds. For those purposes clean water may be applied in various ways, but perhaps the most simple is by the stop-cocks, used in many ships for sweetening them.

But this pump is not confined to nautical uses alone; its adaptation extends to the raising of water in all situations, and with peculiar advantage where it happens to be mixed with sand, or substances which destroy other pumps; as, for instance, in alum works, soap works, mines, quarries, the clearing of foundations: and in its double capacity it will be very convenient in gardens, bleaching grounds, on West India estates, (combining a still-house pump and a fire

\* Fire engines, when wanted, are often out of repair.

engine,) in stable and farm yards, and in all manufactories, or other places, where there is a necessity for raising water, and the risk of fire.

With all these advantages it is a simple and durable pump, and may be made either of metal or wood at a moderate expense.

No particular mode being essential in the working of this pump, it may, according to choice or circumstances, be wrought by all the methods practised with the common pump. In many cases, however, it may be advantageous to have two of them so connected as to have an alternate motion; in which case, one air vessel, and even one suction-piece, might serve both.

Its principles admit of various modifications; but as what is already mentioned may be sufficient to indicate its superiority over the common and chain pumps, and the advantages likely to result from its general use, a further detail is unnecessary. We cannot, however, dismiss this article without mentioning that we have seen two certificates respecting its utility at sea, which deserve particular notice. One of them, dated the 23d of June last, is from captain William Murray, of the Prince of Wales excise yacht, of 20 guns, who had one fixed on board that vessel in the year 1794, which was found to answer so well, that he has since had a second and third one: he finds that the piston leathers are not in the least hurt by six years use, and recommends the pump highly to vessels which carry corn, or such substances as are apt to choke or injure other pumps. The other certificate, dated the 14th of July last, is from captain Hurst, of the Britannia of Glasgow, but then in the Thames. He states, that one of these pumps was fixed on board his vessel in April 1800, and had answered its purpose in the most complete manner, and gives one particular instance in the following words:—"When at sea, about six weeks ago, a quantity of coffee, by some means, had got into the ship's well. Upon trying the common pump, it was soon rendered almost useless by the coffee preventing, in a great measure, the valves from acting. I then tried the patent pump, which, with the greatest facility, completely discharged the coffee from the well." He then adds: "The piston leathers are still as good as when the pump was first fixed, nor had I ever occasion to give any part of the pump the smallest repair. I well know the great advantage of having a pump not liable to choke, having, during the voyage before yours was put on board, been nearly lost in the Britannia, laden with corn, from the choking of the pumps. As an engine for extinguishing fire, as far as relates to the force, quantity

quantity of water discharged, &c. I have given it fair trial; from which I have no hesitation in saying, that should an occasion of real danger from fire unhappily arise, it is my opinion the patent pump might be of the greatest utility."

XXXI. *Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.* By C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National Institute.

[Continued from p. 142.]

*On the Influence of the Proportions in Complex Affinities.*

I. IN my researches on the laws of affinity I have ascertained the principal results presented by complex affinity, when the force of cohesion or that of elasticity is sufficiently strong to produce that change of base which has been ascribed to the superiority of the divellent affinities over the quiescent affinities. But I avoided entering into the necessary details for determining the changes which may arise from different proportions of the substances brought into action, when the force of cohesion is not sufficiently great to cause the effects of this difference to disappear. I promised (Art. XII. No 6.) to return to this subject, which I shall now proceed to do.

According to the theory explained (Art. V. No. 5.), all substances exert a mutual action while they are in the liquid state; so that in a solution, for example, of sulphate of potash and muriate of soda, these two salts are not distinct, while there is no cause to determine the separation of their combination; but there exist in this liquid sulphuric acid, muriatic acid, soda, and potash. I shall, however, continue to make use of the ordinary language, which after this notice can produce no ambiguity.

2. I begin with mixtures in which a considerable force of crystallization must determine the combinations which are formed.

*Experiment A.* Equal parts of nitrate of lime and sulphate of potash were mixed: after the separation of the sulphate of lime first formed, the liquid, by successive evaporations, yielded only nitrate of potash and sulphate of lime. After the last evaporation, however, some crystals of sulphate of potash were procured; there remained only a very small quantity of uncrystallizable liquid, which precipitated with carbonate of soda and with nitrate of barytes; so that it consisted of a little sulphuric acid and lime, and very probably a larger portion of nitrate of potash.

The quantity of sulphate of lime which was deposited in

the course of the evaporation was much more considerable than would have been obtained from the simple solution of this salt and water; so that its solubility was augmented by the action of the other substances.

B. Two parts of sulphate of potash and one of nitrate of lime, gave first sulphate of potash and sulphate of lime; and, by succeeding evaporations, nitrate of potash and the two sulphates, the proportions of which continued to decrease to the last crystallization. There remained only some drops of the liquid uncrystallized, which did not precipitate with carbonate of soda, but did with nitrate of barytes: hence they were probably formed of sulphate of potash and a small portion of nitrate of potash.

C. Two parts of nitrate of lime, and one of sulphate of potash, yielded, during the first evaporation, a small quantity of sulphate of lime, and, by cooling, nitrate of potash: the other evaporations only produced nitrate of potash. In the latter, however, some crystals of sulphate of lime were perceived at the surface of the liquid. The residue, which was abundant, was several times submitted to evaporation and cooling, but did not afford crystals of any salt. This uncrystallizable residue, treated with alcohol, formed an abundant deposit, which, having been dissolved in water, scarcely afforded any precipitate with nitrate of barytes. It contained, therefore, little or no sulphuric acid, and consisted of pure nitrate of potash: the portion dissolved by alcohol was nitrate of lime, with a small portion of nitrate of potash. The uncrystallizable residue was therefore composed of nitrate of potash and nitrate of lime.

In this experiment we see that the sulphate of lime was rendered much less soluble than in the preceding experiments; but that a considerable quantity of nitrate of potash lost the property of crystallizing by the action exerted on it by the nitrate of lime.

3. In these three experiments sulphate of lime must have been formed, because the lime and sulphuric acid coming in contact, would separate on account of the insolubility which belongs to their combination.

The sulphate of lime in the experiments A and B, was rendered much more soluble than it naturally is, by the action of the substances which were in solution; but in the experiment C, its solubility was not sensibly increased, probably because the nitrate of lime and the nitrate of potash, which formed the uncrystallizable liquid, mutually experienced a degree of saturation, which considerably weakened their action upon the sulphate of lime.

4. From these considerations, I shall proceed to deduce, first, the theory of the uncrystallizable residues found in evaporated solutions of salts: it will be confirmed by the succeeding observations.

Saline substances exercise upon each other an action which increases their solubility, an effect that has been particularly established by Vauquelin. (*Annales de Chimie*, tom. xiii.) This mutual action varies in the different salts. It has, however, been thought, that salts with an earthy base do not increase the solubility of the nitrate of potash, though these in reality increase it the most. There is in this respect a difference in the effect produced by the salts, which depends on their nature; but this difference is in general very small, compared with that which proceeds from the force of crystallization.

D. Equal parts of nitrate of potash and sulphate of potash afforded by evaporation, successively, and in proportion to their solubility, sulphate of potash and nitrate of potash, without leaving any uncrystallizable liquid; but the same experiment being made with nitrate of soda and sulphate of soda, both of which have only a slight tendency to crystallize, and are nearly of equal solubility, only a small quantity of sulphate of soda was separated by crystallization; all the rest remaining liquid, without any crystallization. A mixture of muriate of soda and sulphate of alumine having been submitted to the same proof, it was clearly perceived that the two salts had become more soluble; but they were entirely separated by alternate evaporation and cooling. Substances, therefore, which possess a considerable force of crystallization, though rendered more soluble, separate on account of their insolubility, and leave very little or no uncrystallizable residuum. But the mutual action of salts, which have only a feeble disposition to crystallize, counterbalances their force of crystallization, so that there then remains much liquid which cannot crystallize; particularly when the residuum contains a substance in itself uncrystallizable; as in experiment C, where, by the proportions employed, there was found a superabundance of nitrate of lime, which by its action upon the nitrate of potash reduced a considerable quantity of that salt into an uncrystallizable liquid. How came it, then, that the most learned chemists, Lavoisier, Fourcroy, Vauquelin, Guiton, and the Commissaries of the Academy of Sciences, among whom myself was one, could have been led, by the experiments made upon the proof of saltpetre, to believe that the nitrate of lime exerts no action upon the nitrate of potash, nor increased its solubility? (*Annales de*

*Chimie*, tom. xi. xiii. xv. xxiii.) It was because, in the experiments that were made, a solution of nitrate of potash was put to digest upon dried nitrate of lime. The latter necessarily caused a division of the water, upon which it has a strong action. It would therefore have precipitated a considerable quantity of nitrate of potash, if this effect had not been compensated, or nearly so, by the solubility which it imparted to that salt; but if the solution had been evaporated, there would have been separated by crystallization much less nitrate of potash than was contained in the liquid, and an uncrystallizable residuum would have been left, similar to that of experiment C. The proof, therefore, which was considered as conclusive, induced an error respecting the chemical phenomenon. Hence it follows, that when the mother waters of the saltpetre works are decomposed by potash, the nitrate of potash obtained consists not only of that which has just been formed, but also of that which was rendered uncrystallizable by the salts with an earthy basis.

5. I made mixtures of crystallized sulphate of soda and nitrate of lime. Here the sulphate of soda, and the nitrate of soda which might proceed from the operation, differed little in point of solubility, and had a crystallizing power less considerable than the sulphate and nitrate of potash.

E. Equal parts of crystallized sulphate of soda and of dry nitrate of lime gave by evaporation only a small quantity of nitrate of soda. The uncrystallizable residue, which was abundant, did not precipitate with muriate of barytes, but did with oxalic acid.

F. Two parts of sulphate of soda, and one part of nitrate of lime, afforded, after evaporation, a greater quantity of nitrate of soda than the preceding experiment: the uncrystallizable residue did not precipitate with oxalic acid, but did with muriate of barytes. To compare the two last with the experiments A, B, and C, it must be observed that the crystallized sulphate of soda contains more than half its weight of water of crystallization. Even sulphate of soda was not formed in experiment F, as sulphate of potash was in experiments A and B, because sulphate of potash has a force of crystallization much greater than sulphate of soda.

The residue of experiment E did not contain a quantity of sulphuric acid perceptible by the muriate of barytes; but was formed of nitrate of soda and nitrate of lime, which probably, by their mutual action, so much exhausted their dissolvent power as not to prevent the separation of the sulphate of lime No. 3.

In experiment F the residue was not precipitated by oxalic acid,



acid, but by the muriate of barytes; so that this residuum was composed of sulphate of soda and a greater proportion of nitrate of soda, which mutually prevented their crystallization, as in experiment D.

6. *Experiment G.* Equal parts of nitrate of potash and sulphate of soda gave by successive crystallizations, 1. Sulphate of potash, and some small crystals of nitrate of potash; 2. A little sulphate of potash, and a greater proportion of nitrate of potash; 3. Small crystals of nitrate of potash, and much nitrate of soda: there was an uncrystallizable residue, notwithstanding the care which had been taken to obtain the utmost crystallization: this residue was formed of nitrates and sulphates; for it precipitated abundantly with the nitrate of barytes, and, after drying, it flowed on ignited charcoal. This experiment ought to be compared with experiment F.

H. One part of nitrate of potash, and two of sulphate of soda, gave, 1. Sulphate of potash; 2. Sulphate of potash, and some needles of nitrate of potash; 3. Sulphate of potash in small prisms, suspended from a pellicle formed by nitrate of soda, fine crystals of nitrate of potash and nitrate of soda: the residue contained nitrates and sulphates.

In these two experiments, the least soluble salt of those which were formed, viz. the sulphate of potash, was the first which was crystallized. When the proportions had been thus changed, the action of the nitric acid on the potash resumed its superiority, and nitrate of potash was formed, though the liquid still contained sulphuric acid.

In the second, the more abundant sulphuric acid gave rise to a greater quantity of sulphate of potash; but, after the first crystallization, more nitrate of potash was formed, though there would have been a sufficient quantity of sulphuric acid to cause a complete change of base, if this exchange could have been made as has been imagined. The residue was formed, even in experiment G, of sulphate of soda and nitrate of soda; and probably of a small quantity of salt with base of potash.

7. *Experiment I.* Equal weights of nitrate of potash and muriate of lime were mixed together: by evaporation there were, 1. Nitrate of potash; 2. Muriate of potash, in which was found a little nitrate of potash: the residue gave with the sulphuric acid an abundant precipitate of sulphate of lime, and vapours of muriatic and nitric acid were disengaged.

K. The experiment having been made with two parts of muriate of lime, and one of nitrate of potash, an abundant crystallization of muriate of potash was produced, with no appearance

appearance of nitrate: the residue, treated as in the preceding experiment, gave analogous results.

L. A mixture of equal parts of muriate of potash and nitrate of lime, afforded, 1. Nitrate of potash, mixed with a little muriate of potash; 2. Muriate of potash, which was mixed with a small quantity of nitrate of potash. The uncrystallizable residuum was dissolved in alcohol; there was a separation of nitrate of potash, which was fused upon ignited charcoal, but contained a little muriate of potash, as was seen by the test of the solution of silver. The sulphuric acid showed that the part dissolved by the alcohol contained muriatic acid, nitric acid, and lime.

In the above experiments, in which substances were employed whose combinations could not have a considerable force of crystallization, and differed but little among each other in this respect, it is evident that the formation of the salts obtained by crystallization depended on the proportions of the substances which mutually acted among each other. In experiment I, which might afford nitrate and muriate of potash, as these two salts differed little in their solubility, which, however, is rather the least in the latter, the nitrate of potash was obtained by the first crystallization; but as in experiment K the muriatic acid existed in a greater proportion, muriate of potash only was then obtained; one part of potash with muriatic acid, nitric acid and lime formed the residuum. The proportions employed in experiment L differed little from those of I, and the results were nearly the same. Opposite combinations, therefore, are obtained according to the proportions employed, or according to the period of crystallization; that is to say, according to the proportions of the substances which remain in action when a sufficient force of cohesion does not exist in the combinations that might be formed. But according to the opinion adopted by chemists, the entire change of base, which it is affirmed must take place, may be judged of even by a first crystallization. If, for example, nitrate of potash be first obtained from the proportions which have been employed of muriate of potash and nitrate of lime, a conclusion is made, that an exchange of base has been effected between the muriatic and nitric acids. If other proportions had been employed which would have afforded muriate of potash, as in experiment K, an opposite consequence would have been drawn. Chemists have even gone further: from the conclusion respecting the change of base, for example, between the muriatic and nitric acids, a further inference has been made, that the combina-

tions opposite to those which afforded such a change, would not be at all affected by their mixture.

8. I have examined what change might be produced in the results by a substance which has the property of forming triple salts, such as magnesia.

M. Equal parts of sulphate of potash and muriate of magnesia afforded, 1. Sulphate of potash; 2. Sulphate of potash, a little muriate of potash, and a triple salt, composed of sulphuric acid, potash, and magnesia: this salt forms fine rhomboids, which, by exposure to the air, do not lose their transparency: its solubility is nearly the same as that of the sulphate of potash; 3. Muriate of potash and sulphate of magnesia. The residuum contained sulphuric acid, muriatic acid, potash, and magnesia.

N. Two parts of muriate of magnesia, and one of sulphate of potash, afforded, 1. Sulphate of potash; 2. Muriate of potash, and the triple salt of the preceding experiment; 3. Muriate of potash, and sulphate of magnesia: the residuum was analogous to that of the preceding experiment.

In experiment M, sulphate of potash was obtained by two crystallizations; but in experiment N, where the muriatic acid was in a greater proportion, it was obtained on the first crystallization; the triple salt, which in solubility nearly approaches the sulphate of potash, crystallized after the second evaporation. When the proportion of sulphuric acid was sufficiently diminished by these crystallizations, then the muriate of potash was separated nearly according to the order of solubility; and lastly the magnesia, which being still abundant, crystallized with part of the sulphuric acid. We see that a different opinion might have been formed in these two experiments, according to the period of the crystallization at which it might have been observed; and how erroneous the established opinion is, that a complete change of bases takes place on the mixture of muriate of magnesia and sulphate of potash.

In experiment M, where the sulphuric acid was present in greater proportion, sulphate of potash was obtained in both the first crystallizations; but in experiment N, where the muriatic acid had more influence by its relative quantity, sulphate of potash only was obtained in the first crystallization; the magnesia, for the most part, remained in the uncrystallizable residue, because it has no force of crystallization with the muriatic acid, and only a weak power with the sulphuric; other salts which would crystallize in other circumstances, are retained in the residue which opposes their crystallization. The difference observed between the results of these two experiments, and those of the experiments A, B, and

and C, in which a deliquescent calcareous salt was put into action with the sulphate of potash, corresponds exactly with the difference of solubility which exists between the sulphate of lime and the sulphate of magnesia.

9. After having treated of saline substances in the preceding experiments, as if they formed separate or distinct combinations in a liquid, I shall now consider some effects which are owing to the mutual action which is in reality exerted by them all when they are mixed in this state.

O. An aqueous solution of acetite of lead was gradually poured into a solution of muriate of soda, till no more precipitate was produced. The liquid which remained above the precipitate strongly reddened blue paper, which effect was not produced by the mere solution of the acetite of lead, nor by the muriate of soda; but it assumed a deep colour with hydro-sulphurets, and afforded an abundant precipitate with the muriatic and sulphuric acids. During its evaporation a deposition was formed of a scarcely soluble muriate of lead, and also a crust which had not a crystalline appearance. Lastly, some fine crystals were obtained, which were an acetite of soda and an oxide of lead. On dissolving the saline crust, a deposition took place of muriate of lead with excess of oxide, analogous to that described by Vauquelin. (*Annales de Chimie*, tom. xxxi.) It was necessary to repeat the solution and crystallization several times before the deposition ceased; and the saline crust thus became divided into two substances, muriate of soda and muriate of lead.

If the muriatic acid remain engaged in the liquid together with the acetous, as both acids are volatile, the excess, which is but slightly engaged, and which may be expelled by the action of heat, must be composed of two acids. In fact, having distilled a mixture similar to the preceding, after having separated the deposition which was first formed, the liquid which passed into the receiver contained acetous and muriatic acid: this circumstance deserves particular attention, and serves to explain several phænomena.

10. C. Prieur has remarked that when lead was employed to purify a solution of silver mixed with muriatic acid, a part of the latter acid passed over by distillation. This takes place because the muriate of lead is soluble, and much so by the action of the nitric acid. The liquid is therefore composed of oxide of lead, muriatic acid and nitric acid. The oxide of lead divides its action upon the two acids, and both are subjected to the action of the expansibility produced by the heat.

If the sulphuric acid were to be retained, lead would be  
an

an efficacious agent: 1. Because the sulphate of lead is much less soluble than the muriate; 2. Because the sulphuric acid is much less volatile than the muriatic acid.

Muriate of silver being much more insoluble than muriate of lead, silver is much better than lead for retaining the muriatic acid which happens to be in the nitric acid. Velter and Bonjour observed, however, that muriatic acid always came over in distillation, if the operation was made without the precautions indicated by those learned chemists. To obtain a pure nitric acid immediately, it is necessary to make the operation upon an acid little concentrated, that it may not hold in solution any muriate of silver, and to separate the muriate of silver which precipitates before the liquid is subjected to the action of heat, or, which is better, to precipitate, by a solution of silver, the muriatic acid from the nitrate of potash; after which, by decomposing this nitrate, the nitric acid is obtained perfectly free from muriatic acid.

When muriate of silver remains in the solution, a very pure nitric acid may nevertheless be obtained by distillation, by setting aside the first portion which distils over, till it is seen by the test that no more muriatic acid is afforded. For, as the chemists I have just quoted observed, the muriatic acid in this process assumes the nature of oxygenated muriatic acid, and is disengaged in this state at the beginning of the operation.

P. Sulphate of potash having been treated with the acetite of lead in the same manner as the muriate of potash, sulphate of lead was precipitated. The liquid retained only a small quantity of oxide of lead. By the progress of evaporation some crystals of sulphate of potash were obtained, though before the evaporation the acetite of lead produced no more precipitate; and, lastly, the acetite of potash, which retained a small quantity of oxide of lead. The decomposition of the sulphate of potash was much more complete than that of the muriate of soda.

In the experiments I have just described, we see, then, that the decompositions, or exchange of bases, also follow the order of the solubilities of the combinations which may be formed; and that the only difference observed in most of the preceding experiments, arises from the property possessed by the oxide of lead of forming triple combinations, which sometimes again separate in combinations of different degrees of solubility, as happens with the muriate of soda and of lead. (Experiment O.)

11. The following experiment will confirm the truth that  
the

the force of cohesion produces a different effect, according to the properties of the solvent.

Q. I mixed an aqueous solution of plumbate of soda with the water of sulphate of soda; a slight precipitate only was produced, though the sulphuric and muriatic acids, if added, would have produced an abundant precipitate: when the experiment was made with the muriate, the precipitate was much more abundant than with the sulphate of soda.

On the first view, these effects may appear to be contrary to the principles I have established. For the sulphate of lead is much less soluble than the muriate of lead; so that it might be expected that a more abundant precipitate would be obtained in the experiment made with sulphate of soda than with muriate of soda. This happens otherwise because sulphate of lead is much more soluble in soda, as I have ascertained, than muriate of lead with excess of oxide, such as is precipitated in the preceding experiments. And the precipitation is not a direct consequence of the force of cohesion, but arises from the excess of the force of cohesion beyond that of the solvent.

12. These observations may be reduced to the following results. In the complex affinities, or double affinities, the force of cohesion, when considerable, and differing much in its intensity among the combinations which may be formed, determines a change of bases, in such a manner, that the most insoluble combination is formed and separated independently of the proportions, which have an influence only upon the state of those substances which remain in solution. The result of a mixture of different saline substances may therefore be foretold from the mere consideration of solubility. In this case, the adopted theory of the quiescent and divellent affinities does not mislead us as to the principal result; that is to say, the formation of the insoluble salt. But, as it is not deduced from facts of a superior order, it will demand as many experiments as particular facts. The doctrine does not rest upon any foundation from which we can foretel the mutual actions of substances presented to each other; and again, it has the disadvantage of affording no indication respecting the properties which the remaining fluid portion ought to exhibit when subjected to evaporation or to the action of a new substance. Though this certain relation in the results may be productive of doubt as to the theory in the foregoing case, it is not the same when there is but a small difference between the solubility of the combinations that may be formed. The proportions of the substances, in  
 quantity,

quantity, then, determine the formation of the different salts, either by a first crystallization, or by crystallizations which, by subtracting some of the parts, must alter the proportion, and occasion a difference in the disposition of the remaining principles to crystallize in the successive formation of the salts. It is here that the application of the theory of the quiescent and divellent affinities may produce many errors, by leading us to conclude, from the commencement of the phenomenon, that the subsequent effects will be all of the same description, though in reality a succession of opposite combinations may be established, according to the forces which are made to act at the moment of their respective separations. The joint consideration of the difference of solubility, and of the proportions employed, or which vary at the different periods of an operation, must consequently be our sole guide in the explanation of the successive formation of different salts which have no great difference in solubility. It is true, nevertheless, that the mutual action of the substances themselves may produce some difference in the results, which would be indicated by the preceding observations.

All substances in a state of solution exert a mutual action, which increases their solubility. Hence the reason why it is difficult to obtain, by a first crystallization, each salt in a state of purity; except in the case where it differs considerably from the others in its force of crystallization. Hence arise the uncrystallizable residues which succeed the crystallizations wherein salts are found in the liquid, which possess but little force of cohesion. But here also the consideration of the proportions and of the solubility will serve to predict the existence and composition of any uncrystallizable residuum. While the substances are in solution, the action which they mutually exert renders it easy to expel an acid from a combination, though, according to the received opinion, it ought to assume the place of another, supposed to be weaker. Insolubility must not be considered as an absolute property, but merely as relative to the liquid in which a precipitation is made. Thus a combination insoluble in water, may lose this property when the water holds alkali in solution.

In all these experiments, and in several others which I have thought it useless to describe, I perceived no change of saturation, either after the mixture of the neutral salts, or after the separation of the precipitates or crystallizations which took place, except in the experiments P, Q, made with a metallic substance. This permanent state of neutralization, after the change of bases which took place, seems to  
indicate

indicate that the acids have constant relations of quantity, in the neutral salts they form, with different alkaline or earthy bases. So that, if the sulphuric acid, for example, exist in greater proportion in the sulphate of potash than in the sulphate of lime, the muriatic acid, with which it may make an exchange of base, will be found in the same ratio of quantity in the muriate of lime and in the muriate of potash; a conclusion that would not agree with the proportions which chemists have often attributed to the component parts of the different non-metallic salts. Guyton has already made several very just and important reflections on this subject, and quotes the observations of Richter, with whose work I am not yet acquainted. (*Annales de Chimie*, tom. xxv. p. 292.)

[ To be continued. ]

XXXII. *A Treatise on the Cultivation of the Vine, and the Method of making Wines.*

[Continued from p. 151.]

*On the Clarification of Wines.*

2d, **B**ESIDES the operation of sulphuring wines, there is another, no less essential, called *clarification*. It consists, in the first place, in drawing off the wine from the lees, which requires certain precautions, and in then disengaging it from all the principles suspended or weakly dissolved in it; so that nothing may be retained but the spiritous and incorruptible principles alone. These operations are even performed before that of sulphuring, which is only a continuation of them.

The first of these operations is called drawing off, transvasation, defecation. According to Aristotle, this operation ought to be often repeated: *quoniam superveniente æstatis calore solent fæces subverti, ac ita vina acescere.*

In the different wine countries there are certain fixed periods of the year for this operation, established, no doubt, on the constant and respectable observation of ages. At the Hermitage, the wine is drawn off in March and September; in Champagne, on the 13th of October, about the 15th of February, and towards the end of March.

Dry, cold weather is always chosen for this operation. It is certain that it is then only that the wine is in a good condition. Damp weather, and southerly winds, always render



wine turbid; and care must be taken not to draw it off while these prevail.

Baccius has left us some excellent precepts respecting the most favourable periods for the defecation of wine. He advises the weakest wines, that is to say, those produced from fat covered soil, to be drawn off at the winter solstice; moderate wines, in the spring; and the most generous, during summer. He gives as a general precept, not to draw off wine but when the north wind prevails; and he adds, that wine drawn off at the time of full moon is converted into vinegar!

The manner of drawing off wine can be a matter of indifference only to those unacquainted with the effect of atmospheric air on that liquid: by opening the tap, or placing a cock at about four inches from the bottom of the cask, the wine which runs off becomes aerated, and determines movements in the lees; so that, under this double view, the wine acquires a disposition to become sour. A part of these inconveniences has been obviated by drawing off the wine by means of a syphon; the motion is then gentler, and by these means one may penetrate to any depth at pleasure, without agitating the lees. But all these methods are attended with faults, which have been completely remedied by the help of a pump, the use of which has been established in Champagne and other wine countries.

To a leather pipe, of from four to six feet in length, and two inches in diameter, are adapted at each end wooden pipes, nine or ten inches in length, which decrease in diameter towards the ends, and are fixed to the leather pipe by means of a piece of packthread. The bung of the cask intended to be filled is taken out, and one of the extremities of the pipe is put into it. A good cock is fixed in the cask to be emptied two or three inches from the bottom, and into this is inserted the other extremity of the pipe.

By this mechanism alone, the half of the one cask is emptied into the other: for this purpose nothing is necessary but to open the cock; and the remainder may be made to pass by a very simple process, for which a pair of bellows about two feet in length, comprehending the handles, and ten inches in breadth, are employed. The bellows force the air through a hole formed at the anterior part of the small end: a small leather valve, placed below the small hole, prevents the air from rushing out when the bellows are opened, and to the extremity of the bellows is adapted a perpendicular wooden pipe to convey the air downwards: this tube is fitted into the bung-hole in such a manner, that when the bellows

are worked, and the air forced out, a pressure is exercised on the wine, by which means it is obliged to issue from the one cask, and to ascend into the other. When a hissing is heard at the cock, it is speedily shut: this is a sign that all the wine has passed.

Funnels of tin plate, the tubes of which are at least a foot and a half in length, that they may be immersed in the liquor without causing any agitation, are also employed.

Drawing off wine separates a part of its impurities, and consequently removes some of those causes which may alter the quality of it; but there still remain some suspended in the liquor, which cannot be caught but by the following operations, which are called *fining* of wine, or *clarification*: Fish-glue (isinglass) is almost always employed for this purpose: it is unrolled with care, and cut into small morsels, and it is then steeped in a little wine, where it swells up, becomes soft, and forms a viscid mass, which is poured into the wine. The wine is then strongly agitated, after which it is left at rest. Some whip the wine, in which the glue has been dissolved, with a few twigs of birch, &c. and by these means occasion a considerable foam, which is carefully removed. In all cases a portion of the glue is precipitated with the principles it has enveloped, and the liquor is drawn off when the deposit is formed.

In warm climates the use of glue is dreaded, and during summer its place is supplied by whites of eggs: ten or twelve are sufficient for half a *muid*\*. The eggs are first beat up with a little wine; they are then mixed with the liquor intended to be clarified, and it is whipped with the same care. It is possible that gum arabic might be substituted for glue. Two ounces will be sufficient for four hundred pots of wine. It is put into the liquor in the form of a fine powder, and the liquor is then stirred.

Wine must not be drawn off till it is completely made: if the wine is green and harsh, it must be suffered to ferment a second time on the lees, and must not be drawn off till towards the middle of May; if it continues green, it may even be left till the end of June. It even sometimes happens that it is necessary to convey back the wine to the lees, and to mix them strongly, that the wine may again acquire that movement of fermentation which is necessary to bring it to perfection.

We are told by Miller that when Spanish wine becomes turbid by the lees, it may be clarified by the following process: Put the whites of eggs, gray salt, and salt water, into a

\* About a 72 gallon cask English.

convenient vessel; skim off the foam formed at the surface, and pour the composition into the wine cask from which a part of the liquor has been drawn off: at the end of two or three days the liquor becomes clear, and acquires an agreeable taste. After being suffered to remain at rest for about a week, it is then drawn off.

To revive claret injured by floating lees, two pounds of calcined flints, well pounded, ten or twelve eggs, and a large handful of salt, are beat up with two gallons of wine, which are then poured into the cask: two or three days after, the wine is drawn off.

These compositions may be varied without end: sometimes starch is employed, and also rice, milk, and other substances, more or less capable of developing the principles which render the wine turbid.

Wine is clarified also, and its bad taste is often corrected, by making it digest over shavings of beech wood, previously stripped of the bark, boiled in water, and dried in the sun or in a stove: a quarter of a bushel of these shavings will be sufficient for a *muid* of wine. They produce a slight movement of fermentation in the liquor, which becomes clear in the course of twenty-four hours.

The art of *cutting wines* (*couper du vin*), as it is called, (correcting one wine by another—giving a body to those wines which are weak—colour to those destitute of it—and an agreeable flavour to those which have none, or which have a bad one,) cannot be described. In these cases, the taste, sight, and smell must be consulted. The highly variable nature of the substances employed must be studied; and it will be sufficient for us to observe, that in this part of the management of wines every thing consists: 1st, In sweetening wines, and rendering them saccharine by the addition of *baked must*, concentrated with honey, sugar, or another wine of a very luscious quality. 2d, Colouring the wine by an infusion of turnsole cakes, the juice of elder-berries, logwood, and mixing it with dark, and, generally, coarse wine. 3d, Perfuming it by syrup of raspberries, an infusion of the flowers of the vine suspended in the cask, tied up in a bag, as is practised in Egypt, according to the testimony of Hasselquist.

In the Orleansois, and other countries, a wine is made called there *vin rapé*. It is prepared from picked grapes, which are trod with wine or ley; placing in the press a stratum of vine-twigs and another of grapes in alternate order, or by infusing the twigs in the wine. These wines are made to boil strongly, and they are then employed to give strength

and colour to the weak colourless wines of the cold and damp countries.

Though wine may work at all times, there are certain periods of the year at which fermentation seems to be renewed in a particular manner; and, above all, when the vine begins to bud, when it is in flower, or when the grapes begin to become coloured. At these critical moments, wine ought to be watched with particular care; and every movement of fermentation may be prevented by drawing off, and sulphuring it, as above indicated.

When wines are completely clarified, they are preserved in casks, or in glass. The largest vessels are the best, and they ought to be well closed. Every body has heard of the enormous capacity of the tun of Heidelberg, in which wine is preserved for whole centuries, always improving in quality; and it is allowed that wine keeps better in very large casks than in small ones.

The choice of situation in which vessels containing wine ought to be deposited, is not a matter of indifference: on this subject we find among the antients usages and precepts which deviate for the most part from our common methods, but which, in part, are worthy of attention. The Romans drew off the wine from the casks to shut it up in large earthen vessels glazed in the inside: this is what they called *diffusio vinorum*. It appears that for containing wines they had two sorts of vessels, which they called *ampbora* and *cadus*. The *ampbora* was of a square or cubical form, had two handles, and contained twenty gallons of liquor. This vessel terminated in a narrow neck, which was stopped with pitch or plaster to prevent the wine from exhaling. This we learn from Petronius, who says, *Ampboræ vitreæ diligenter gypsatæ allatæ sunt, quarum in cervicibus pittacia erant affixa cum hoc titulo—“Falernum optimum annorum centum.”* The *cadus* had the figure of the cone of a fir-tree; it contained one-half more than the *ampbora*.

The most generous wines were exposed to the open air in vessels well closed; the weakest were prudently placed under cover: *Fortius vinum sub dio locandum, tenuia vero sub tecto reponenda, cavendaque a commotione ac strepitu viarum*, says Baccius. Galen observes that the whole wine was put into bottles, after which it was exposed to a strong heat in close apartments; and in summer it was exposed to the sun on the tops of the houses, that it might sooner become mellow, and fit for drinking. *Omne vinum in lagenas transfundi, postea in clausa cubicula multâ subiecta flammâ reponi, et in tecta ædium æstate insolari, unde citius maturescant ac potui idonea evadant.*

That

That wine may keep, and improve in quality, it ought to be put into vessels deposited in proper places, the choice of which is not a matter of indifference. Glass vessels are the most favourable, because, besides their presenting no principle soluble in wine, they shelter it from the contact of the air, from moisture, and the principal variations of the atmosphere. Care must be taken to shut these vessels very closely with good cork; and to lay the bottles on their sides, that the cork may not dry, and facilitate the access of the air. For the greater safety, the cork may be covered with a coating of wax, applied by means of a brush; or the neck of the bottle may be immersed in a mixture of melted wax, resin, and pitch. Some people cover the wine with a stratum of oil: this process is recommended by Baccius. The neck is then covered with an inverted glass tumbler, a vessel of tin plate, or any matter capable of preventing insects or mice from falling into the wine.

The vessels most generally employed for keeping wine are casks, which for the most part are made of oak. They vary in size, and are known by different names, such as pipes, hogheads, &c. The great inconvenience of casks is, that they not only present to the wine substances which are soluble in it, but that they are affected by the variations of the atmosphere, and afford a passage both to the air which endeavours to escape from them, and to that of the atmosphere which penetrates them.

Glazed earthen vessels have the advantage of retaining a more equal temperature; but they are more or less porous, and at length the wine in them must become dry. In the ruins of Herculaneum vessels were found in which the wine had dried. Rozier speaks of a similar urn discovered in a vineyard in the territory of Vienne in Dauphiny, in a place where the palace of Pompey had formerly stood. The Romans remedied the porosity of earthen vessels by covering them with wax on the inside, and pitch on the outside: they covered also the whole surface with wax cloths, which they applied with great care.

Pliny condemns this use of wax, because, he says, it made the wine turn sour: *Nam ceram accipientibus v. s. compertum est vina acescere.*

Whatever may be the nature of the vessels destined to contain wine, a cellar sheltered from all accidents must be chosen.

1st, The exposure of the cellar must be northern: its temperature is then less variable than when the apertures are turned towards the south.

2d, It must be of such a depth that the temperature may be

constantly the same. *In cellis quæ non satis profundæ sunt diurni caloris participes fiunt; vina non diu subsistunt integra,* says Hoffman.

3d, The moisture in it must be constant, without being too great: excess of moisture renders the papers, corks, casks, &c. mouldy. Dryness desiccates the casks, and makes them leak.

4th, The light ought to be very moderate: a strong light dries; darkness, almost absolute, rots.

5th, The cellar must be sheltered from shocks. Violent agitation, or that shaking occasioned by the rapid passage of carriages along the street, agitates the lees, mixes them with the wine, where they are kept suspended, and occasions acetification. Thunder, and all movement occasioned by shocks, produce the same effect.

6th, Green wood, vinegar, and all substances susceptible of fermentation, must be kept at a distance from a cellar.

7th, The reverberation of the sun, which, as it necessarily changes the temperature of a cellar, must also alter the properties of the wine preserved in it, ought also to be guarded against.

A cellar, therefore, must be dug to the depth of some fathoms below ground; its apertures ought to be directed towards the north; it must be at a distance from the street, highways, workshops, sewers, necessaries, &c. and ought to be arched at the top.

#### *VII. Maladies of Wine, and the Means of preventing or correcting them.* at

There are some wines which improve by age, and which cannot be considered as perfect till a long time after they have been made. Luscious wines are of this kind, as well as all highly spiritous wines; but delicate wines are so apt to turn *sour*, or *oily*, that it is only by means of great precaution they can be preserved for several years.

The first of the principal kinds of wine known in Burgundy, is that of Volney, near Beaune. This wine, so delicate and agreeable, will not bear the vat above 12, 16, or 18 hours, and can scarcely be kept from one vintage to another.

The second of the principal kinds of wine in Burgundy is that of Pomard: it keeps better than the former; but if kept longer than a year, it becomes oily, spoils, and assumes the colour of the peelings of onions.

In every canton the wine has a fixed and known period of duration; and it is every where known that this period must be shorter or longer according to the nature of the season, and the care employed in the process of vinification. No one is ignorant

ignorant that the wine made from grapes collected in rainy weather, or produced in fat soil, is not of long duration.

The antients, as we are informed by Galen and Athenæus, had determined the epoch of age, or the period at which the different wines ought to be drunk:—Falernum *ab annis decem ut potui idoneum, et a quindecim usque ad viginti annos*: after that period *grave est capiti et nervos offendit*. Albani *vero cum duæ sint species, hoc dulce illud acerbum, ambo a decimo quinto anno vigent*. Surrentinum *vigesimo quinto anno incipit esse utile, quia est pingue et vix digeritur, ac veterascens solum sit potui idoneum*. Tiburtinum *leve est, facile vaporat, viget ab annis decem*. Lubicanum *pingue et inter albanum et falernum putatur usui ab annis decem idoneum*. Gauranum *rarum invenitur, at optimum est et robustum*. Signinum *ab annis sex potui utile*.

The care employed in drawing off wine, and mixing it with *mute* wine, contributes greatly to its preservation. Few kinds are shipped without this precaution. It is of importance then, for the prevention of all its alterations, that all these operations should be multiplied and repeated; and it is to this valuable practice we are indebted for the power of being able to send wine to all climates, and to subject it to all temperatures, without fear of decomposition.

Among the diseases to which wines are most subject, *oiliness* and *acidity* are the most common and most dangerous.

Oiliness is an alteration which wines often contract: they lose their natural fluidity, and become ropy, like oil.

The less spiritous wines turn oily; and weak wines, which have fermented very little, are the most disposed to this malady. Weak wines, made from grapes which have been picked, are also subject to it.

Wine turns oily in the best corked bottles. Of this there are too frequent instances in Champagne, where the wine of a whole vintage, when put into glass vessels, is exposed sometimes to this alteration.

Oily wines furnish by distillation but a little fat coloured and oily spirit.

This fault may be corrected several ways.

1st, By exposing the bottles to the air, and, above all, in a well-aired barn.

2d, By shaking the bottle for a quarter of an hour; then uncorking it, and suffering the gas and foam to escape.

3d, By mixing the wine with fish-glue and whites of eggs mixed together.

4th, By introducing into each bottle one or two drops of lemon juice, or any other acid.

From the nature of the causes which produce oiliness in wines, the phænomena exhibited by that malady, and the means employed to cure it, it is evident that this alteration arises from the extractive principle, which has not been sufficiently decomposed.

We find a similar effect in beer, in the decoction of galls, and in several other cases where the extractive matter, being very abundant, is precipitated from the liquor which held it in solution; and acquires the characters of fibrine matter, unless burned by a fermentation or precipitated by an acid.

Acidness of wine is however the most common malady, and, we may even say, the most natural, for it is almost a consequence of spiritous fermentation; but by knowing the causes which produce it, and the phænomena which accompany or announce it, means may be taken to prevent it. The ancients admitted three principal causes of the acidity of wines:—1st, The humidity of the wine: 2d, The inconsistency or variations of the atmosphere: 3d, Commotions.

To know this malady exactly, we must call to mind some principles which can alone furnish us with light on this subject.

1st, Wine never turns sour until the spiritous fermentation is terminated; or, in other words, till the saccharine principle is completely decomposed. Hence the advantage of putting wine into casks before all the saccharine principle has disappeared; because the spiritous fermentation then continues, is prolonged, and removes every thing that can pave the way for acetous decomposition. Hence the practice of putting a little sugar into the bottle to preserve the wine without alteration; and hence the very general method of baking a part of the must at a slow and moderate heat, and of mixing some of it in the casks intended for embarkation. In some places of Spain and Italy all the must is baked; and Bellon says that the wines of Crete would not keep at sea unless the precaution were taken to boil them.

2d, The least spiritous wines are those which soonest become sour. We know, by experience, that when the season is rainy, if the grapes be little saccharine, which consequently give little alcohol, the wines readily turn sour. The weak wines of the north become sour with great ease; while the strong, generous, spiritous wines obstinately resist acidity.

It is however no less true, that the most spiritous wines furnish the strongest vinegar, though their acetification is more difficult, because alcohol is necessary to the formation of vinegar.



3d, Wine perfectly free from all extractive matter, either in consequence of its being deposited naturally by time or by clarification, is not susceptible of turning sour. I have exposed old wine in uncorked bottles to the ardour of the sun of July and August for more than forty days without the wine losing its quality; only the colouring principle was constantly precipitated under the form of a membrane, which covered the bottom of the bottle. The same wine in which I infused vine-leaves, became sour in a few days. It is known that old wines, well purified, do not turn sour.

4th, Wine does not acidify, or become sour, but when in contact with the air: atmospheric air mixed with wine is a real leaven of acidity. When wine grows flat (*se pouffe*) it suffers to escape, or exhales, the gas it contains, and the external air then enters to assume its place. Rozier proposes to adapt a bladder to a pipe inserted in the vessel, in order to ascertain the absorption of the air and the disengagement of the gas. When the bladder fills, the wine tends to flatten; if it empties itself, it is a sign of its turning sour.

When wine flattens, the cask suffers the wine to ooze through the sides, and if a hole be made with a gimblet, the wine escapes with a hissing noise and foam: on the other hand, when wine turns sour, the sides of the cask, the bung, and the luting, are dry, and the air rushes in with violence as soon as it is unstopped.

From this circumstance it may be concluded that wine shut up in very close vessels is not susceptible of becoming sour.

5th, There are certain times of the year when the wine turns more readily sour. These periods are, the moment when the sap rises in the vine, when it flowers, or when the grapes assume a reddish tint. It is during these periods, in particular, that precautions must be taken to prevent its becoming acid.

6th, Change in the temperature also promotes acidity, especially when the heat rises to 80 or 90 degrees. The degeneration is then rapid, and almost unavoidable.

The acidity of wine may be easily prevented by removing all those causes before mentioned which tend to produce this alteration; and when it has begun, it may be remedied by the means, more or less effectual, which we are going to mention.

Baked must, honey, or liquorice, are dissolved in wine in which acidity has manifested itself: by these means its sour taste is corrected, being concealed by the sweetish flavour of these ingredients.

The little acid which has been formed may be seized by the means of ashes, alkalies, chalk, lime, and even litharge. This last substance, which forms a very sweet salt with acetous acid, is exceedingly dangerous. This criminal adulteration may be easily detected by pouring hydro-sulphuret of potash (liver of sulphur) into the wine. There will be immediately formed an abundant and black precipitate. Sulphurated hydrogen gas may also be made to pass through this altered liquor: this will produce a blackish precipitate, which is nothing but sulphuret of lead.

The works of oinologists abound with recipes, of greater or less value, for correcting the acidity of wine.

Bidet says, that about a fiftieth of skimmed milk added to four wine restores it; and that it may be drawn off in five days.

Others take four ounces of the best wheat, boil it in water till it bursts; and, when it has cooled, put it into a small bag which is immersed in the cask, shaking it with a stick.

Some recommend also the seeds of leeks, fennel, &c.

To show the futility of the greater part of these remedies, it will be sufficient to observe, that it is impossible to make fermentation proceed in a retrograde manner, and that it can at most be suspended; that the whole of the acid then formed may be seized, or its existence may be concealed, by sweet and saccharine principles.

But besides these alterations there are others, which, though less common and dangerous deserve to be noticed. Wine sometimes contracts what is called a taste of the cask. This malady may arise from two causes: first, when the wine is put into casks, the wood of which is rotten or damaged; secondly, when lees have been left to dry in the casks into which new wine is put. Willermoz proposes lime water, carbonic acid, and oxygenated muriatic acid, to correct the bad taste arising from the cask: others recommend mixing the wine with isinglass, drawing it carefully off, and infusing roasted wheat in it for two or three days.

A phenomenon, which has struck and embarrassed the numerous authors who have spoken of the diseases of wine, is what is called the *flowers of wine*. These are formed in casks, but particularly in bottles, in which they occupy the neck; they constantly announce and precede the acid degeneration of wine. They manifest themselves in almost all fermented liquors, and always more or less abundantly according to the quantity of extractive matter existing in the liquor. I have seen them formed in such abundance, in a fermented mixture of molasses and the yeast of beer, that they

they precipitated themselves in the liquor in pellicles, or numerous and successive strata. In this manner, I have obtained twenty strata.

These flowers, which I at first took for a precipitate of tartar, is, in my opinion, a vegetation, or real *byssus*, which belongs to that fermented substance. It is reduced almost to nothing by desiccation, and by analysis exhibits only a little hydrogen and a great deal of carbon.

All these rudiments or commencements of vegetation, which develop themselves in all cases where an organic matter is decomposed, ought not, in my opinion, to be classed with perfect plants: they are not susceptible of reproduction, and are only a symmetric arrangement of the moleculeæ of the matter, which seems rather directed by the simple laws of affinity than those of life. Similar phenomena are observed in all decompositions of organic beings.

In the years 1791 and 1792, the whole product of the vintage was altered at the commencement by an acrid, nauseous odour, which went off after a long-continued fermentation. This effect was owing to an enormous quantity of tree-bugs, (*punaises de bois*;) which had settled on the grapes, and which had been crushed in treading them.

#### VIII. Uses and Virtues of Wine.

Wine has become the most usual beverage of man, and is, at the same time, the most varied. Wine is known in all climates; and the attraction of this liquor is so strong, that the prohibitory law respecting it, which Mahomet imposed on his followers, is daily broken.

This liquor, besides being a tonic and strengthener, is also more or less nutritive: in every point of view, it must be salutary. The ancients ascribed to it the property of strengthening the understanding. Plato, Æschylus, and Solomon, all agree in ascribing to it this virtue. But no writer has better described the real properties of wine than the celebrated Galen, who assigns to each sort its peculiar uses, and describes the difference they acquire by age, climate, &c.

Excess in regard to the use of wine has at all times called forth the censure of legislators. It was customary among the Greeks to prevent intoxication by rubbing their temples and forehead with precious ointments and tonics. The anecdote of that famous legislator, who, to restrain the intemperance of the people, authorized it by an express law, is well known; and we read that Lycurgus caused drunken people to be publicly exhibited, in order to excite a horror of intoxication in the

Lacedæmonian youth. By a law of Carthage, the use of wine was prohibited in the time of war. Plato interdicted it to young persons below the age of twenty-two. Aristotle did the same to children and nurses. And we are informed by Palmarius that the laws of Rome allowed to priests, or those employed in the sacrifices, but three small glasses of wine at their repasts.

But, notwithstanding the wisdom of laws, the hideous picture of intemperance, and the fatal consequences with which it is attended, the attractions of wine have been so powerful among certain nations, that their fondness for it has degenerated into a passion and real want. We daily see men, prudent in other respects, gradually acquire the habit of indulging immoderately in the use of this liquor; and in their wine extinguish their moral faculties and their physical strength.

Narratur et prisci Catonis,  
Sæpe mero incaluisse virtus.

We learn from history, that Wenceslas, king of Bohemia and of the Romans, having come to France to negotiate a treaty with Charles VI. repaired to Rheims in the month of May 1397, where he got intoxicated every day with the wine of the country, choosing rather to forego every thing than not indulge in this excess\*.

The virtue of wine differs according to its age. New wine is flatulent, indigestible, and purgative: *mustum flatuosum et concoctu difficile. Unum in se bonum continet, quod alvum emolliat. Vinum rarum infrigidat;—mustum crassi succi est, et frigidi.*

The ancients confounded these words—*mustum et novum vinum*. Ovid says, *Qui nova musta bibant. Unde virgo musta dicta est pro intacta et novella.*

Light wines only can be drunk before they have grown old. The reason we have mentioned in the preceding pages. The Romans, as we have observed, followed this custom, and drank their wines in succession: *Vinum Gauranum et Albanum, et quæ in Sabinis et in Tuscis nascuntur, et Amie-num quod circa Neapolim vicinis collibus gignitur.*

New wines are not at all nourishing, especially those which are aqueous, and little saccharine: *corpori alimentum sube-runt paucissimum*, says Galen.

These wines readily produce intoxication; and the reason of this is, the quantity of carbonic acid with which they are charged. This acid, by disengaging itself from the liquor

\* Observations sur l'Agriculture, vol. ii. p. 192.

by the temperature of the stomach, extinguishes the irritability of the organs, and brings on stupor.

Old wines, in general, are tonic, and very wholesome: they are suited to weak stomachs, old people, and in all cases where strengthening is necessary: they afford very little nourishment, because they are deprived of their really nourishing principles, and contain scarcely any other than alcohol.

It is of such wine that the poet speaks, when he says:

————— Generosum et lene requiro  
 Quod curas abigat, quod cum spe divite manet  
 In venas animumque meum, quod verba ministret,  
 Quod me, Lucane, juvenem commendet amica.

Oily thick wines are the most nourishing. *Pinguia sanguinem augment et nutriunt*;—Galen. The same author recommends the wines of Thera and Scibellia as highly nourishing: *quod crassum utrumque, nigrum et dulce*.

Wines differ also essentially in regard to colour. Red, in general, is more spiritous, lighter, and more digestible: white wine furnishes less alcohol, and is more diuretic and weaker, as it has remained less time in the vat: it is almost always more oily, more nutritive, and more gaseous, than the red.

Pliny admits four shades in the colour of wines—*album, fulvum, sanguineum, rubrum*: but it would be too minute as well as useless to multiply shades, which might become infinite, by extending them from black to white.

Climate, culture, and variety in the processes of fermentation, produce also infinite differences in the qualities and virtues of wine. To avoid fatiguing repetitions, we must refer to what we have already said on this subject.

The art of tempering wine by the addition of one part of water was practised among the ancients: wine of this kind they called *vinum dilutum*. Pliny, after Homer, speaks of a wine which could bear twenty parts of water. The same historian informs us, that in his time wines so spiritous were known, that they could not be drunk: *nisi pervincerentur aqua et attenuentur aqua calida*.

The ancients, who had very just and correct ideas respecting the art of making and preserving wines, seem to have been unacquainted with that of distilling spirit from them: the first correct ideas respecting the distillation of wine are ascribed to Arnaud de Villeneuve, professor of medicine at Montpellier.

The distillation of wines has given a new value to this production. It has not only furnished a new beverage, stronger

stronger and incorruptible, but has made known to the arts the real solvent of resins and of aromatic principles, and, at the same time, a mean as simple as certain for preserving animal and vegetable substances from all putrid decomposition. It is on these remarkable properties that the art of the varnisher, the perfumer, the maker of liqueurs, and others founded on the same basis, have been successively established.

XXXIII. *Description of the Table and the Paarlberg Mountains, in Southern Africa.* By JOHN BARROW, Esq.\*

THE first appearance of so stupendous a mass of naked rock as the Table Mountain, cannot fail to arrest, for a time, the attention of the most indifferent observer of nature from all inferior objects, and most particularly interest that of the mineralogist. As a description of this mountain will, with few variations, answer to that of almost all the great ranges in Southern Africa, it may not, perhaps, be thought too tedious to enter into a detail of its form, dimensions, and constituent parts.

The name of *ta'le land* is given by seamen to every hill or mountain whose summit presents to the eye of the observer a line parallel to the horizon. The north front of the Table Mountain, directly facing the town, is a horizontal line, or very nearly so, of about two miles in length. The bold face, that rises almost at right angles to meet this line, is supported, as it were, by a number of projecting buttresses that rise out of the plain, and fall in with the front a little higher than midway from the base. These and the division of the front, by two great chasms, into three parts, a curtain flanked by two bastions, the first retiring and the others projecting, give to it the appearance of the ruined walls of some gigantic fortrefs. These walls rise above the level of Table Bay to the height of 3582 feet, as determined by captain Bridges, of the royal engineers, from a measured base and angles taken with a good theodolite. The east side, which runs off at right angles to the front, is still bolder, and has one point higher by several feet. The west side, along the sea shore, is rent into deep chasms, and worn away into a number of pointed masses. In advancing to the southward about four miles, the mountain descends in steps or terraces, the lowest of which communicates by gorges with the chain

\* From *Barrow's Travels into Southern Africa*, a work highly worthy of the attention of every person fond of natural history.

that extends the whole length of the peninsula. The two wings of the front, one of the Devil's Mountain, and the other the Lion's Head, make, in fact, with the Table, but one mountain. The depredations of time and the force of torrents, having carried away the looser and less compact parts, have disunited their summits, but they are still joined at a very considerable elevation above the common base. The height of the first is 3315, and of the latter 2160 feet. The Devil's Mountain is broken into irregular points; but the upper part of the Lion's Head is a solid mass of stone, rounded and fashioned like a work of art, and resembling very much, from some points of view, the dome of Saint Paul's placed upon a high cone-shaped hill. These three mountains are composed of a multitude of rocky strata, piled on each other in large tabular masses. Their exact horizontal position denotes the origin of the mass to be neptunian, and not volcanic; and that, since its first formation, no convulsion of the earth has happened in this part of Africa sufficient to have disturbed the nice arrangement of its parts. The strata of these postdiluvian ruins not being placed in the order of their specific gravity, might lead to the conclusion that they were deposited in successive periods of time, were it not for the circumstance of their lying close upon each other, without any intermediate veins of earthy or other extraneous materials. The stratification of the cape peninsula, and, indeed, of the whole colony, is arranged in the following order:

The shores of Table Bay, and the substratum of the plain on which the town is built, compose a bed of a blue compact schistus, generally placed in parallel ridges in the direction of north-west and south-east, but frequently interrupted by large masses of a hard flinty rock of the same colour, belonging to that class of aggregated stones proposed by Mr. Kirwan to be called *granitelles*. Fine blue flags, with whitish streaks, are procured from Robben Island, in the mouth of Table Bay, which are used for steps, and for paving the terraces in front of most of the houses.

Upon the schistus lies a body of strong clay coloured with iron from a pale yellow to deep red, and abounding with brown foliated mica. Imbedded in the clay are immense blocks of granite, so loosely cemented together, that the constituent parts are easily separated by the hand. The mica, the sand, and indeed the whole bed of clay, seem to have been formed from the decomposition of the granite. Between the Lion's Head and the sea, are vast masses of these aggregated stones entirely exposed. Most of them are rent, and falling asunder from their own weight; others are com-  
pletely

pletely hollowed out, so as to be nothing more than a crust or shell; and they have almost invariably a small aperture on that side of the stone which faces the bottom of the hill or the sea shore. Such excavated blocks of coarse granite are very common on the hills of Africa, and are frequently inhabited by runaway slaves.

Resting on the granite and clay is the first horizontal stratum of the Table Mountain, commencing at about five hundred feet above the level of the sea. It is siliceous sand-stone of a dirty yellow colour. Above this is a deep brown sand-stone, containing calciform ores of iron, and veins of hematite, running through the solid rock. Upon this rests a mass, of about a thousand feet in height, of a whitish-gray shining granular quartz, mouldering away in many places by exposure to the weather, and in others passing into sand-stone. The summit of the mountain has entirely undergone the transition into sand-stone; and the skeletons of the rocks, that have hitherto resisted the ravages of time, are surrounded by myriads of oval-shaped and rounded pebbles of semi-transparent quartz that were once imbedded in them. Those pebbles, having acquired their rounded form by friction, when the matrix, in which they are still found buried, had not assumed the form and consistence of stone; and the situation of this stratified matrix on blocks of primæval granite, clearly point out a grand revolution to have taken place on the surface of the globe we inhabit. No organized remains, however, of the old world, such as shells buried in the rock, petrifications of fishes, or impressions of plants, appear on the sides of the Table Mountain, as has been asserted.

To those whom mere curiosity, or the more laudable desire of acquiring information, may tempt to make a visit to the summit of the Table Mountain, the best and readiest access will be found directly up the face next to the town. The ascent lies through a deep chasm, that divides the curtain from the left bastion. The length of this ravine is about three-fourths of a mile, the perpendicular cheeks at the foot more than a thousand feet high, and the angle of ascent about forty-five degrees. The entrance into this deep chasm is grand and awful. The two sides, distant at the lower part about eighty yards from each other, converge within a few feet at the portal, which opens upon the summit, forming two lines of natural perspective. On passing this portal, a plain of very considerable extent spreads out, exhibiting a dreary waste and an insipid tameness, after quitting the bold and romantic scenery of the chasm. And the adventurer may perhaps feel strongly disposed to ask himself, if such be all



the gratification he is to receive for having undergone so great a fatigue in the ascent. The mind, however, will soon be relieved at the recollection of the great command given by the elevation; and the eye, leaving the immediate scenery, will wander with delight round the whole circumference of the horizon. On approaching the verge of the mountain—

“ How fearful  
 And dizzy 'tis to cast one's eyes so low!  
 The fishermen that walk upon the beach  
 Appear like mice; and yon tall anchoring bark  
 Diminished to her cock. . . . .  
 . . . . . The murmuring surge,  
 That on the unnumbered idle pebbles chafes,  
 Cannot be heard so high.”

All the objects on the plain below are, in fact, dwindled away to the eye of the spectator into littleness and insignificance. The flat-roofed houses of Cape Town, disposed into formal clumps, appear like those paper fabrics which children are accustomed to make with cards. The shrubbery on the sandy isthmus looks like dots; and the farms and their inclosures as so many lines, and the more finished parts of a plan drawn on paper.

On the swampy parts of the flat summit, between the masses of rock, are growing several sorts of handsome shrubs. The *cenæa mucronata*, a tall, elegant, frutescent plant, is peculiar to this situation; as is also that species of heath called the *physodes*, which, with its clusters of white flowers, glazed with a glutinous coating, exhibits in the sunshine a very beautiful appearance. Many other heaths, common also on the plains, seemed to thrive equally well on this elevated situation as in a milder temperature. The air on the summit, in the clear weather of winter, and in the shade, is generally about fifteen degrees of Fahrenheit's scale lower than in Cape Town\*. In the summer season the difference is much greater, when that well known appearance of the fleecy cloud, not inaptly called the *tablecloth*, envelops the summit of the mountain.

A single glance at the topography of the Cape and the adjacent country, will be sufficient to explain the cause of this phænomenon, which has so much the appearance of singularity. The mountainous peninsula is connected with a still more mountainous continent, on which the great ranges run parallel to, and at no great distance from, the sea

\* The general standard of the three winter months at Cape Town may be reckoned at 50° at sunrise to 60° at noon. In the middle of summer it varies from 70° to 90°, but rests for days together at 83° or 84°.

coast. In the heat of the summer season, when the south-east monsoon blows strong at sea, the water taken up by evaporation is borne in the air to the continental mountains, where, being condensed, it rests on their summits in the form of a thick cloud. This cloud, and a low dense bank of fog on the sea, are the precursors of a similar but lighter fleece on the Table Mountain, and of a strong gale of wind in Cape Town from the south-east. These effects may be thus accounted for:—The condensed air on the summit of the mountains of the continent, rushes, by its superior gravity, towards the more rarefied atmosphere over the isthmus, and the vapour it contains is there taken up and held invisible, or in transparent solution. From hence it is carried by the south-east wind towards the Table and its neighbouring mountains, where, by condensation from decreased temperature and concussion, the air is no longer capable of holding the vapour with which it was loaded, but is obliged to let it go. The atmosphere on the summit of the mountain becomes turbid, the cloud is shortly formed, and, hurried by the wind over the verge of the precipice in large fleecy volumes, rolls down the steep sides towards the plain, threatening momentarily to deluge the town. No sooner, however, does it arrive, in its descent, at the point of temperature equal to that of the atmosphere in which it has floated over the isthmus, than it is once more taken up, and “vanishes into air—to thin air.” Every other part of the hemisphere shows a clear blue sky, undisturbed by a single vapour.

The Paarlberg, on the left of the pass into the valley, is a hill of moderate height, and has taken its name from a chain of large round stones that pass over the summit like the pearls of a necklace. Of these, the two that are placed near the central and highest point of the range are called, *par excellence*, the Pearl and the Diamond; and a particular description of them has been thought worthy of a place in the Philosophical Transactions. From that paper, and Mr. Masson’s description, it would appear that these two masses of stone rested upon their own bases, and were detached from the mountain; whereas they grow out, and form a part of it. It has also been said that their composition was totally different from the rocks that are found in the neighbouring mountain, which led a naturalist in Europe to observe, that these immense blocks of granite had probably been thrown up by volcanic explosions, or by some cause of a similar nature. It has been observed in the preceding pages, that the sandstone strata of the Table Mountain rested upon a bed of primæval granite, and that an infinite number of large stones were

were scattered at the feet of the mountains along the sea coast, from the Lion's Head to the true Cape of Good Hope. All these are precisely of the same nature and the same materials as the Pearl and the Diamond; that is to say, they are aggregates of quartz and mica; the first in large irregular masses, and the latter in black lumps resembling shorl: they contain also cubic pieces of felspar, and seem to be bound together by plates of a clayey iron-stone. All the stones of this description appear to have been formed round a nucleus, as by the action of the air and weather they fall to pieces in large concentric laminæ. The Pearl is accessible on the northern side, but is nearly perpendicular on all the rest. This sloping side is more than a thousand feet, and the perpendicular altitude about four hundred feet, above the summit of the mountain; and the circumference of its base is a full mile. Near the top it is quadriseded by two cliffs, crossing at right angles, in which were growing a number of beautiful aloes, several cryptogamous and other plants. A great part of the slanting side was covered with a species of green lichen. Down the perpendicular sides were immense rifts, as if the mass had been torn asunder by its own weight. The Diamond is the higher block, but less bulky, and, being cone-shaped, is difficult and dangerous to ascend.

---

XXXIV. *Observations on the Means of enabling a Cottager to keep a Cow by the Produce of a small Portion of Arable Land.* By Sir JOHN SINCLAIR, Bart. M. P.\*

**I**N several parts of the kingdom, as in Lincolnshire, Rutlandshire, &c., which are calculated for grazing, it is not unusual to give industrious cottagers as much land as will enable them to keep a cow, and sometimes two, or more, besides other stock; and it appears from the communications of Lord Winchelsea and others to the Board of Agriculture, from the publications of the Society for bettering the Condition of the Poor, and from a late interesting work printed by Mr. Arthur Young †, that such a system is productive of the happiest consequences. It is supposed, however, to be totally inapplicable to an arable district. I trust that such an opinion will not be admitted without full consideration.

\* Drawn up for the consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement.

† Intituled "An Inquiry into the Propriety of applying Wastes to the better Maintenance and Support of the Poor."

Indeed, so far as I can judge, this advantageous system is to the full as well adapted for the one district as for the other. It requires unquestionably more labour on the part of the cottager, and of his family; at the same time, the occupation of so great an extent of ground is not so necessary in arable as in grazing countries; a circumstance, in various respects, extremely material.

In arranging the following plan, (which the reader will please to consider merely as furnishing an outline, to be perfected by further discussion and experiment,) it is proposed to keep in view the following principles:

1. That the cottager shall raise, by his own labour, some of the most material articles of subsistence for himself and his family.
2. That he shall be enabled to supply the adjoining markets with the smaller agricultural productions. And,
3. That both he and his family shall have it in their power to assist the neighbouring farmers, at all seasons of the year, almost equally as well as if they had no land in their occupation.

It can hardly be questioned, that if it were practicable to have a number of cottagers of that description in every parish, it would promote, in various respects, the interests of the public.

### *I. Extent of Land necessary.*

Unless the experiment were fairly tried, it is impossible to state exactly the extent of arable land requisite to enable a cottager to raise the articles generally necessary for the sustenance of himself and family; and to keep a cow, some pigs, and poultry. Much must depend on the natural richness of the soil; (though, under the management about to be proposed, almost any soil would, in time, become fertile;) on the nature of the climate; on the size of the cow; on the industry of the cottager; on the age and number of his family, &c. But I should imagine that three statute acres and a quarter of good arable land, worth from 20*s.* to 30*s.* per acre, would be sufficient. It is proposed that the three acres shall be under a regular course of cropping. The quarter of an acre ought, if possible, to be converted into an orchard; where the cow might occasionally pasture, and where a pond ought to be kept in good order, that it may have plenty of water at command. Were the land of a quality fit for lucerne, perhaps two acres and a quarter might be sufficient.

II. Stock and Instruments of Husbandry.

It is evident that so small an extent of land as either two or three acres, under cultivation, excludes all idea of ploughing\*; and, indeed, unless the cottager shall manage the whole in the simplest and cheapest manner, there is an end to the whole system. It would require, indeed, four or five acres to keep a single horse, and the expense of purchasing horses, or even oxen, ploughs, and other instruments of husbandry, must be far beyond the abilities of a cottager; whereas with a spade, a hoe, a rake, a scythe, a sickle, and a flail, which are all the instruments really necessary, he is perfectly competent to the management of his little farm.

III. Course of Crops, &c.

The three acres proposed to be cultivated should be divided into four portions, each consisting of three roods, under the following system of management:

	Roods.
Under potatoes two roods, under turnips one †	3
Under winter tares two roods, spring tares one	3
Under barley, wheat, or oats - -	3
Under clover, with a mixture of rye grass ‡	3

Total 12 Roods.

Other articles besides these might be mentioned, but it seems to me of peculiar importance to restrict the attention of the cottager to as few objects of cultivation as possible.

It is proposed that the produce of the two roods of potatoes shall go to the maintenance of the cottager and his family§; and that the rood of turnips should be given to the cow in winter and during the spring, in addition to its other fare.

The second portion, sown with tares, (the two roods of potatoes of the former year to be successively sown with winter tares, and the turnip rood with spring tares,) might partly be cut green, for feeding the cow in summer and autumn; but, if the season will permit, the whole ought to be

\* Ploughs might, perhaps, be hired; but, on the whole, the spade culture is infinitely preferable, and I would much rather see a cottager hire persons to trench than to plough for him.

† I would also recommend a small quantity of flax, where the culture and management of the plant was known, to employ the females, particularly in winter, and to supply the family with linen.

‡ Some recommend the proportion per acre to be at the rate of one bushel of rye grass to 12 lbs. of red clover; others, 14 lbs. of red clover to half a bushel of rye grass.

§ By Sir John Methuen Poore's experiments it was found that half a rood, or one-eighth of an acre, produced, for several years, as great a weight of potatoes as was sufficient for a family of four persons. Four acres answered for 13 persons.

made into hay for the winter and spring feed, and three roods of clover cut green for summer food.

The third portion may be sown either with barley, wheat, or oats, according to the soil or climate, and the general custom of the country. The straw of any of these crops would be of essential service for littering the cow, but would be still more useful, if cut into chaff, for feeding it.

The fourth portion, appropriated to clover and rye grass, to be cut green, which, with the assistance of the orchard, will produce, on three roods of land, as much food as will maintain a cow and her calf for five months, namely, from the end of May, or beginning of June, when it may be first cut, to the first of November, besides some food for the pigs. It is supposed that an acre of clover and rye grass, cut green, will produce 20,000 lbs. weight of food for cattle. Three roods, therefore, ought to yield 15,000 lbs. weight. A large cow requires 110 lbs. weight of green food per day; a middling sized cow, such as a cottager is likely to purchase, not above 90 lbs.; consequently, in five months, allowing 1320 lbs. weight for the calf and the pigs, there will remain 13,680 lbs. for the cow\*. Were there, however, even a small deficiency, it would be more than compensated by the rood of land proposed to be kept in perpetual pasture as an orchard.

#### *IV. Mode in which the Family may be maintained.*

It is calculated that three roods and eight perches of potatoes will maintain a family of six persons for about nine months in the year; but, according to the preceding plan, it is proposed to have but two roods under that article; for however valuable potatoes are justly accounted, yet some change of food would be acceptable, and the cottager will be enabled, from the produce of the cow, and by the income derived from his own labour, and from that of his family, to purchase other wholesome articles of provision.

#### *V. Manner in which the Stock may be kept.*

It appears from the preceding system of cropping, that ten roods of land, or two acres and a half, are appropriated to the raising of food for the cow in summer and winter, besides the pasture of the orchard; and unless the season should be extremely unfavourable, the produce will be found not only adequate to that purpose, but also to maintain the calf for some time, till it can be sold to advantage. It is indeed extremely material, under the proposed system, to make as

\* These calculations are merely given as data for experiment. It must depend upon the season, whether the tares or the clover should be made into hay.

much profit of the calves as possible, as the money thus raised will be a resource, enabling the cottager to replace his cow when a new one must be purchased.

For the winter provision of the cow, which is the most material, because summer food can be more easily procured, there is the produce,

1. Of about three roods of tares made into hay.

2. Of three roods of straw, deducting what may be necessary for litter; and if dry earth be put in the cow's hovel, and removed from time to time to the dunghill, little or no litter will be necessary.

3. Of one rood of turnips.

The whole will be sufficient for seven months in the year, namely, from the 1st November to the 1st June; and during the remaining five months, the pasture of the orchard, some of the winter tares, and the produce of three roods of clover and rye grass, will not only suffice, but will furnish a surplus for the calf, if it is kept for any length of time\*, and some clover for the pigs.

The inferior barley, potatoes, &c. will of course be given to the pigs and the poultry.

VI. Value of the Produce.

The land thus managed will certainly produce, by means of the extra industry of the family, and at a small expense, a most important addition to the income which the cottager may derive from his ordinary labour. For instance:

1. The orchard (after the trees become fruitful)	per Ann.	
will probably yield	- -	£. 1 10 0
2. Three roods of turnips and potatoes	- -	4 0 0
3. Eighteen bushels of barley, at 4s.	- -	3 12 0
4. The cow and calf †	- -	7 0 0
5. Hogs	- -	3 0 0
6. Poultry and eggs	- -	2 0 0

Total £. 21 2 0

Where

\* In a pamphlet just published by Richardson, Cornhill, on the Culture of Potatoes, price 1 s. the following mode of applying the refuse potatoes to the feeding of calves is strongly recommended:

“ Take two gallons of small potatoes, wash them clean, put them into a pot of boiling water sufficient to cover them, and let them boil till the whole becomes a pulp: then add more water, and run the whole through a hair sieve, which will produce a strong nutritive gruel. At first use a very small quantity, warmed up with milk, to make it palatable to the calf, and increase the quantity daily, till it becomes equal. A quart of potatoe gruel, and a quart of scald or skimmed milk, will be sufficient for a good meal, which should be given warm three times a day.”

† According to Mr. Kent's calculations, a cow should produce six quarts

Where wheat can be raised instead of barley, the profit would be still more considerable. Opinions will differ much regarding the value put on each article; but that is of little consequence, as the total cannot be accounted too high.

### *VII. Time required for cultivating the Land.*

The quantity of land intended to be cultivated, will not materially interfere with the usual labour of the cottager. It will only require to be dug once, and is then fit to be cropped. It is proposed that only nine roods shall be annually cultivated, (the remaining three roods being under clover and rye grass,) and nine roods may be dug in the space of about 558 hours, or at the rate of 62 hours per rood. This might be done at bye hours, (more especially when the family of the cottager shall be somewhat advanced, and consequently more able to furnish assistance); but supposing that the digging, manuring, harvesting, &c. will require twenty entire days per annum in addition to the bye hours, and allowing sixty days for Sundays and holidays, there will remain 285 days for the ordinary hand labour of the cottager, which, at 1s. 6d. per day, would amount to £.21 7s. 6d.; the earnings of the wife and children may, at an average, be worth at least £.4 per annum more. This is certainly a low calculation, considering how much may be got during the hay and corn harvests; but even at that moderate estimate, the total income of the family will be as follows:

1. Produce of the farm	-	-	£. 21	2	0
2. Labour of the cottager	-	-	21	7	6
3. Earnings of the family	-	-	4	0	0
			<hr/>		
Total			£. 46	9	6

### *VIII. Buildings.*

It is impossible to calculate the expense of building a cottage, as so much depends upon its size, the place where it is situated, the materials of which it is composed, the price of labour in the country, and a variety of other circumstances. On this important subject, much useful information is contained in the first volume of the Communications published by the Board of Agriculture. But it is proper to observe that no expensive additional buildings will be necessary in consequence of the proposed system. A shed or hovel for the cow cannot occasion any very heavy charge, and a small

of milk per day, worth 1d. per quart, equal to 3s. 6d. a week, or £.9 2s. per annum, setting the profit of the calf against the loss sustained when the cow is dry: but it is better to be rather under than over the mark.

barn,



barn, of the simplest and cheapest construction, may be of use, not only for threshing the crop, but also for securing the hay, and making it to more advantage, in case the season should prove unfavourable: if the corn is put up in small stacks, the barn may be made of very moderate dimensions.

*IX. Rent, and Balance of Income.*

The rents of cottages and of land vary so much in different parts of the kingdom, that it is difficult to ascertain an average. But if the cottage shall be stated at £.3 per annum, the land at 25s. per acre, and the orchard at 10s. the whole will not exceed £. 7 15s. The cottager will also be liable to the payment of some taxes, say to the amount of £. 1 5s. more. Hence the total deductions would be about £. 9, leaving a balance in favour of the cottager of £. 37 9s. 6d. Considering the cheap rate at which he is furnished with a quantity of potatoes, equal to several months consumption, and with milk for his children, surely, with that balance, he can find no difficulty not only in maintaining himself and family in a style of comfort, but also in placing out his children properly, and laying up a small annual surplus, that will render any parish assistance, whether in sickness or old age, unnecessary; and thus he will be enabled to preserve that manly and independent spirit which it so well becomes a British cottager to possess\*.

CONCLUSION.

*Advantages of the proposed System.*

I shall now endeavour briefly to explain some of the advantages, which may be looked for with confidence from the proposed system.

In the first place, the land possessed by the cottager would be completely cultivated, and rendered as productive as possible. The dung produced by the cow, the pigs, &c. would be amply sufficient for the three roods under turnips and potatoes; which would afterwards produce, 1. Tares, 2. Barley, and 3. Clover; with a mixture of rye grass, in regular succession, without any additional manure. The barley should yield at least eighteen bushels, besides three bushels for seed; and if wheat or oats are cultivated, in the same proportion. The milk, deducting what may be necessary for the calf, and for the cottager's family, might be sold in its original state, if there shall be a market for it, or converted into butter,

\* The different expense of fuel in the various districts will, it is evident, greatly affect the annual surplus.

for the purpose of supplying the neighbouring towns or villages. Such cottagers, also, might certainly send to market both eggs and poultry.

2. It is hardly possible to suggest a measure more likely to promote the benefit of a numerous and valuable body of people. The system of keeping cows by cottagers, which has been found so advantageous in the grazing districts, may thus be extended over the whole kingdom; and, indeed, if the above plan is found to answer, in place of four or five acres employed in feeding a single cow, it would be much better, even in the grazing counties, to restrict the land to a smaller quantity, under a tillage mode of management; for thus not only the cow, but also the cottager himself, and his family, would, in a great measure, be maintained by a less surface of soil.

3. It is of infinite consequence to establish the practicability of this system, as the means of removing a most unfortunate obstacle to the improvement of the country. It is well known to be the only popular objection to the inclosure of our wastes and commons, that, while uninclosed, a number of cottagers are enabled to keep cows by the means of their common rights, and that their cows disappear when the commons are inclosed. But if so small a portion of land as  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres, when improved and properly cultivated, can enable a cottager to keep a cow even to more advantage than with a right of common; which can hardly be doubted, as he is enabled to provide winter as well as summer food, there is an end to that obstacle to improvement. Indeed, if sufficient attention be paid to the principles above detailed, the situation of the cottager, instead of being deteriorated, would be materially bettered by the inclosure; and his rising family would be early accustomed to habits of industry, instead of idleness and vice.

I shall conclude with asking, if any one can figure to himself a more delightful spectacle than to see an industrious cottager, his busy wife, and healthy family, living in a comfortable house, rented by himself, cultivating their little territory with their own hands, and enjoying the profits arising from their own labour and industry; or whether it is possible for a generous landholder to employ his property with more satisfaction, or in a manner more likely to promote, not only his own, but the public interest, than in endeavouring to increase the number of such cottagers, and encouraging, by every means in his power, the exertions of so meritorious and so important a class of the community.

London, May 1801.

JOHN SINCLAIR.

*Plan*

Plan of the proposed Cottage Farm, pointing out the Rotation of Crops in the different Lots.

Cottage.	The Orchard, or perpetual Pasture.		Pond.	
	Lot A. 3 Roods.	Lot B. 3 Roods.		
1. Year	{ 2 Roods Potatoes 1 Rood Turnips	{ 2 Roods Winter Tares 1 Rood Spring Tares		
	Lot C. 3 Roods.	Lot D. 3 Roods.		
1. Year	—Barley, Wheat, or Oats.	—Clover and Rye-grafs.		
The Rotation of Crops for Four Years.				
Year.	Lot A.	Lot B.	Lot C.	Lot D.
1	Potatoes and Turnips	Winter and Spring Tares	Barley, Wheat, or Oats	Clover and Rye-grafs
2	Winter and Spring Tares	Barley, Wheat, or Oats	Clover and Rye-grafs	Potatoes and Turnips
3	Barley, Wheat, or Oats	Clover and Rye-grafs	Potatoes and Turnips	Winter and Spring Tares
4	Clover and Rye-grafs	Potatoes and Turnips	Winter and Spring Tares	Barley, Wheat, or Oats

The rotation then begins as at first. Lot D might continue in natural grass the first season, to diminish the labour of that year.

The exact period when the different crops should be dug for, or sown, cannot be ascertained, because it varies so much in different counties, and depends upon the seasons; but, according to the above rotation, the labour of digging for the various crops is diversified as much as possible, so as not to interfere materially with the other occupations of the cottager. At no period would it be necessary for him to dig more than two roods in a month; and both he and his family will labour with much more satisfaction and dispatch when they work for themselves than for another. In case of necessity, the cottager might hire some of his neighbours to assist him in digging, which would be much better than hiring a plough. If a cottager under this system could not work as a common daily labourer, he might, at least, answer as a useful labourer by the piece.

XXXV. Letter from Sir HENRY VAVASOUR, Bart. to the Right Hon. Lord CARRINGTON, P. B. A. on Field Gardening Husbandry.

THIS communication, published by the Board of Agriculture as an appendix to Sir John Sinclair's Observations, (see the preceding article,) strongly confirms the practicability of a cottager being enabled to keep a cow by the produce of arable land only.

“ My Lord,

London, May 20, 1801.

“ I have had the honour of mentioning in conversation, to your lordship, the advantages that appeared to me in cultivating land in the Flemish manner, or what is now called, about Fulham and that neighbourhood, the *field-gardening* husbandry. I have for some years encouraged my cottagers in Yorkshire in this mode of managing their small garths or gardens, which are in general from one to three acres; and I have now an opportunity of stating the husbandry of a poor industrious cottager's garth. As the man can neither read nor write, these particulars have been transmitted to me from his own mouth; and, as I saw his land almost every day during the last harvest, I can vouch that this account is not far from the truth.

	Produce.	Value.	A. R. P.
240	Bushels of potatoes	£. 24 0 0	0 2 0
60	Ditto of carrots	6 0 0	0 1 0
5	Quarter of oats, at 44s. per quarter	11 0 0	0 3 20
4	Load of clover, part in hay, part cut green	12 0 0	1 0 10
	Turnips	1 0 0	0 0 20
	In garden-stuff for the family, viz. beans, peas, cabbages, leeks, &c.	0 0 0	0 0 30
		£. 54 0 0*	3 0 0
Deduct rent	£. 9 0 0	including the house.	
Seeds, &c.	3 0 0		
Value of labour	10 10 0		
	Produce before stated.		
	£. 23 2 0	£. 54 0 0	
		23 2 0	
	Profit	£. 30 18 0	if sold at market, exclusive of butter.

“ His stock was two cows and two pigs: one of his cows had a summer's gait for twenty weeks with his landlord. The land was partly ploughed and partly dug with the spade, cultivated (the ploughing excepted) by the man, his wife, and a girl about twelve years of age, in their *spare* hours from their daily *bired* work, seldom a whole day off, except

\* These sums are conformable to the prices of this year, but it is evident that in other seasons they must in general be lower.

in harvest; made the rent in butter, besides a little used in the family. The man relates that he thinks he clears, one year with another, from the three acres, about £.30. The daily wages his family earns, about keep them. It is very evident that this man clears from his three acres more than a farmer can possibly lay by from more than eighty acres of land in the common husbandry of the country, paying for horses, servants, &c.; and it must be obvious to every one how great the advantages must be to society by cultivating land in this manner. It would have taken more than half the quantity of his three acres in pasture for one cow at grass during half the year; whereas (excepting the summer's gait for one of his cows, as mentioned before) his stock of two cows and two pigs is kept and carried on the whole year. The family lives well, and a handsome sum has been yearly saved to place out two sons, and supply them with clothes, washing, &c.

“I am, &c. HENRY VAVASOUR.

“P. S. The man's name is Thomas Rook.”

### XXXVI. *Conjectures respecting the Origin of the American Nations.*

[Concluded from p. 129.]

#### 6. *Arrows the Symbol of a general Proclamation.*

THESE arrows, which were blunt, were not feathered, and had a greater resemblance to small sticks than to arrows. They were employed at first for foretelling future events. The names of the objects respecting which information was required were written upon two of them, and a third remained without writing; one arrow contained the things good or bad which had been observed, and another forbade them. All the three were put into a covered vessel, and on drawing one of them out, the person who consulted this kind of oracle knew what to do. If the thing was allowed, the person prosecuted his purpose; if it was forbidden, he pursued measures of a different kind: but if the arrow without writing was drawn out, it was believed that the proper period for engaging in the undertaking had not yet arrived. These arrows, however, are not the kind here alluded to, but those by which the assembling of a whole people was forbidden. They were much used, in particular, in the northern kingdoms. “When an army comes into the land,” say the Norwegian laws, “or when any insurrection takes place in the country, a mes-

sage stick shall be cut and sent through it." In Sweden, orders for summoning the magistrates to administer justice, as well as every other message, in the time of peace as well as war, were issued in the like manner. According to all appearance the art of writing was then unknown, and therefore such sticks were employed instead of circular letters. The same custom has been observed among the Moguls in Siberia, among the Ostiaks and the Tartars. Barlæus says, that the American savages of Chili, when they intended to make war on the Spaniards, sent an arrow, with a string fastened to it, to their neighbouring allies. If the chief received the arrow, it was a sign that he was resolved to support the war; he made a knot on the string, and sent the arrow to the next. The other chiefs did the same, and the messenger returned with his arrow, having the string full of knots. Le Gentil, who made a voyage round the round, says that the knots are of different colours, which not only denote the plan, but the place and day on which it is to be carried into execution. Don Antonio de Ulloa, however, says nothing of the knots being of different colours, but in other respects he coincides with the abovementioned writers.

#### 7. *Tattooing on the Face and whole Body.*

Figures cut out in the skin of the human body were, according to the testimony of Herodotus, tokens of a noble birth. Ammianus Marcellinus says that the Huns cut out figures on the cheeks of their new-born male children, with a view, as he supposes, of preventing the growth of the beard. This, however, does not appear to have been the real cause; for the Huns, like their neighbours the Chinese, had from nature very little beard, and only a few straggling hairs on the cheeks and chin. We are informed by Claudian that the Picts, formerly a people of Great Britain, and the Gelsoni, a people of Greek extraction who inhabited on the Dnieper, made figures on their limbs with an iron instrument. This practice is very common in Siberia among the Tungusians, as we are expressly told by Gmelin the elder, in the account of his travels. In the small island of Meangis, not far from Mindanao, the men as well as the women cut out figures on their skin according to a certain pattern; they then put into the wounds finely pulverized gum, and afterwards rub over them a certain salve. Captain Dampier, who examined a Miangi prince, speaks highly of this kind of painting, and says that it is exceedingly beautiful, and that the flowers, leaves, &c. are so ingeniously executed, that they bespeak no small degree of art.

We are told by Lady Mary Wortley Montague, that the women in the neighbourhood of Tunis ornament their neck, face, arms, and shoulders, with flowers, stars, and figures of all kinds, which are burnt in with gunpowder; and that this is considered as a mark of extraordinary beauty. The women on the river Gambia, when young, form, on their neck, breast, and arms, with a hot needle, figures of all kinds, which have the appearance of flowers worked on silk, and which never are obliterated. In the kingdom of Widah, young maids are prepared for the service of the great snake, which is their principal Fetish, or deity, by scratching out various figures, particularly of snakes, on their skin with an iron instrument, by which means their skin has the appearance of fine figured satin. This is a sign that such persons are devoted to the great serpent.

The savages of the isthmus of Darien, in America, form figures on their bodies in like manner. They make an outline of the figure they intend to paint, says Wafer, and prick it with a thorn till the blood gushes out; they then besmear the place with the colour most agreeable to them, and the figures cannot afterwards be effaced. This custom was very prevalent in many countries of America, such as Florida, Virginia, Louisiana, and Canada, and even in the cold climate of Greenland. The women, according to Anderson, sew, with a thread which they have drawn through the foot of their lamps, between the eyes, on the cheeks, chin, and ears, all kinds of small characters between the skin and the flesh, the black marks of which, when the wounds have healed up, constantly remain, and have a resemblance to the well-known figures which those who visit the holy sepulchre cause to be formed on their arms.

### 8. *Scalping Prisoners, or Enemies who have been killed in Battle.*

This operation was performed in the following manner: The skin, being cut on the forehead, was torn off backwards to the ears and the hind part of the head. The skin, after a certain preparation, was made to assume a round form, then stuck upon the end of a pole, and carried about in triumph. A passage in Herodotus relating to this subject has been improperly translated by Gronovius, for it alludes to the scalp taken from an enemy killed in battle. The Scythians freed it from the flesh adhering to it by means of the rib-bone of an ox, and then gave it the same preparation as their leather in order to render it durable. A remarkable passage on this subject, also, occurs in Orosius. Speaking of the Gimbrie  
and

and Teutonic women, he says they defended themselves courageously against the Romans till the skin of their head was pulled over their ears, in which state they were left to their fate. It may naturally be asked where the Romans acquired this barbarous practice, of which no other instance is to be found in antient history. I am therefore inclined to think that the Cimbri had first treated the Roman prisoners in the same manner, and that the Romans, out of revenge, copied their example. The Cimbri may have inherited this practice from the Scythians their ancestors. We are told by Ammianus Marcellinus that the Alani, who lived beyond the Palus Mæotis, stripped the skin from the heads of their vanquished enemies, and suspended it from their horses as an honourable trophy of victory.

In North America this barbarous practice is exceedingly common, especially among the savages of Canada. The most remarkable circumstance here is, that some of those who are scalped survive the operation. Lafiteau asserts, that, during the course of his mission, he saw the wife of a Frenchman in Canada who was cured after the operation, and continued in good health.

#### *9. Putting to Death old and infirm Persons.*

Herodotus speaks of an Indian nation, whom he calls the Pagæi, who put to death and ate their old and infirm people, both male and female. The first inhabitants of Sardinia had a law, in virtue of which children were obliged to kill their parents when they had passed the age of 70. Hartknoch speaks of a like practice among the antient Prussians. It is well known, in regard to the northern nations, that old people, who had become useless on account of their great age, precipitated themselves, partly with their own consent and partly by compulsion, from a mountain into the sea. As long as a Hottentot is fit for labour, he is sure of life; but when he becomes old, and incapable of performing the usual occupations, a hut is built for him in a distant place, where he is left, and where he either dies of hunger or is torn to pieces by wild beasts. Kolben, who mentions this fact, having reproached them for this inhumanity, they replied, that the Dutch showed much greater cruelty to their sick; "for you leave them (said they) to perish gradually, amidst long and lingering pain; whereas we free them at once from all their torment." The Kamtschatkans and Jakutians do the same thing: they build huts for their sick in a forest, leave them there with some food, and pay no further attention to them.



The savage Americans of Brazil, according to Pifo, put to death those who laboured under incurable diseases. When any person in the province of Terra Firma was sick, he was carried by his relations to the nearest mountain, where he was put into a hammock which was suspended from a tree, and the relations danced and sung around it the whole day. They then left food and drink to serve him for several days, and departed. If he recovered his strength so far as to be able to return home, they received him with every demonstration of joy; if he remained sick, they provided for him a new supply of food and water; but if they found him dead, he was immediately put into a deep hole made on the spot, with a little food and water.

10. *Virginity little valued among the Barbarians.*

Marco Polo, in his description of the eastern countries, says, that in the kingdom of Thibet it was not customary to marry a virgin. Married women carried their daughters to strangers, that they might cohabit with them during their stay in the country: and when a young girl separated from her lover, she requested from him some small present, as a memorial and a token that she had slept with him. This she wore as an ornament when she went abroad; and those who had the greatest number of such marks were always most esteemed. The same thing is related by Rennefort of the inhabitants of Madagascar, and by Gerber of the people of Taulistân.

In Brazil, the young women before they are married resign themselves, without shame, to the embraces of the unmarried men. Their relations frequently offer them to the first person that occurs; so that, according to the testimony of Leri, not a single virgin is found among those who enter into the state of marriage. The savages of Quito, according to Ulloa, are so foolish as to imagine, that if the person they have chosen for their bride has not before had intercourse with another man, it is an undoubted sign of her not being of great value. To their honour, however, it must be added, that when they once enter into the state of wedlock they abstain from all intercourse with other men; and among these people adultery is punished with death.

Among some savage nations, however, it is customary for the men to prostitute their wives. It is asserted by Muller that this is the case among the Tschukti; and Regnard gives the same account of the Laplanders. In Cumana, a district of the continent of South America, a woman does not lose her honour or reputation if she submits to the embraces of

another man by the consent of her husband. But if she does so without his knowledge he has a right to put her to death.

These accounts might be considered as fabulous, were they not confirmed by different authors ancient and modern, laity as well as clergy, some of whom were eye-witnesses to what they relate. Herodotus, speaking of the Thracians, says that they permitted their daughters to have promiscuous intercourse with whomever they pleased. We are told by the same author that it was a law among the Babylonians, that all the women of the country should, once in their lives, expose themselves to the embraces of strangers in the temple of Venus. Each sat in a particular place, separated from the other by a rope stretched between them; and durst not move from her station till some one threw a piece of gold into her lap, and made her retire with him. The handsome women were soon engaged; but the ugly sometimes remained a long time, even three years, without being solicited by any one. On this occasion, the prophet Baruch, a much older writer than Herodotus, says, that the one were soon set at liberty, but that the others, who were obliged to remain sitting, were exposed to ridicule, because they had not been thought worthy of having their girdle unloosed. Strabo gives exactly the same account of this circumstance as Baruch and Herodotus do.

Another custom among the savages, no less singular, is what is called their marriage proof. In the kingdom of Congo, in Africa, young people of both sexes beat each other, in order to see whether they can endure each other. Both are equally at freedom to separate, in case they do not suit each other. Ulloa mentions a like custom among the Indians of Quito. I remember to have read somewhere that this custom prevailed formerly in the British isles, and that it is still practised in some parts of Ireland and Scotland.

Were I to enlarge further on this subject, a whole book might be formed of the manners and customs which the Americans have in common with the people of other quarters of the globe. But, that I may come nearer to the object in question, I shall here take a short view of the singular customs which the Americans have in common with the Chinese and the inhabitants of the western part of Africa exclusively.

## II. *Comparison of the Americans with the Chinese.*

I. The Peruvians had four grand festivals in the course of the year; the principal of which was held at Cusko, the capital of the country, immediately after the solstice; the second  
and

and third were celebrated at the time of the equinoxes; the fourth had no fixed period. These festivals of the Peruvians have a great similarity to those of the Chinese, both in number and the times when celebrated; with this difference, that the Chinese observe with great attention the four periods of the year, viz. the two solstices and the two equinoxes.

2d, The Peruvian and Chinese monarchs both assumed the title of Children of the Sun, from which deity they pretended to be descended.

3d, Within the city of Cusko was a field which no one was allowed to cultivate but the Peruvian monarchs and their family. This affords a new reason for conjecturing that the Peruvians were a Chinese colony; for the monarchs of China retained also a piece of land, which was set apart for them and their family.

4th, To this we may add, that the Chinese and the Peruvian monarchs were invested with spiritual as well as temporal power, and that the political establishments in both countries were excellent of their kind.

5th, The Creole ladies in Peru, according to the testimony of Frezier, are exceedingly fond of small feet. Those who have the smallest are reckoned more perfect than the rest; and therefore their feet are confined, at a very early period, in narrow shoes. Who does not know that among the Chinese women small feet are accounted a great beauty? This custom may have come also from China; though Frezier alludes only to the Creoles, and not to the original inhabitants of the country; for it may have been introduced before the arrival of the Spaniards in Peru; and, if that be the case, the Creole ladies received this custom from the Indians, and the Indians from their ancestors the Chinese.

6th, The Peruvians had no writing, but instead of it they made use of their *quipu*; which word, properly speaking, signifies knots, but, according to the more extensive meaning, a reckoning, catalogue, or list of something. The Chinese, before the invention of their writing, made use also of such knots to convey their ideas to distant places.

The Peruvian *quipu* were threads of different colours, each of which had its peculiar meaning; for example, yellow denoted gold; white, silver; red, warriors, &c. The Peruvians employed them chiefly for keeping accounts; in which they were so expert, that they could reckon as fast with these threads, as the readiest accountant can in Europe with pen and ink. By this method they could calculate the number of the inhabitants in the whole country, according to their age and sex: an account was kept, by means of these knots,

of all the taxes which the inca received annually; they contained also the roll of all the warriors, and a list of the births, deaths, &c.

They denoted also certain words or modes of speech: when the inca, for example, sent an embassy to any foreign powers, the latter could comprehend the inca's meaning, though they did not understand the proper words. What some historians assert, that the Peruvians employed different coloured threads, with knots upon them, in the stead of our twenty-four letters, is entirely false. They could always express any thing, together with the circumstances of time and place, but never the meaning in literal words; much less were these knots a substitute for historical books. Garcilasso de la Vega, therefore, a descendant of these incas, did not compose his history from information preserved by means of these parti-coloured knots, but from the oral tradition of his predecessors.

In a word, these *quipu* were merely arbitrary; for they could be changed at pleasure, and arranged in a quite different manner. The incas, therefore, did not always adopt the same arrangement; but, according to the nature of the thing, changed one colour for another, suited to the meaning they had assigned to them. If the Peruvians, therefore, came originally from another quarter of the world, they are descended, in my opinion, from the Chinese. The distance between these two nations is, however, too great; whether they traversed the Pacific ocean, passed through the straits of Magellan, or, what amounts to the same thing, doubled Cape Horn. The last way is longer than the first, and by far too difficult and dangerous. Their passage through the Pacific ocean may have been occasioned by some accident; though, in my opinion, they did not all arrive at the same period. They might land on some of the islands which they found by the way, rest there for a time, and provide themselves with a further supply of provisions. It may, however, be objected, that the Chinese ships were made of too frail materials to hold out during such a long passage. But we have every reason to think that the Chinese vessels would, on the contrary, be sufficient for that purpose; especially as we know that the Russians who live on the Jakusk have proceeded with their paltry vessels from the Lena, past the Eissen and Tschuktchi Nofs, as far as the mouth of the Anadir; which the largest and strongest built ships employed for the expedition sent out under the empress Anne, and which cost so much expense, could not have done. Who first peopled Solomon's islands, between Asia and America, which were discovered under the reign of Phillip II., and, according to the testimony of Ulloa, were

were found to be inhabited? The Americans had no ships; and consequently it must have been done by the Chinese, although the passage from China is much longer than that from America.

This conjecture receives considerable weight from De-guignes, who has distinguished himself by his knowledge of the oriental literature and history; for he says expressly, that the Chinese, about the year 458, carried on a great trade to America from the north-west part of California: and this opinion is adopted by Buache the geographer, who calls the country Quivara. If it be true, therefore, that the Chinese discovered Quivara, it is possible that they or their descendants may have gradually proceeded along the coast to Peru, and that a part of them may have settled there. It is not improbable that Mango Capac, the first inca, and founder of the great kingdom of Peru, and his followers, were Chinese.

This also may be taken into consideration, that navigation among the different nations of the globe has never been on the same footing and in the same state. The case is the same in this respect as with commerce, the arts, and the sciences. They are conveyed from one nation to another, and, by their influence, convert ignorant savages into enlightened people, and civilized and polished nations into rude barbarians. Who were more expert in navigation and trade than the Phœnicians? They founded important colonies both in Africa and Europe, and carried on a great trade on the Atlantic. The Egyptians coasted along the whole peninsula of Africa, proceeding from the Red to the Ethiopic sea; then round the Cape of Good Hope to the Atlantic; thence to the Mediterranean, and so back to Egypt. The Greeks had large fleets both for the purposes of war and of commerce. They destroyed the naval power of Xerxes, and by these means restored the freedom of their country: but the importance of these people has vanished, and they must now groan under a foreign yoke till it shall please Providence to send them a deliverer.

## 12. *Comparison of the Americans with the Africans on the western Coast of Africa.*

Among the people of the Old World, who in their customs and manners bear a resemblance to the Americans, of which some instances have been already given, we ought to comprehend, in particular, the inhabitants of the western coast of Africa. They have more customs, &c. in common with the American nations than all the other people of the earth,

and from them alone it would appear that the Americans are descended. Of this I shall here give a few proofs.

1st, The Hottentot women, from the age of twelve, always wear thongs of sheep or calves skin wrapped round their legs from the knee down to the ankle bone. The inhabitants of the Caribee islands, in America, bind similar thongs around the legs of their women after the age of twelve, only with this difference, that the latter are of cotton. This difference is owing to the Hottentots having plenty of cattle and sheep, in which the Caribs are deficient. The women, therefore, alone wear such bandages on their legs; the reason of which perhaps is, that the women go out to the fields and woods to labour, and consequently must secure their legs and feet from being pricked by briars and thorns.

2d, When a Hottentot widow intends to marry again, for each husband with whom she is afterwards united she must cut off a joint of one of her fingers, always beginning with the little finger. The Tucumans, a people of Brazil, have a similar custom; for on certain occasions, but of a different nature, they must cut off one finger of the left hand. The Hottentot women cut off a joint when they marry again, but the Brazilians cut off their fingers on the death of their nearest relations.

3d, The Hottentot and the Carib women bend the limbs of their deceased friends till they assume that form which they had in the mother's womb.

4th, The idolatrous negroes in Africa have almost the same religious ceremonies as the Americans, but it would be too tedious to enumerate them. Those desirous of making the comparison may peruse the account of George Candidius, the Dutch clergyman.

I have concluded, from the customs common to both nations, that the Peruvians are descended from the Chinese, though they are separated by an extensive ocean. If this be probable, the probability in regard to the inhabitants of the western coast of Africa is still greater, for of all people of the earth these approach the nearest to the Americans. These two people, however, are separated by the Atlantic; but the breadth of it from Guinea to Brazil is not more than twenty degrees; and besides this, an easterly wind generally prevails in that sea, which sometimes drives the European ships to the coast of Brazil. I am not, however, of opinion that America was peopled from China and the western coast of Africa alone. As the small boats of the Laplanders, which can carry only one man, and which are employed for catching

ing seals, have a great resemblance to those of the Esquimaux Indians and the Greenlanders, there is some reason to conjecture that the northern part of Europe has also contributed to the peopling of America\*.

---

XXXVII. *An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts.* By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the *Lycæum of the Arts, &c.*

[Continued from p. 111.]

*Of Cotton.*

**COTTON** is a filamentous substance, or a kind of down, which envelops the seeds of the cotton plant. This plant or shrub comes from the east, and grows only in warm climates.

This substance, after being separated from the seeds, is always charged with a coarse colouring matter, which soils it, and renders it opaque. The presence of this unctuous matter is proved by the slowness with which cotton absorbs water before it is scoured, and by the force with which it absorbs it after the operation; by which means, from being opaque, it is rendered clear and transparent.

Cotton varies a great deal in its qualities, according to the different kinds, the climate where produced, and the culture employed. Its colour is sometimes yellow and sometimes white, but in general it is of a dirty yellow.

To bleach it, does not require the same preparations as

\* In a little known work intitled *An Account of the Islands of Orkney*, by James Wallace, M. D. and F.R.S. London 1700. 8vo. it is stated, p. 60 and 61, that North Americans and Greenlanders, called there *Finn-men*, have been sometimes driven in their small leather boats to the Orkney islands by the storms and currents. In the year 1682 a stranger of this kind arrived in his boat at the extremity of the island Eda, where a great number of the inhabitants assembled to see him; but, on a boat being sent out to catch him, he soon made his escape. About the year 1684 an American, perhaps the same person, made his appearance at the island of Westram. If it was possible for these savages to get to the Orkneys in such wretched vessels, the passage from thence to America would be much more possible in the worst vessels employed by the Europeans. Many of the fables related in regard to Tritons and Syrens, said to have been seen formerly on the coasts of Europe, might perhaps be explained by similar circumstances of Greenlanders or Esquimaux Indians, driven thither in the like manner. According to Dr. Wallace, an Indian canoe, with a paddle and arrows, driven on shore at the Orkneys, was preserved in the museum of the college of Edinburgh, Another is preserved in the church on the island of Burra.

hemp and flax. The first operation consists in scouring it in a slightly alkaline solution, or, what is better, by exposure to steam in an apparatus we shall describe hereafter\*. It is afterwards put into a basket, and rinsed in running water. The immersing of cotton in an alkaline ley, however well it be rinsed, always leaves with it an earthy deposit. It is well known that cotton bears the action of acids better than hemp or flax; that time is even necessary before the action of them can be prejudicial to it; and, by taking advantage of this valuable property in regard to bleaching, means have been found to free it from the earthy deposit, by pressing down the cotton in a very weak solution of sulphuric acid, and afterwards removing the acid by washing, lest too long remaining in it should destroy the cotton.

*Of the Oxygenated Muriatic Acid.*

This acid is one of the most valuable discoveries of modern chemistry, for which we are indebted to Scheele. Berthollet is the first who applied it to bleaching, after having carefully examined its properties.

The muriatic acid is greedy of oxygen, and takes it from almost all its combinations: to its union with oxygen it is indebted for its deterfive property. Manganese, a metal comparatively of little value, presents an immense reservoir of oxygen, which the muriatic acid speedily disengages from it in the gaseous form. This gas, combined with water, forms the oxygenated muriatic acid of the bleachers. Water thus saturated assumes a greenish-yellow colour, its odour has a suffocating acridity, arising from the emanation of the gas, which adheres little to the fluid in which it has been concentrated, and which every moment endeavours to escape.

This acid, then, is nothing but a combination of the muriatic acid and oxygen; but the latter principle adheres but weakly to the muriatic acid, as is seen by the decoloration effected by the oxygenated muriatic acid, which restores it to its primitive state of simple muriatic acid.

All vegetable colours are attacked by this acid, and whitened with more or less celerity: this depends on their greater or less facility of combining with oxygen. The colouring matter undergoes a real slow combustion, which terminates by the formation of carbonic acid, which, escaping under the form of elastic fluid, produces what we call bleaching.

\* The apparatus alluded to has been already described in the Philosophical Magazine, Vol. V. p. 351, under the title, "*Account of a new Method of Bleaching Cotton.*"—EDIT.



In whatever manner the oxygenated muriatic acid is procured, it is evident that the oxygen adheres to it only weakly; and it is on this property that the possibility depends of producing speedily in manufactories that action which the atmosphere produces but slowly, and of bleaching in a space of time proportionably short.

Oxygenated muriatic acid is produced by distilling together sulphuric acid, manganese, and muriate of soda, (common salt,) and condensing in water the acid gas which thence escapes. The apparatus and proportions of the ingredients will be treated of when we come to speak of the processes for bleaching with this acid.

### *Oxygenated Muricates.*

Notwithstanding the little affinity which some earths and alkalies have for the oxygenated muriatic acid, means are found to combine them together, and to compose substances called oxygenated muricates. Of the earths, none but lime and magnesia can be conveniently converted into oxy-muricates; and the latter is even too dear to be employed. The oxy-muriate of lime is at present used at all the bleaching-grounds of Ireland. For the process of preparing it we are indebted to Tennant: he combines it with the oxygenated muriatic acid under the gaseous or liquid form; but the latter is preferable. Lime water saturated with oxygenated muriatic acid may be employed liquid; or, by supersaturating the mixture, the earthy moleculeæ may be precipitated to the bottom of the apparatus: if the liquor, which is always surcharged with oxygenated muriatic acid, be then drawn off by means of a syphon, you will obtain a residuum saturated with that principle, the paste of which may be employed in the processes of bleaching. This oxy-muriate, under the concrete form, is sufficiently impregnated to form a bleaching ley when dissolved in water.

The alkalies of which such oxy-muricates may be formed are barytes, potash, and strontian. The first and the last are still too rare, and their price is too high, to suit that economy which the processes for bleaching require; but these substances have begun to be discovered in France. In regard to potash, we are already acquainted with the part it acts in condensing the oxygenated muriatic acid, and rendering it inodorous. To obtain the same results with oxy-muriate of lime, nothing is necessary but to saturate it in like manner.

The advantages obtained by these preparations are very important.

One is enabled to make these leys, and to send to a distance these muricates, which form the deterfive substance, without  
fear

fear of their losing their properties by the way. I have already mentioned the extreme volatility of the liquid oxygenated muriatic acid, and the almost impossibility of transporting it without the loss of nearly one-half of its strength; and however little it may be shaken in its passage, the acid gas will entirely escape. We shall show hereafter the method of preparing and employing these muriates in bleaching.

### *Of Potash.*

The substance known in commerce under the name of *potash*, and which acts so important a part in the process of bleaching, is a saline matter produced by incinerating plants or wood, and lixiviating, concentrating, and calcining the ashes. The use of ley of ashes was known in the remotest periods; but the Germans were the first who taught us to concentrate the salt diffused throughout the water of the solution, and to which they gave the name it now bears, from the vessels employed in the fabrication of it, viz. *pot-ashes*, or potash.

Though potash be very common in nature, it is the vegetable kingdom which presents it to us in the greatest abundance. Chemists are divided in regard to the question, Whether this salt exists completely formed in the plants, or is produced by the union of certain principles during the combustion? It is sufficient for the bleacher to know how it is obtained, and to be acquainted with its most striking properties; for its chemical composition is entirely unknown.

The method of obtaining potash is as follows:—Burn herbs of every kind, except marine plants, or such as grow on the sea shore; then lixivate the ashes and evaporate the solutions, by which means you will have a saline residuum: calcine this saline substance in a reverberating furnace, and the product will be potash. This substance, as soon as it is taken from the furnace, attracts the humidity of the atmosphere; or, to speak correctly, it endeavours to saturate itself with carbonic acid: in this state it forms what the bleachers call *mild alkali*; it is then more detergent than soap, and less so than caustic alkali. Potash is exceedingly soluble in water; it requires little more than half its weight to dissolve it. The potash of the shops is often adulterated with other saline substances, and commonly with the sulphate of potash, which is purchased, at a low price, by the makers of aquafortis, in glass-houses, &c. This salt degrades the quality of it, and, by its little solubility in water, retards the operation of bleaching. This fraud may be detected by one property; for, as sixteen parts of water are required to dissolve one of  
this

this sulphate, when the temperature of the atmosphere is  $65^{\circ}$  F., while one part is sufficient to dissolve a like weight of potash; one needs only boil together an equal weight of common potash and river water for some minutes, leave it to rest twenty-four hours, and then decant the clear ley; if the residuum be then washed with a fourth of the quantity of the water employed, and the clear liquor be poured off, the remaining deposit will be composed of foreign salts or heterogeneous matters, found there accidentally, or which have been employed in adulterating the potash.

We have mentioned the avidity with which potash absorbs the carbonic acid. As this principle diminishes its deterfive force, it must be deprived of it by mixing it with twice its weight of lime; then lixiviating it, or, what is still better, pouring saturated lime water into a solution of potash also saturated, and until the lime water ceases to give a precipitate. It is on this property possessed by alkalies, of uniting with oils and fat matters, of rendering them soluble in water, and disengaging them from the substances with which they are mixed, that the theory of bleaching with soaps and alkaline mixtures is founded. This deterfive force, however, must be moderated. Potash, even in the state of carbonate, attacks not only the colouring matter, but the substance, also, of flax, hemp, and cotton: being rendered caustic, its resolving force is increased; it is a dangerous enemy when its agency is abused, but a powerful auxiliary when employed with moderation.

It is by a prudent use of this matter that we propose to employ an alkalino-caustic lixivium in a steam-apparatus for bleaching the linen of public institutions: the ashes alone of their fire-places, where the fuel is wood, lixiviated and rendered caustic, will be sufficient for this operation, which will be attended with a degree of œconomy that no other process can counterbalance.

Though I recommend the use of caustic leys, I am far from recommending lime applied alone or mixed with alkalies. Ignorant manufacturers, imagining that it bleaches the cloth, make use of it imprudently, to the detriment of their manufactures, and excuse themselves by the example of enlightened men, who add lime to render the alkalies caustic; but every chemist knows that, notwithstanding this addition, there does not remain *a single atom of pure lime* in the alkalino-caustic liquor when it has been made with the necessary precautions.

*Of Soda.*

Nature presents us with soda in still greater abundance than potash; and it is even found in a pretty pure state in Egypt, where it is collected at the bottom of the lakes. The combustion of plants, and the different kinds of *saltwort* or *soda* which grow on the sea-shore, furnish it in great abundance: it is from this plant that it takes its name. But modern chemistry has taught us how to obtain it in still greater profusion by the decomposition of sea salt (muriate of soda).

Its properties in regard to bleaching are nearly the same as those of potash, with this exception, that it does not unite itself to the oxygenated muriatic acid; in general, the action of soda, even when caustic, is much weaker; and it attacks cloth and stuffs much less than potash. We shall therefore make choice of it in preference for our process of bleaching with steam.

Soda is generally more mixed with heterogeneous matters than potash, and the fraud is more difficult to be detected. In this case, recourse must be had to repeated crystallizations. Kirwan, in his excellent memoir, recommends boiling the soda in three times its weight of water; suffering the solution to remain at rest; then filtering it, and boiling the residuum left on the filter with half the quantity of water, and making it again pass through the filter. Soda, being caustic, requires some days exposure to the air before it crystallizes. If it be of a bad quality, it will not form crystals in five or six days: if the contrary be the case, the salt is extracted, the mother water is reduced to one half, and it is again suffered to crystallize. This residuum is once more exposed, and this process is repeated till the whole of the crystallizable soda has been extracted. If the soda has been adulterated by a great deal of lime, it will be soon detected by dissolving an ounce of common soda in boiling water, and letting fall into it a drop of corrosive muriate of mercury: if the liquor assumes a brick colour, it contains a little lime: the quantity of this substance may be appreciated, in some measure, by the intensity of the yellow shades which its presence produces.

*Of Soap.*

The property I have already mentioned as inherent in alkalies, of combining with oils and fat animal matters, forms the basis of the process for making that detergent substance called *soap*. There is a very prominent line of demarcation between soap obtained by means of soda and that furnished by

by potash. Soda gives a hard soap; potash, on the other hand, a soft kind. Pliny ascribes to the Gauls the invention of this valuable composition. The soap of our ancestors was formed of goat's grease mixed with the ashes of beech wood; and several improvements were successively introduced into the manufacturing of this substance, as chance, the mother of the most important discoveries, pointed out the necessity of them. The progress of the arts towards perfection has been very slow, on account of the prejudices of that ignorance which prevailed in the past ages. We have, however, now reached a period when the sciences and the arts, aided by their reciprocal resources, are advancing rapidly towards a certain degree of perfection.

In France, two kinds of soap only are made—hard soap, and soft soap: the first with soda and olive oil; the second with potash, and vegetable oils of less value.

In Hungary, soap is made of tallow and natron; as is the case in several parts of Germany and Russia. The Russians make a hard soap also with bad salt butter; but this kind is not much esteemed; its rancidity and the quantity of salt and caseous matter found in it degrade its quality. Wiegleb asserts that a very hard soap, which has a very agreeable smell of almonds, is made with yellow and white wax.

The English, as they have not vegetable oils in abundance, make soap only with tallow or fish oil, sometimes with kitchen-stuff or spoilt butter. They have four kinds. 1st, White soap, made with soda of Alicant, or the soda of Varech, and tallow. 2d, Marbled soap, made of tallow and kitchen-stuff. The marbled appearance does not arise from an oxide, as among us, but because a little of the ley is dispersed throughout the whole mass. - 3d, A hard yellow kind of soap, composed of soda, tallow, and resin. This last substance is introduced only for the purpose of rendering the soap cheaper, but it certainly does not augment its deterfive strength. The fourth kind of soft soap is formed of whale or fish-oil and potash.

It was long an object of research to discover substances which might be substituted for oil and tallow in the fabrication of soap. It was reserved for Chaptal to lay open this field by his important discovery of a process for saponifying wool, and converting into excellent soap rags of old cloth and worsted, the waste of carding, and the other refuse of cloth manufactories. This discovery gave rise to that of sir John Dalrymple, who supposed that, by a method similar to that of Chaptal, it would be possible to convert the muscular part of fat fish into soap; and some experiments, crowned with complete success, soon confirmed him in this idea.

Those

Those who wish to acquire information respecting the art of soap-making may consult the excellent work of Darcet, Pelletier, and Lievre, published a few years ago by the order of the French government.

### *Sulphuret of Lime.*

Lime and sulphur are two substances which nature presents to us with profusion. They combine perfectly together. Their union is called *sulphuret of lime*, and they then form a very active detergent matter. Kirwan first observed that saline sulphurets, or the combination of an alkali with sulphur, might be employed with advantage in bleaching on account of their *deterfivè* properties, and even supply the place of alkalies. What Kirwan proposed was executed by Higgins in Ireland; and by analogy of reasoning he was led to the discovery of the detergent power of sulphurets of lime.

In whatever manner these substances are combined, the result is always the same; either in the dry way, by fusing them together, which produces a very strong and very solid sulphuret; or by uniting quicklime and sulphur, and pouring over them eight or nine times their weight of water; the heat alone of the lime while slaking will be sufficient to combine them: or, in the last place, by following the process of Higgins, which consists in boiling together slaked lime and sulphur. The last method is that which ought to be preferred for bleaching.

The liquor which results from this union of water, lime, and sulphur, is *liquid sulphuret of lime*: it is of a dark yellow colour, and has a harsh styptic taste; it emits an odour somewhat similar to that commonly perceived in sulphur and slaked lime. This emanation, however, is not of a noxious nature like that of the oxygenated muriatic acid.

Liquid sulphuret of lime loses its colour by exposure to the air, and speedily absorbs the oxygen of the atmosphere. These properties deserve the attention of the bleacher, as they will show the advantage of employing this solution as fresh as possible, lest the quality of it should be hurt; and they explain a part of the principles, according to which liquid sulphuret of lime exercises an action in the art of bleaching.

From the above observations the following practical principles may be deduced:

Sulphuret of lime, of all the alkaline compounds, is the most powerful solvent of the colouring matter of flax; caustic potash is the next; then caustic soda; then common potash; and, in the last place, common soda. Sulphur, if employed pure, stains cloth a little; but the stains may be easily removed

moved by the application of potash. The alkali arising from the combustion of plants is more powerful than the mineral alkali, as I have already observed. The alkaline sulphuret, which is formed by the combination of sulphur and soda, is far from possessing so deterfive a quality as that made with potash.

*Various Processes for Bleaching Hemp, Linen, and Cotton.*

Having already spoken of the different methods hitherto pursued for bleaching vegetable substances, and examined the menstrua and deterfive substances most used in the various processes, I shall proceed to a description of the different manipulations to which these matters are subjected in order to give them that degree of whiteness which is necessary to fit them for commerce.

*Bleaching in the open Air.*

The air with which the earth is surrounded is far from being homogeneous. Every thing volatilized on the surface of the globe; all the emanations of the earth, as well as the beneficent fluids, which assume the gaseous form, are confounded in this aëriform sea by which we are surrounded. It is an immense laboratory always in action, where the play of composition and decomposition is incessantly renewed.

Of the numerous properties of the atmospheric air, it will be sufficient if we mention only a few. About a fourth of this fluid is composed of a gas, which appears to be the acidifying principle: this is oxygen, which readily suffers itself to be absorbed by a great number of bodies, among which are carbon. This union with carbon forms carbonic acid, which is also an aëriform fluid.

Without calling in question those principles for which we are indebted to modern chemistry, mankind have at all times employed free air as the most convenient menstruum for bleaching. When tired with the slowness of its action, they assisted it by deterfive leys, which abridged the process a little; and this union of boiling, and exposure on the grass, formed the whole of the antient art of bleaching. Formerly, when it was necessary to bleach cloth, it was customary to immerse it in pure water to free it from the dressing. This preliminary operation was sometimes hastened by a cold ley, the cloth was then rinsed in running water and spread out on a meadow, round which ran a stream of limpid water that served for watering the different pieces.

After being exposed in this manner for some time, the cloth was washed and boiled in a fresh ley; it was then again spread

spread out on the grass; and this operation was several times repeated until the required whiteness was obtained. It was still necessary to wind it through soapy water, not only to give it softness and pliability, but to bleach completely the borders, which oppose the longest resistance.

It was brought to its ultimate state of whiteness by drawing it through whey or diluted sulphuric acid. By this short description it may be seen that a considerable time was necessary before the absorption of oxygen could take place: to hasten this operation of nature appeared impossible, until modern chemistry had demonstrated that oxygen, solidified in various bodies, might be extracted and combined with water, to be afterwards applied to substances where its influence might be necessary.

#### *Bleaching by Water alone.*

I have already observed that, during the fermentation that takes place in the vats in which cloth is immersed to free it from the dressing, the fibres assume the first tint of whiteness. It had been before remarked that the percussion of stampers in paper manufactories bleached, in some degree, the pulp impregnated with water; it was known that, by suffering hemp and flax to ferment a very long time, a greater degree of whiteness was obtained, but always at the expense of the fibrous tissue, destroyed by too long maceration. Taking advantage of these observations, Brasle, an artist of Amiens, found means to bleach hemp and linen by the action of water alone.

When the hemp was pulled, he watered it a little longer than usual, having previously cut off the roots by laying the stalks on a board furnished with an instrument destined for that purpose. When the cortical tissue was attacked, and destroyed by the putrid fermentation, he removed the hemp from the water, and, by drawing it through a kind of heckle or comb, completely separated the fibrous tissue, which, on account of its parallelism, was not hurt by the teeth of the instrument; while the reticular tissue of the bark or exterior covering, already half putrid, stuck on the points, and readily suffered itself to be separated from the hemp. During this operation the hemp was immersed successively in water, between each stroke of the heckle, to facilitate the removal of the green matter above the bark. The whiteness which hemp assumes by this single operation can hardly be conceived: it acquires a splendour and brilliancy which can never be communicated to it by the usual processes, but its strength is also diminished as well as the product by the too great progress of the fermentation;



mentation; on the other hand, this hemp may be employed with great advantage in the arts. It is here proper to observe, that bleaching by water never gives complete whiteness, like the usual processes of the bleach-field. To finish the bleaching of hemp, it would be necessary to have recourse to the different means described in this essay.

*Of Bleaching with the Oxygenated Muriatic Acid alone.*

In this process oxygenated muriatic acid is substituted for the action of the air, and presents itself with advantage, because its oxygenating principle is not drowned in a chaos of different fluids, like the oxygen of the atmosphere; its action, too, must therefore be speedier. As I have already examined the principles of this acid, and its intimate nature, I shall now proceed to the application of it, and to a description of the best apparatus.

The matters which serve for the production of the oxygenated muriatic acid are manganese, common salt, (muriate of soda,) and the sulphuric acid. Manganese is a metallic oxide very much diffused throughout the surface of our globe, and which may be procured at a small expense. The greater part of it is brought to us from Macon, Saarbruck, and Hombourg in the ci-devant duchy of Deux-Ponts: it must be chosen well crystallized in small black brilliant needles; and it is necessary to avoid with care those blackish masses, which often contain heterogeneous matters, and, at any rate, the matrix of this mineral. In order to employ it with advantage, it should be pounded before the mixture is made for distillation.

The sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol) ought to be concentrated; that sold in the shops generally shows 60 or 66 of the areometer: it must be taken as nearly as possible at that term, in order to avoid errors in the proportions of the substances necessary for the distillation of the oxygenated muriatic acid; proportions founded on an uniform concentration.

The salt to be employed ought to be white, and well crystallized; it must also be dried, and the crystals, if large, must be pounded, in order to facilitate the mixture with the manganese.

The proportions generally observed are, one part (by weight) of manganese; two of sulphuric acid, diluted with a little more than its volume of water; and three of salt. The better these matters are combined together, the more easily will the acid gas be disengaged by the action of the sulphuric acid. It is proper also to remark, that the acid ought to be diluted in a leaden vessel; for, if other vessels were employed,

they might break in consequence of the heat produced by the union of the acid in water. In some places these proportions vary. In England, the following are used :

Manganese	-	-	30 parts.
Common salt	-	-	80
Sulphuric acid	-	-	60
Water	-	-	120

Such is the ley employed at Manchester, where nothing is bleached but cotton cloth, and cotton and thread.

In Ireland, the proportions are :

Manganese	-	-	60 parts.
Salt	-	-	60
Sulphuric acid	-	-	50
Water	-	-	50

This is the common ley of those who bleach linen cloth ; and hence we may explain the great difference between these and the preceding proportions.

In Germany the doses vary a little, and approach near to the proportions used in the French manufactories. They are :

Manganese	-	-	20 parts.
Salt	-	-	64
Acid	-	-	44
Water	-	-	54

The necessity of distilling this acid on a large scale, has given rise to the invention of different kinds of apparatus more or less convenient. Berthollet has proposed matrasses with bent tubes, which convey the oxygenated muriatic acid to the pneumatic tub, in which the bubbles, traversing the water, are forced, by means of an agitator, to combine more or less with it. Pajot de Charmes recommends the use of tubulated retorts ; but, besides these vessels being too dear, they do not answer the proposed end, since a portion of sulphuric acid not decomposed, and which injures the process, always passes into the water.

C. Widmer, at Jouy, has arranged his apparatus in such a manner as to lose the least gas possible during the condensation : he receives the gas under a capsule inverted at the bottom of the apparatus ; above these are two *tours de goutiere* also inverted, then another capsule above these ; then two more *tours de goutiere*, and then another capsule, which terminates the apparatus. The disposition of his tub is such, that he places around in his laboratory several distilling apparatuses, which are going at the same time.

Apparatuses constructed on similar principles are also in use at Glasgow and Manchester. Bourboulon-de-Bonneuil has likewise invented an apparatus, consisting of several ma-

trasses,

tráfles, ranged as in an aquafortis manufactory, the tubes of which are conveyed into a chamber containing concentrating tubs. His apparatus for the bleaching of paper is very ingenious, and deserves to be described. In the last place, others have arranged five or six large casks, like Wolf's apparatus, in such a manner as to make each cask perform the functions of a tubulated flask. The bleachers in Ireland employ a kind of leaden alembic capable of containing forty gallons of water; a capacity more than sufficient to contain the charge, and to favour the swelling which takes place by the reciprocal action of the matters during the distillation. This alembic, (see Plate IV.) of a conical form, and having a very broad base, rests in a balneum mariæ, in order that it may be subjected to a progressive heat; and the neck is of such a height, that any sulphuric acid which happens to rise may fall back. The cover is perforated to afford a passage to the handle of an agitator, which serves to stir the matters at the bottom of the alembic: this agitator is of iron as well as its arms; but the iron is covered with a pretty thick plate of lead, that the acid may not attack it: the handle goes through a leather collar, to prevent the escape of the gas. The sulphuric acid, diluted with water, is introduced into the leaden apparatus by means of a small glass or leaden funnel, the tube of which is bent to guard against the reaction of the gas. The apparatus is also furnished with a condenser, into which the gas is made to pass. This vessel has several shelves and an agitator. The latter goes through a leather collar in the top of the condenser, passes down through the shelves, and is furnished with arms between each of the shelves; by which means the gas in its ascent is exposed to the action of the liquid in a state of great agitation, and has a long way to travel through it. (See the Plate.)

I shall now speak of an apparatus which, in my opinion, is free from those faults which generally attend an apparatus of lead, which always becomes oxidated, and is at length destroyed. This apparatus\* consists of a series of conical matrafles with long necks, furnished with bent funnels as well as tubes, both of glass, which are conveyed into a common reservoir. This reservoir ought to be perforated in such a manner as to leave room for the introduction of a tube of a larger size (two inches) communicating with the first condensing cask or cylinder, made of white wood, twenty inches in diameter, bound round by hoops made tight with screws, and completely water proof. Care must be taken to cover these hoops

\* See Plate II. fig 1 and 2, given in our last Number; and the description, page 101 and 111.

with a coating of japan, as it is called, or with oil paint, to prevent the oozings of the liquor from rusting them. The height of this cylinder must be seven or eight feet, and even more, if possible, in order to increase the pressure; and ought to have placed over it a large two-necked bottle deprived of its bottom, or a glass bell with two necks cemented to the upper edge of the cylinder. In one of these necks the large tube of the reservoir is introduced, and made to descend to the bottom of the cylinder. The air bubbles, as they are disengaged, being forced to traverse the fluid under a pressure equal to the height of the column of water, will combine with it until it be saturated; the second neck is also furnished with a bent leaden tube, the orifice of which is below the surface of the water; the superabundant gas passes through this tube, and, descending into the second cylinder of wood, similar in all respects to the preceding, saturates the water in it:—a third cylinder may be added, if judged necessary. By this arrangement the smallest portion of the gas cannot escape: care must be taken to apply a leaden cock at the bottom of each cylinder, in order to draw off the bleaching liquor as it is formed.

The residuums, after the distillation of the oxygenated muriatic acid, may be sold to earthen-ware manufacturers to be employed as a glazing for their coarse articles. The manganese contained in it gives it a blackish appearance, like that of bronze, which is far from being disagreeable to the eye. I have employed this glazing several times by way of trial; first fusing it with sand in a potter's furnace, throwing it into cold water to facilitate its division, and grinding it in a mill in order that it might be diffused in water. This glazing is attended with the advantage of being free from those dangerous qualities so common in all preparations made from the oxides of lead; but the most important object is the extraction of the soda from the sulphate of soda, which is formed in great quantity by the process, and remains in the residuum of the distillation.

The first point is, to convert the sulphate of soda into an alkaline sulphuret. Malherbe and Athenas have succeeded in this by employing iron as the intermediate substance: they mixed one part of charcoal dust with nine parts of the sulphate of soda, and exposed the mixture to the heat of a reverberating furnace: when the sulphuret entered into combustion, they added from three to five parts of old iron rendered as small as possible; and the whole being fused together, they obtained a black paste, composed of iron, soda, sulphate of iron, &c. This mixture was lixiviated, and fil-

tered through a basket filled with lime; it was then evaporated to dryness, and the residuum was calcined in a reverberating furnace. When soda of a superior quality is required, the washing and calcination must be repeated.

Dizé and Le Blanc decomposed the sulphate of soda, by means of the carbonate of lime, in order to neutralize the alkali, by saturating it, at a very high temperature, with carbonic acid. Their process consists in taking two parts of sulphate of soda, dried to deprive it of its water of crystallization, two parts of well ground chalk (carbonate of lime), and one part of charcoal powder, mixing them well in a muffled mortar, and then bringing the mixture to a white heat in a reverberating furnace: when the matter is fused it is stirred till the sulphur is consumed, and the ebullition and the jet of the flame produced by the hydrogen gas have ceased to appear. It is then taken from the furnace, and it may be lixiviated to obtain the soda very pure. In whatever manner the sulphate is decomposed, this object merits the greatest attention at bleach-fields on account of the considerable degree of œconomy which results from the different manipulations. The ley of oxygenated muriatic acid will be obtained at little or no expense by bleachers, when they seriously set about extracting the soda from the sulphate formed during the distillation.

In whatever manner the muriatic acid gas may be distilled, the great object is to saturate the water with this æriform fluid. Its action in bleaching is always stronger when employed alone than when in the state of combination with salts or earths, as in the subsequent operations of which I am about to speak. The volatility of the acid, however, is such, and the loss of the gas so enormous, that, when the thread or cloth is immersed, there is dissipated of it a quantity which may be estimated at about a *third*, at least, of the whole gas. The mixture of potash, indeed, renders the liquor inodorous; but besides that this salt is expensive, it greatly weakens the deterfive quality of the liquor.

Rupp, of Manchester, has invented an apparatus for bleaching cloth exceedingly simple in its construction, of small expense, and which contains the liquor in such a manner as to prevent the escape of the oxygenated muriatic acid gas. A consideration of no less importance in the arrangement of this apparatus is, the impossibility of the vapour injuring the health of the workmen. I have witnessed, in a very large manufactory near Paris, the dreadful sufferings to which these unfortunate people were exposed by these suffocating vapours. I have seen them rolling on the ground through

pain, and severe maladies are often the consequence of these first effects of the oxygenated muriatic acid. In Rupp's apparatus I have found one great inconvenience: the cloth is rolled up on a vertical axis, and when there are several pieces on it, the edges are folded back merely by the weight of the stuff, and consequently have less whiteness than the rest of the cloth. In the improvements I have proposed this inconvenience is avoided by the horizontal disposition of the pieces, and by the manner in which I make them to be wound up in the inside of my apparatus\*. For the immersion and bleaching of thread I would propose the use of Rupp's apparatus, with some trifling alterations. In regard to the description of my apparatus, as it has been already given in speaking of the sulphurous acid, it is needless to repeat it here.

Before we proceed to the manipulations, I shall speak of an instrument used for ascertaining the deterfive force of the ley, and which Descroizilles, with great propriety, calls a Berthollimetre. I shall also examine the method proposed by Rupp.

The process of Descroizilles consists in dissolving indigo in dilute sulphuric acid in the following manner:—A dram of the finest indigo is introduced into a matras with seven times its weight of sulphuric acid at 66 degrees. The solution is facilitated by immersing the matras into a *balneum mariæ*: the solution of indigo is then diluted in a flask containing 124 ounces of distilled water, until no traces of it remain in the matras; by which means the indigo then becomes mixed with the liquor in the proportion of one to a thousand. The instrument afterwards serves to indicate the discolouring force of the oxygenated muriatic acid. The method of employing it may be seen in the memoir published by Descroizilles in the year 3.

The method pointed out by Rupp appears to me to be simpler, and calculated to avoid those errors to which the sulphuric acid always gives rise: he adds acetite of lead to the solution of indigo until the lead is precipitated, and the indigo alone remains dissolved in the acetous acid †.

The utility of these means for ascertaining the strength or exhaustion of the oxygenated muriatic acid may be readily conceived. If a certain quantity of stuffs or thread put into an immersing tub of a hundred cubic feet content, is found to have reduced the acid liquor from eight to six degrees of

\* See Plate II. fig. 3. and 4. given in our last number.

† The author here details Mr. Rupp's experiments, which, having already been laid before our readers in our second volume, we now omit.  
—EDIT.

the Berthollimetre, there is reason to conclude that there has been an exhaustion of a fourth: the same reasoning may be applied by analogy to proofs by the acetite of lead.

Cloth is prepared for immersion in oxygenated water, by soaking in a ley of weak potash, and rinsing it afterwards in a large quantity of water in order to free it completely from the weavers' dressing and the saliva of the spinners. In England and Ireland, machinery is employed for rinsing and beating: in some places this operation is performed by means of planks to which an alternate motion is communicated; but this mechanism wears the stuffs, though it greatly accelerates the operation. In place of such planks, which are too long, in our manufactories we employ stampers, placed in very large conical tubs, the levers of which change their direction every stroke, passing successively over the whole quantity of cloth immersed. But the best method of all is beating by mechanism. For this purpose a circular platform, which performs its revolutions around a moveable axis, and is supported at the ends of the spokes by rollers of cast iron, is employed: the circumference of this wheel is notched to receive a catch, which makes it recede one notch every stroke by the motion of the mill-tree. This tree bears on its axis spokes that raise several wooden beaters, which, falling on the moveable platform covered with cloth and thread, rinse them completely: buckets attached to the water-wheel raise the water, and pour it into gutters that convey it under the beaters, which are thus abundantly watered.

Cotton and cotton cloth require in particular this preparation; otherwise the ley could not penetrate to the inside of the cotton, on account of the extracto-resinous matter contained in it, as we have already observed in speaking of that substance.

In several manufactories a ley of soap is used: but all this comes to the same thing; that is to say, the combination of the oily matters with the alkali, in order to render them soluble in water, and then to the combination formed between a part of the colouring matter and that saline substance; an union most essential for bleaching. It is in these leys, therefore, and in rinsing in running water, followed by pressing or wringing, to free the cotton from all filth, that the preparations which precede immersion in the oxygenated muriatic acid consist.

The apparatus must be arranged according to the objects to be bleached: the skains of thread must be suspended in the tub destined for them, and the cloth must be rolled upon reels in the apparatus. When every thing is thus disposed,

the tubs are filled with oxygenated muriatic acid by introducing a funnel, which descends to the bottom of the tub in order to prevent the dispersion of the gas. The cloth is wound, or the frame-work on which the skins are suspended is turned several times, until it is judged, by taking out a small quantity of the liquor from time to time, and trying it by the acetite of lead, that it is sufficiently exhausted. The weakened liquor is then drawn off, and may be again employed for a new saturation.

It is necessary to immerse alternately in oxygenated muriatic acid and alkaline leys of from a degree to a degree and a half of the areometer. The number of these immersions and leys varies according to the nature of the vegetable substances. Cotton may be bleached by two operations; thread and cotton by three; fine linen by four; and hemp by five or six. Pressure alone, or wringing, will be sufficient instead of rinsing, when the articles are taken from the tub, and before they are subjected to the ley; it is even necessary that the carbon, generated by the action of the alkali, should unite with the oxygen of the liquor to form carbonic acid, which, being afterwards expelled, forms the whole secret of the art of bleaching.

[To be continued.]

XXXVIII. *Some Account of the Life of* PLACIDUS  
FIXLMILLNER, *the Astronomer.*

PLACIDUS FIXLMILLNER was born on the 28th of May 1721 at Achleiten, a village in hither Austria, not far from Kremsmunster. He received the rudiments of his education in the convent of Kremsmunster, which was indebted to his uncle the abbot, Alexander Fixlmillner, for an excellent school and an observatory. Placidus conceived an early attachment to the mathematics, and took so much pleasure in delineating mathematical figures, that his mother, out of derision, called him the almanac-maker. After some stay at the above seminary he removed to Salzburg, where he completed his course of philosophy, and obtained in that faculty the degree of doctor. His taste for the mathematics, however, became still stronger. His father having asked him one day what present he should give him, he requested Wolf's Epitome of the Mathematics; which he studied with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction during such hours as he could spare from his other avocations: but, having destined himself for the convent, he was admitted a novice



viciate at Kremsmunster in 1737, and next year he publicly took the vows before his uncle, the abbot Alexander.

After a stay of two years in the convent his *obeim* sent him again to Salzburg to complete his studies in jurisprudence and theology; but at the same time he applied with great assiduity to the mathematics, languages, history, and antiquities. He learned also to play on the harpsichord and organ; and made so much progress in music, that he composed several pieces both in the sacred and theatrical style. He disputed in some theological theses; obtained the degree of doctor in theology; and in 1745 returned to his convent, where he was consecrated to the priesthood.

About this time the *Ritterschule* having been established at Kremsmunster, Placidus was appointed professor of canon law; a department in which he had acquired great reputation at the university. This office he held for forty years, and resigned it only a short time before his death. Almost about the same period he was appointed dean of the higher school, and soon after principal regent over the young nobility; which places he retained also till his death. He possessed great knowledge of the canon laws, and on that account was often employed in processes and other affairs relating to the convent: he was likewise inscribed *Notarius apostolicus in curia Romana*.

In the year 1760 he published a theological work under the title of *Reipublicæ Sacræ Origines Divinæ*; but he acquired far more celebrity by his astronomical labours, both as an observer and a writer. The abbot Alexander Fixlmillner, a great friend of the sciences, and particularly of the mathematics, having resolved, in the year 1747, to form an establishment in his convent for promoting the latter, first set apart a spacious apartment for the purpose of containing mathematical and philosophical instruments. This paved the way for something further; and he determined, for the improvement of his conventuals in astronomy, to erect an observatory. Among those convents which for a long time have devoted their leisure and riches to the advancement of science and the good of mankind, none has distinguished itself more than that of Kremsmunster. This very old abbey is not the seat of infidelity and indolence, but a patron of the noblest branches of science. The observatory founded in 1748 was completed in 1758, and the superintendance of it was intrusted to Eugenius Dobler, a brother of the order.

Alexander's successor, the abbot Berthold Vogel, who long resided at Salzburg as professor of canon law and rector of the university, being well acquainted with Fixlmillner's  
great

great knowledge, particularly in the mathematics, appointed him in 1762 to be astronomer at Kremsmunster, with leave to retain his office as professor of canon law. He now applied with great zeal to render himself more fit for his new occupation, as he had not yet attended much to practical astronomy, and was even but little acquainted with those books from which he could obtain information on the subject. His great attachment, however, to this science, fine genius, and a desire of being useful to the institution in which he resided, and to the world, made him overcome every difficulty. The first book that fell into his hands was Lalande's *Exposition du Calcul Astronomique*, with which alone, without any oral instruction, he began to study and to make observations. This work, together with Vlacq's logarithmic tables, were for a long time his only sources and guides, till he at length obtained Lalande's large work on astronomy. Fortunately, a carpenter, named John Illinger, born in a village belonging to the abbey, though he could neither read nor write, was able, under the direction of Fixlmillner, to construct for him very neat mural quadrants, zenith sectors, transit instruments, and pendulum clocks. Other instruments were made for him by Brander of Augsburgh, and he procured achromatic telescopes from Dollond; so that by his activity the observatory at Kremsmunster soon became one of the most celebrated, and best supplied with apparatuses, in Germany. His principal assistants were Theod. Derfflinger, who afterwards became his successor, and Father B. Waller.

Fixlmillner now acquired a considerable rank among astronomical writers. In 1765 he published his *Meridianus Speculæ Astron. Crenifauensis*, in which he established the first elements of his observatory, and determined its longitude and latitude. In 1776 he published his second astronomical work, called *Decennium Astronomicum*, which contained the observations made by him at Kremsmunster from 1765 to 1775, and which is replete with important and useful information. His third work, on which he was employed towards the close of his life, and which was printed after his death, appeared in 1791. It contains a valuable collection of observations made between the years 1776 and 1791, together with a great many calculations and treatises, which still add to his celebrity in this department. Besides these, many important articles written by him are to be found in the *Journal des Savans*; Bernoulli's Epistolary Correspondence; the French *Ephemerides des Merveilles*; the Astronomical Almanac of Berlin; the Astronomical Ephemerides of Vienna; and the *Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris*.

The important service rendered to the science of astronomy by Fixmillner is well known to all astronomers. The great number of his observations of Mercury, at a time when they were rare, and difficult to be made, enabled Lalande to complete his accurate tables of that planet, for which the French astronomer publicly returned him thanks. Fixmillner was one of the first astronomers who observed the orbit of the newly discovered planet Uranus. He was also the first who supported Bode's conjecture, that the star 34, in the Bull, observed by Flamstead in the year 1690, and which afterwards disappeared, was the new planet. Fixmillner was a man of so great application and activity that he not only made observations, but calculated them all himself, and deduced from them the necessary results. All his observations, of whatever kind, he calculated on the spot; and to avoid errors he always calculated them a second time. To uncommon industry he united great penetration and deep reflection, as is proved by the great many excellent remarks and discoveries to be found in his works. It must here be added, that this able astronomer lived in a remote part of the country, at a distance from all literary helps, and from others who pursued the same studies; that is to say, from all those things which could animate his zeal; and yet he continued, till the last day of his life, a singular instance of perseverance and attachment to his favourite study. But few men were so little subject to the imperious power of the passions. Simple in his manners, he possessed great equanimity and firmness, like the immutable laws of nature which he studied. His wide extended celebrity did not render him proud: whatever was written or said in his praise, he endeavoured rather to conceal than to publish. His close application at length impaired his health, and brought on obstinate obstructions, which ended in a diarrhœa. He died on the 27th of August 1791, in the 71st year of his age, the 53d of his residence in the convent, and the 46th after his entering into the priesthood.

---

XXXIX. *A brief Account of the Origin and Progress of Letter-press-plate or Stereotype Printing.*

**H**AD I listened to the solicitations of friends, I should long before this time have published some account of an art to the advancement of which I had in some degree contributed, and in which, I may affirm, I was tolerably proficient upwards of twenty years ago: I might add, that the  
idea

idea was truly my own—for such was the fact—but in perfecting the invention I had the assistance and joint labour of another. At the time of the discovery I flattered myself that we were original; and, with those sanguine ideas which are natural to a young man, indulged the hopes of reaping some fame at least from the discovery: nay, I was even weak enough to feel vexed when I afterwards found that we had been anticipated by a Mr. Ged, of Edinburgh, who had printed books from letter-press plates about *fifty years before!* The knowledge of this fact lessened the value of the discovery so much in my estimation, that I felt but little anxiety to be known as a second inventor; and but for the persevering attempts of others to deprive Ged of the fame his memory so justly merits, and which he dearly earned, I might have still remained silent.

It is not my intention at present to enter into a detail of particulars respecting the processes connected with letter-press-plate or stereotype printing, nor would it be proper without previously obtaining the concurrence of Mr. Foulis, the gentleman who assisted me in my labours. Much less is it my intention to enter into a history of printing in general; a few remarks, however, respecting its varieties may not prove unacceptable to some readers.

Impressing forms or images upon various substances, as clay and metals, by means of seals, stamps, dyes, punches, and the like, must have been an early invention: antique coins, antient bricks with inscriptions on them, &c. are proofs of this. In this case, the body to be impressed must be in a state comparatively soft and plastic, and the seal or other stamp is applied with such a force as to make it leave its image *IN the substance* of the clay or metal. The transition from this to printing, which, in its simplest form, consists in smearing over or daubing the prominences of a stamp with any coloured substance, that when applied to another body it may leave its impression *ON the surface* of such body, appears so simple, so easy, and natural, that it has been a matter of much wonder to the moderns that it should not have been discovered for so many ages; not, indeed, till within these few centuries. This observation, however, does not apply with all its force to the Asiatics; for in China the period of the discovery is so remote as to baffle any attempt that might be made to fix the æra of printing from blocks in that country.

Printing from blocks may be considered as the first species of printing properly so called. The end intended by this process is obtained by cutting, upon a flat block of wood or metal, but commonly the former, the words or sentences intended

tended to be multiplied by printing; and the cutting is managed in such a manner, that the letters are left prominent, and present the original surface of the block, while every other part of the surface is cut down so much lower, that the paper, linen, or other material to be printed, when applied to the block or *vice versa*, can come in contact with no part of the bottom of the incisions, but only with the projecting places which present the letters. The block being provided, its surface is either applied to another flat surface covered over with a coloured composition, as is the practice with calico printers, by which means it receives a sufficient charge to enable it to give off a portion of the colour, and, with the colour, its own form to the stuff to which it may then be applied; or the colour is diffused over its surface by means of a ball, commonly made of soft skin stuffed with wool, as is the practice with book-printers, in which case the coloured body gets the name of *printing ink*, and the paper receives the impression by being applied to, and pressed upon, the block. Were the block applied to the paper, the effect would be the same; but in practice it is found much more convenient to apply the paper to the block, for one reason among others—the paper is the lightest, and the easiest taken up in the hand.

This kind of printing, from the best information that can be collected, appears to have been applied to the manufacture of playing cards long before any idea was entertained of multiplying copies of books by its means. These cards had various kinds of figures upon them; and among others, we may observe in passing, one called the *devil*; and hence, probably, the antipathy expressed by many against all games with cards; and hence, too, may have come the opprobrious name given to them of *the devil's book*.

At length the idea of copying MSS. by means of blocks was taken up in Europe in the fifteenth century, and several books were soon executed in that manner, which may be called the first specimens of European stereotype. It was a wonderful help to the propagation of truth; and the facility with which books could be thus multiplied, compared with the trouble of writing them, would have left little cause for wonder, had it induced men to be satisfied for a long time with this first step in typography.

This method, however, continued but a short time in practice till it suggested another. Cutting or engraving a block for every page, was a work accompanied with considerable labour and expense: to cut separate letters on small pieces of wood, which might be arranged afterwards in any manner  
wanted,

wanted, appeared to be a likely way of still further reducing the price of *book-making*, as the same types might be afterwards employed for different works.

This advance in the art was also soon obtained, but still printers were not satisfied. A great number of each particular letter was required to enable them to set up or compose (as putting the letters together is called) a single sheet of any work; each letter was to be cut and adjusted with such accuracy, as to make it stand exactly to the same height of every other letter; and all so as to range well with each other. If the cutting of *a single alphabet* could be made to answer instead of so many, what a saving of labour! Can we wonder that the attempt was made? It succeeded, and gave rise to a new art, that of the *type-founder*, as practised at this day.

In this art, the letters are first cut upon steel punches: these are afterwards hardened, that they may bear striking into pieces of copper, in which they leave their impress, which pieces, called *matrixes*, being furnished with a proper apparatus for forming the stalk or shank of the type, serve as moulds, from which any number of types may be cast, every one exactly like its original punch.

Thus we see that book printing has been, in its progress, connected with arts very different in themselves. At its first origin the blockcutter was the principal agent in producing the copy of the MS. Pressmen were also necessary. In its next step, the block-cutter turns letter-cutter, each like each other in height and body, that they might range properly in lines; a labour so prodigious that words cannot convey any idea of the mechanical patience it must have required! Another set of workmen now became necessary, a new business was formed, that of the compositor; the person who arranges the letters into words, lines, and pages. The third stage of the art was that in which moveable metallic types were employed, which embraces the arts of the punch-cutter, the sinker and adjuster of the matrixes, the mould-maker, (the mould, properly speaking, is that part of the apparatus which forms the shank or body of the type; the letter formed by the matrix is called the *face*;) the type-founder, the compositor, and the pressman.

This kind of printing is called *letter-press*, to distinguish it from another, which is radically different both in the mode of its production and in that of its working—we mean copper-plate work.

Engraving on metals is an art of great antiquity. Almost every kind of ancient armour that has yet been found, as also many antique household implements, are embellished with engravings of less or more merit. We speak not now of sculptures

sculptures and carvings in metal, which are probably equally ancient, but of engraving, properly so called, figures of flowers, animals, men, formed on surfaces more or less uniform, by incisions or lines cut into them with graving tools. But though the origin of this art is so remote that it cannot be determined, that of taking impressions, or printing from such engravings, appears to have been discovered subsequent to the art of letter-press printing. It is performed by rubbing over the plate with printing ink, and then cleaning its surface in such a manner that the ink may still remain in the incisions. Moistened paper is then laid upon the plate, and both are passed through between rollers, with a piece of blanket or soft cloth on the back of the paper, which forces the latter into the incisions, and brings it into contact with the ink left in them, a portion of which adhering to the paper, gives to it the forms engraved on the copper. This kind of printing, from the manner in which the impression is obtained, is called *rolling-press*, and sometimes *copper-plate printing*.

By the progressive steps which we have endeavoured briefly to enumerate, typography was brought to that state of perfection to which it has attained. It is a curious fact, however, that all the improvements followed each other in such quick succession, that in a few years from its first invention in Europe, we find the printers in possession of all our common modes of working, and producing specimens of their art, which even now cannot be surpassed. Some of the early printed missals upon vellum are proofs of this.

But if we have reason to be surprised at the quick steps by which printing with moveable types was perfected, we have more cause to wonder why with the acquisition of moveable types the art became stationary. The transition from solid pages, *cut at an expense and labour beyond the value of the interest of any capital that could be required to be sunk in printing an edition of any work*, made it a desirable object to devise means for making *the same letters* do over and over, not only for different sheets in succession of the same work, but for subsequent publications. Hence came the first moveable types; which, however, as we have already observed, were all *cut singly*. The success which followed the attempts made to lessen this labour of *cutting*, by making well formed letters *once cut* serve for ever, by the facility of multiplication which founding afforded, ought, one would think, instantly to have led to a further improvement. If founding could be applied to single letters, *why not to pages*, to get rid of a sacrifice of capital submitted to at first, because of the

the enormous expence of block cutting! Founding of pages, on the first view of it, promises many advantages in point of economy; and to science it holds out what can never otherwise be obtained—the possibility of procuring in a short time *immaculate editions*. From books cast into solid pages, no more copies would be printed than might be wanted for immediate sale; the money thus saved from being sunk in paper, to be piled up in warehouses for years, as at present, would serve as surplus capital to print other works; and thus the printer, his workmen, and the booksellers, would all be benefited; (for it would be easy to prove, did our present limits allow it, that not only the business of the pressmen, but of the compositors, would be materially benefited and increased by the general adoption of such an improvement) and all errors as soon as discovered could be rectified in the plates, to prevent them from appearing in after copies, instead of running through a large edition as at present.

Such considerations as I have just stated first led me to turn my thoughts to the improvement of the art of printing; and the more I thought upon it, the more I became convinced of its practicability. I communicated my ideas upon the subject to Mr. Foulis, printer to the university of Glasgow, my native city, and where I then resided, who furnished me with a page of types ready set up, or composed, for my first experiment, which had sufficient success to induce me to try others, and convinced Mr. Foulis of the possibility of producing plates, which would yield impressions not to be distinguished from those taken from types.

If I had seen some of the advantages which such a plan promised, Mr. Foulis saw and pointed out many more, of such a nature as could only present themselves to a regular bred practical printer. We agreed to prosecute the business together, and, if possible, to bring it to perfection, and in pursuance of this resolution performed, I may say, innumerable experiments, till we at last overcame every difficulty, and were able to produce plates, the impressions from which could not be distinguished from those taken from the types from which they were cast.

In the mean time we learnt that our art, or one extremely similar, had been practised many years before by Mr. GED, as I have before observed; and soon after the world was favoured, by Mr. NICHOLLS, with an interesting pamphlet entitled “Biographical Memoirs of William Ged; including a particular account of his progress in the art of block printing\*.” The first part of the pamphlet, as the editor

\* London: printed by and for J. Nicholls, MDCCCLXXXI.



informs us, was printed from a MS. dictated by Ged some time before his death: the second part was written by his daughter, for whose benefit the profits of the publication were intended: the third was a copy of proposals that had been published by Mr GED's son in 1751, for reviving his father's art; and to the whole was added Mr. MORE'S narrative of block printing.

From this publication it appears, that so far back as the year 1725 Mr. Ged had begun to prosecute plate-making. In 1727 he entered into a contract with a person who had a little capital but who on conversing with some printer got so intimidated that at the end of two years he had laid out only 22l. In 1729 he entered into a new contract with a Mr. Fenner, Thomas James a type-founder, and John James the architect; and some time after a privilege was obtained from the university of Cambridge to print bibles and prayer-books. But it appears that one of his partners was actually averse to the success of the plan, and engaged such people for the work as he thought most likely to spoil it. A straggling workman who had wrought there informed Mr. Mores "that both bibles and common prayer-books had been printed, but that the compositors when they corrected one fault made purposely half a dozen more, and the pressmen when the masters were absent battered the letter in aid of the compositors. In consequence of these base proceedings, the books were suppressed by authority, and the plates sent to the King's printing-house; and from thence to Mr. Caslon's foundery."

After much ill usage, GED, who appears to have been a person of great honesty and simplicity, returned to Edinburgh. His friends were anxious that a specimen of his art should be published, which was at last done by subscription. His son, James Ged, who had been apprenticed to a printer, with the consent of his master set up the forms in the night-time, when the other compositors were gone, for his father to cast the plates from; by which means Salust was finished in 1736. Of this work I have a copy, and, which is more singular, the plate of one of the pages; and from it the specimen of Ged's work given with the present article was printed. This plate I first saw in the hands of the deceased Mr. John Murray, bookseller, in the year 1782, but do not now recollect the way in which he said it came into his possession. Having about a year ago applied to his successors in business, Messrs. Murray and Highley, to request, if the plate could be found, that I might be allowed to take some impressions from it; they very politely insisted on my acceptance of what

they had used for years as a flat weight to lay upon papers on the end of the desk. After what I have just stated, I need hardly add that the plate has received considerable injury, and that it would be unfair to judge by its present appearance of the degree of perfection to which Ged had brought the art. It is extremely probable too, that the forms from which he made his moulds were composed of worn types, which will always produce plates that may be said to be worn before they are used.

Besides the *Salust*, I have another work printed some years after from plates of Mr. Ged's manufacture. The book is "*The Life of GOD in the Soul of Man*," printed on a writing pot, 12mo, and with the following imprint: "NEWCASTLE: Printed and sold by JOHN WHITE, from plates made by WILLIAM GED, Goldsmith in Edinburgh, MDCCXLII." It is a very neat little volume, and is as well printed as books generally were at the time.

Though we had reason to fear from what we found Ged had met with, that our efforts would experience a similar opposition from prejudice and ignorance, we persevered in our object for a considerable time, and at last resolved to take out patents for England and Scotland, to secure to ourselves, for the usual term, the benefits of our invention; for the discovery was still as much our own as if nothing similar had been practised before; Ged's knowledge of the art having died with his son, whose proposals for reviving it, published in 1751, not having been followed with success, he went to Jamaica, where he died. The patents were accordingly obtained; nay, they are even expired: and yet we hear people, who only began their stereotype labours *yesterday*, taking to themselves the merit of being the first inventors!—As to *benefits*, however, I have as yet reaped none, and Mr. Foulis I believe has reaped as few; for, owing to circumstances of a private nature, and which no way concern the public to know, the business was laid aside for a time; and having afterwards quitted Glasgow and removed to London, I soon found myself so much occupied with other concerns, that I have hardly had time even to think upon it since. I ought however to observe here, that its being suspended was not on account of any imperfection attending the art, or objections against its being a fit object to be prosecuted. On the contrary, several small volumes were actually printed from plates made by myself and Mr. Foulis, and the editions were sold to the trade without any intimation of their being printed out of the common way! We had heard whispers that our work could not possibly be such as would pass for com-

mon printing! The trade knew what we were at, and would take care of any thing done in the *new-fangled* way! The first essays, therefore, were in the lowest sense of the word common: one or two *histories*\*, and a cheap edition of *The Economy of Human Life*. We also printed a Greek volume, *Xenophon's Anabasis*, 1783, and had plates for several small volumes of the English Poets almost finished, but the latter were never put to press. Having preserved two or three of the plates made along with Mr. Foulis, I shall subjoin to the present account a specimen of one or two. They have been damaged by lying about for a number of years, and by a carriage of 400 miles; yet I shall offer no apology for their appearance.

Twice then had this art been invented and practised in Britain, when about three years ago DIDOT, the celebrated French printer, applied it to logarithmic tables, and afterwards to several of the Latin classics, and to various French publications, which he has executed with considerable accuracy. The press-work has been carefully attended to, and does great credit to the printer. Indeed, after what Didot has done, clamour and prejudice will attempt in vain in future to decry letter-press-plate, and his name will always be mentioned as a principal promoter of this useful art, the introduction of which will be marked as a singular æra in the history of printing. Some of his countrymen indeed (for I cannot suppose Didot would attempt it) wish to ascribe to him the whole merit of the invention, and to have it believed that it originated with himself. The facts I have stated show with how little justice this claim is made. It is true he may have discovered, for himself, the secret of the art; but it is hardly credible that he could be ignorant of Ged's progress and of ours, especially as it is well known that, when patents are obtained, a specification of the process is obliged to be put upon record, of which any one may obtain an office copy at a small expense.

Having stated what relates immediately to the invention of modern Stereotype, it would not be ingenuous were I not to state that claims have been set up in favour of a Dutchman as having practised the art even prior to Ged. The following extract, translated from *Nieuw Algemein Konst en Letter Bode* 1798, No. 232, will put our readers in possession of all we have yet met with respecting this printer.

\* A kind of books technically so called such as *The Seven Champions of Christendom*; *The Twelve Cæsars*; *The History of Valentine and Orson*; *The French Convert*; and such scientific and classical performances, of which great numbers are annually exported to America.

“Above a hundred years ago, the Dutch were in possession of the art of printing with solid or fixed types, which in every respect was superior to that of Didot’s stereotype. It may, however, be readily comprehended that these letters were not cut in so elegant a manner, especially when we reflect on the progress which typography has made since that period. Samuel and J. Leuchtman, booksellers at Leyden \*, have still in their possession the forms of a quarto Bible which were constructed in this ingenious manner. Many thousand impressions were thrown off, which are in every body’s hands, and the letters are still good.

“The inventor of this useful art was J. Van der Mey, father of the well-known painter of that name. About the end of the 16th century he resided at Leyden. With the assistance of Muller, the clergyman of the German congregation there, who carefully superintended the correction, he prepared and cast the plates for the above-mentioned quarto Bible. This Bible he published also in folio, with large margins ornamented with figures, the forms of which are still in the hands of Elwe, bookseller at Amsterdam \*: also an English New Testament, and Schaa’s Syriac Dictionary, the forms of which were melted down; and likewise a small Greek Testament in 18mo.

“As far as is known, Van der May printed nothing else in this manner; and the art of preparing solid blocks was lost at his death, or, at least, was not afterwards employed. The cause may readily be conceived; for, though this process in itself is very advantageous, it is far more expensive than the usual method of printing, except in those cases when such works are to be printed as are indispensably necessary, and of standing worth. The number of these, however, is certainly small; especially as we are acquainted with no instance in the annals of Dutch printing, that any dependence can be placed on the sale of 150,000 copies, as was the case with the brothers Guyot.”

The publisher of the preceding notice supposes, nay, asserts, that the expense of stereotype precludes its use, ex-

\* Should the present article chance to meet the eyes of Messrs. Leuchtman or Elwe, the gentlemen mentioned in this extract as being possessed of some of Van der May’s forms, they would confer a personal favour on the author of the present article, and at the same time a service to truth, if they would have the goodness to part with the plates or blocks of a few pages, and forward them to his address in London by any of the vessels which bear his Prussian majesty’s flag, and which are daily passing between the two countries. By inspecting them, he thinks he could determine whether Van der May’s process was the same that he himself has practised.

cept in the case of standard authors, whose works are sure of an extensive sale: but, unhappily for his mode of reasoning, exactly the converse of this is the truth; for, if there would be an advantage in applying the stereotype art to books of rapid sale, there would be a still greater one in the case of those publications whose sale may be less certain, as at the worst there could only be the loss of the plates, in place of that of the paper and presswork of a whole edition, which, in almost every case, would amount to a much larger sum. The expense, then, attending the process (if, indeed, Vander May's was the same as ours) was not the cause of its being laid aside in Holland. The probability is, that his art died with himself; for we find that Ged had "offers from Holland, repeatedly, either to go over there, or sell them his invention \*;" which would not have been the case had they been possessed of their own countryman's. A. T.

XL. *Communication from Professor M. A. PICTET, of Geneva, (now in London), on Flexible Stones, addressed to the Editor.*

SIR,

Brompton Row, No. 45,  
August 20. 1801.

IN reading lately in your very interesting Journal (Vol. X. p. 83.) a description of the *elastic quartz*, or *flexible sandstone*, from Brazil, I wondered that the author † had not mentioned a similar phænomenon which has been observed in another stony substance, commonly as inflexible as any siliceous aggregate, but thoroughly different in point of chemical composition—I mean the table of *elastic marble*, which is shown at Rome as a great curiosity. A friend of mine, M. Fleuriau de Bellevue, from La Rochelle, who had seen it, guessed at the cause of its flexibility, and went so far as to render, by a particular process, any given specimen of Carrara marble as evidently flexible as the table in question. He pursued at Geneva the series of experiments which led him to that discovery, and read to our Society of Physics and Natural History an account of the whole, which has been since published in La Metherie's *Journal de Physique*. The following are the leading facts:

That species of marble consists, as you well know, in a confused aggregation of small irregular crystals interwoven

\* Biographical Memoirs of W. Ged, p. 16.

† Klaproth.

in all possible directions, and adhering to one another by a certain degree of cohesive force. He thought that if he could, by any process, destroy that adherence, without altering much the solidity of the crystals themselves, he might thus obtain a loose, but entire, stony aggregate, which would become flexible on account of the relative mobility of the integrant crystals, but keep its solidity and preserve its form in consequence of their being deeply implicated and interwoven among themselves.

According to that theory, he undertook a series of experiments by exposing slips of marble to the action of fire in sand-baths of regularly graduated and well ascertained temperatures: he thus found a point where the adhesion of the crystals was loosened, without any material alteration in their hardness. He gave to his friends some specimens of Carrara marble thus rendered flexible. I have one of them in my possession here in London, which may be seen by any person who should yet entertain any doubts as to the possibility of the fact.

Now, a volcanic fire may have acted on a large mass of marble nearly as my friend's furnace has done on his small specimens; and this explanation of the natural phenomenon I consider as being as near to truth as most of our conjectures on similar subjects can be.

I am, Sir, with true regard,  
Your most obedient humble Servant,

*Mr. Tilloch.*

M. A. PICTET, F. R. S.  
Lond. et Edinb.

XLI. *On the Velocity of Water Wheels.* By Mr. ROBERTSON BUCHANAN, Engineer. Communicated in a Letter to the Editor.

DEAR SIR,

London, No. 75, Piccadilly,  
14th August, 1801.

THE accompanying paper was read in May 1799, in a Philosophical Society at Edinburgh. I offer it to you with diffidence, knowing that it contains things contrary to received opinions. Having, however, made no wilful error, if you think proper to publish it in your Magazine, it may induce those who have leisure and abilities to enter more fully into the investigation of the subject.

I am, dear Sir,  
Your very humble Servant,

*Mr. Tilloch.*

ROBERTSON BUCHANAN.

THERE are many cases in which it is of importance to know the proportion of power necessary to give different degrees of velocity to a mill\*. But as the construction of mills, and the purposes they serve, are various, it is perhaps impossible to find any law of universal application. Mr. Banks, in his Treatise on Mills †, has drawn a conclusion, which he appears to consider as invariable, namely, that "when a wheel acts by gravity, its velocity will be as the cube root of the quantity of water it receives."

But if we suppose a wheel raising water, by means of cranks and pumps, on Mr. Banks's principle, it might easily, I think, be demonstrated, that, by reducing the velocity of the wheel to a certain degree, the wheel would raise more water than would be necessary to move it at that velocity; a thing evidently impossible.

In this view, it would seem there is no actual case in which Mr. Banks's conclusions will hold true. But, however they may apply to other mills, the experiments which I am going to mention seem to me to prove, at least, that they do not apply to cotton mills. On the ground of these experiments; made at different times, and with all the attention in my power, (and not from any abstract consideration,) have I presumed to call in question an authority for which I entertain the highest respect.

In January 1796 I measured the quantity of water the old Rothefay cotton mill required, 1st, when going at its common velocity; and, 2dly, when going at half that velocity. The result was, that the last required just half the quantity of water which the first did. It is to be observed, that in these experiments the quantities of water were calculated from the heads of water and apertures of the sluices.

From these experiments I inferred, "that the quantity of water necessary to be employed in giving different degrees of velocity to a cotton mill, must be nearly as that velocity."

I was satisfied with this experiment, and the inference I drew from it, till some gentlemen, well acquainted with the theory and practice of mechanics, expressed their doubts on the subject. I had then recourse to another experiment, which I considered as less liable to error than the former.

The water which drives the old cotton-mill falls, a little below it, into a perpendicular-sided pond, which serves as a dam for a corn-mill. To ascertain, therefore, the propor-

\* It was a scarcity of water for the Rothefay mills which directed my attention particularly to this subject.

† See Banks on Mills, p. 17, 18, 144, 145, 146.

tional quantities of water used by the old mill, nothing more was necessary than to measure the time the water took to rise to a certain height in that pond; and accordingly, on the first of May 1798, I made the experiments noted in the following table:

1	2	3	4	Number of experiments.
46	46	24	23	Revolutions of one of the upright shafts per minute.
5	5	5	5	Rise of water in the pond in inches.
6.58	6.57	14.45	15.0	Time in minutes and seconds.

The first and second experiments were made with the mill at its common velocity; the third and fourth at nearly half that velocity.

The time which the mill required to use the same quantity of water in these experiments may be taken in round numbers; the proper velocity at 7 minutes, and half that velocity at 15 minutes.

The result of these experiments approaches very nearly to that of 1796. The difference may be accounted for by the small degree of leakage which must have taken place at the sluices on the lower end of the pond; and the time being greater in the third and fourth experiments, the leakage would, of course, be greater.

Mr. Smeaton and others have proved, in a very satisfactory manner, that "the mechanical power which must be employed in giving different degrees of velocity to the same body must be as the square of that velocity." But it appears to me that the result of the above experiments may be easily reconciled to this proposition by considering what Mr. Smeaton says immediately afterwards:—"If the converse of this proposition (says he) did not hold true, viz. that if a body in motion, on being stopped, would not produce a mechanical effect equal or proportional to the square of its velocity, or to the mechanical power employed in producing it, the effect would not correspond with its producing cause." Now, it is to be observed, that Mr. Smeaton's experiments were made on the *velocity* of heavy bodies *free from friction* and

\* See Smeaton on Mills, p. 18.



*other causes of resistance*; but in mills there is not only friction, but obstacles to be removed: and experiments made on friction have proved that the frictions of many kinds of bodies increase in direct proportion to their velocity. But the velocity of a cotton-mill at work may be considered as a mechanical effect, and, if so, must correspond with its producing cause.

---

XLII. *Account of a new Instrument for the Extraction of Teeth, by the Inventor, Mr. REECE, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London.*

SIR,

Craven-Street, Strand, Aug. 15, 1801.

IN the first Number of the second Volume of your very useful Publication is an account of an instrument for the extraction of teeth, which the inventor (a Mr. Brown) represents as a *very great improvement* of the German key instruments. This *great improvement* consists in a depression on the front of the fulcrum, which (as he observes) "forms a bed to receive the tooth." The experiments of Mr. Brown, I am well informed, were made on an old jaw of a skeleton, the alveolar process of which being imperfect, the application of the concaved fulcrum to the convexity of the tooth was easily admitted; and, no doubt, its extraction effected "without much violence to the jaw, or pain to the patient." But in the *living subject*, the alveolar process and contiguous soft parts being interposed between the *concaved* fulcrum and the tooth, the *great advantages* derived from this *invention* are, an unavoidable laceration and contusion of the gum, and great violence to the jaw-bone and socket, producing troublesome inflammation and often alarming hemorrhagies, from there being no corresponding eminence of the gum, on which it rests, to fill up the hollow (the bed) of the fulcrum: the corners, by the pressure necessary for the expulsion of the tooth (which, when firm, is very considerable) are productive of very serious mischief; and those practitioners who were induced to give these instruments a trial, experiencing their bad effects, have returned them to the maker.

Similar effects (however, in a much less degree) too often arise from the pressure of the heel of the instrument in common use, and the oblique direction in which the tooth is extracted; to obviate which I have invented an instrument which, by the peculiar curvature of the claw, elevates the tooth in nearly  
a per-

a perpendicular direction, and from the structure of the fulcrum, the pressure, not falling on the gum till the tooth is a little raised, is very trifling for its complete expulsion, by which means the injury of the jaw-bone and contusion of contiguous soft parts are avoided, and, consequently, the most painful part of the operation. The surrounding gum being previously separated by the scarificator (which accompanies it) from the tooth, that the claw of the instrument may be applied as low down as the alveolar process will admit of, the upper part of the fulcrum will, on turning the instrument, apply itself exactly opposite to the end of the claw; the operation is afterwards performed with the greatest facility, and my patients have uniformly expressed their surprise at the slight pain they experienced. As the instrument may be seen at Mr. Whitford's, surgical instrument maker, St. Bartholomew's Hospital, who is fully competent to give every information respecting it, I judge any further delineation of it here unnecessary.

Should the instrument I now recommend to the attention of my professional brethren meet with their support by the result of practice, I shall be amply rewarded for my trouble by the honour of their approbation.

I am, Sir,

Your very obedient Servant,

RICHARD REECE.

To Mr. Tilloch.

### XLIII. *Account of New Publications, &c.*

- I. *An Account of Travels into the Interior of Southern Africa, in the Years 1797 and 1798: including cursory Observations on the Geology and Geography of the Southern Part of that Continent; the Natural History of such Objects as occurred in the Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms; and Sketches of the Physical and Moral Characters of the various Tribes of Inhabitants surrounding the Settlement of the Cape of Good Hope. To which is annexed a Description of the present State, Population and Produce of that extensive Colony; with a Map constructed entirely from actual Observations made in the Course of the Travels.* By JOHN BARROW, late Secretary to the Earl of Macartney, and Auditor-General of the Public Accounts, at the Cape of Good Hope. 4to. CADELL and DAVIES.

THE nature and design of this publication are so fully expressed in the title as to leave us nothing to add on these points.

points. The work is executed in a masterly manner, and contains much new and useful information in the various branches which it embraces. Naturalists in particular will be highly gratified, while readers of every description will receive from it much amusement and instruction. The account of the Table and Paarlberg Mountains, given in the preceding pages, is an extract from this work, and may serve as a specimen of the author's style, which is neat and perspicuous.

II. PIEN-HOE-YE, *The Explanation of the elementary Characters of the Chinese, with an Analysis of their ancient Symbols and Hieroglyphics.* By J. HAGER, D. D. Fol. Phillips, St. Paul's Church-Yard.

THIS work is the commencement of a great enterprise which Dr. Hager proposes to undertake, viz. a Chinese Dictionary, and for which he has been collecting materials. As want of room will not permit us to give an analysis of it, we must be contented with observing, that after a preliminary discourse which displays much ingenuity and learning, the author proceeds to explain the elementary characters or keys, which are in number two hundred and forty, and of which a dictionary is given. Each compound character contains one of these two hundred and forty elementary characters, which serves it as a base. The order in which the elementary characters is placed, is determined by the number of pencil-strokes of which they are formed; they are divided into seventeen classes, the first of which is formed of one, and the last of seventeen, pencil-strokes. Thus, when we wish to find an elementary character in the dictionary, we must observe of how many pencil-strokes it is formed, and this will be sufficient to ascertain the principal class to which it belongs; the place which it occupies in this class is merely arbitrary. The same operation will serve for finding a compound character; we must first seek for the elementary character, which serves it as a key; and when this is found, we can ascertain without difficulty to which of the two hundred and fourteen secondary classes composing the dictionary it belongs. This work must be of great utility to those who are desirous of studying the Chinese language. A respectable French Journal (*Magazin Encyclopedique, Messidor An. 9*) speaking of it says, "We sincerely wish that Dr. Hager may meet with every encouragement to go on with the publication of this important dictionary; and we have no doubt that his name, already justly celebrated, will be classed among those  
of

of the literati who have greatly contributed to the glory of their age by extending the boundaries of the republic of letters."

XLIV. *Proceedings of Learned Societies.*

ROYAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AT COPENHAGEN.

**T**HIS Academy has proposed the following

*Prize Questions.*

1st, It is required to determine whether oxygen or the gases which contain it are absolutely necessary for the expansion of chickens or other birds in the egg, or whether it be possible that this expansion may take place in irrespirable gases, and in what kind.

2d, What is the influence of positive or negative electricity on the elasticity of the air, and its faculty of receiving water in the state of gas or vapour?

The prize for each of these questions is a gold medal, of the value of a hundred Danish crowns. The papers must be transmitted to the secretary of the society before the end of September 1802.

ROYAL SOCIETY OF GOTTINGEN.

The following question, proposed as the subject of a prize, will be decided in the month of November 1801:—

As the great difference between the oriental historians and the Greek and Roman writers, in regard to the history of the ancient kingdom of Persia, has not yet been properly elucidated, the society requires that it may be critically examined, and in such a manner that, neglecting the oldest and fabulous kings, the subject may be confined to the historical age after Alexander, that is, the Greek and Parthian kings, or the families of the Arsacidæ and the Sassanidæ. The kings of these dynasties, together with some account of their reigns, must be collected from the oriental writers. The sources from which these derived their information must be examined, the chronology of these kings and periods must be compared with the Greek and Roman chronology, and the causes of their disagreement must be examined; also the means of reconciling them, and which method of computation in regard to historical truth ought to be preferred.

XLV. *Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles.*  
*August, 1801.*

ON the 1st of January last another NEW PLANET is said to have been discovered by M. Piazzi, of Palermo, and observed by *him alone* for six weeks, when he fell ill. It seems he concealed the discovery, to preserve all the honour to himself, and to enjoy exclusively, for a time, at least all the observations. While he observed it, it described an arch of about  $10^{\circ}$ .

M. Bode thinks it may be not a comet, but a planet between Mars and Jupiter; but says however that the arch is too small to allow much confidence to be placed on the calculations of an elliptical orbit, which have been formally made by Dr. Burchardt, assistant to De Lalande, and published in Zach's journal.

Burchardt gives its place, computed from his elements for some time to come. It was past its opposition to the sun, and of the size of a star of the 8th magnitude: its mean distance from the sun  $2.57$  times that of the earth, and the periodical time nearly four years and two months: its eccentricity small; inclination of orbit between  $11^{\circ}$  and  $12^{\circ}$ . It was in its aphelion on the beginning of January.

It will soon be known whether these calculations be well founded or not, when the planet, if it be one, comes again to be visible by withdrawing from the sun's rays.

METEORS.

On the night of June 19th, between twelve and one, a most beautiful phænomenon was observed at Hull, from the S. W. resembling an immense moon, with a black bar across on its first appearance; it seemed then gradually to form itself into seven small distinct moons, or globes of fire, which disappeared for the space of a few seconds. Its re-appearance was equally brilliant, at first showing itself like the face of the moon, afterwards in five circular balls, and lastly like several small stars, which gradually faded away, leaving the whole atmosphere beautifully illuminated. During the time of its being visible, a faint blue light fell upon the surrounding objects; and when entirely gone, the sky was serene, like that of a fine summer's morning.—*Hull Advertiser, July 4.*

On the evening of the 14th of July, about half after nine, a remarkable meteor was seen at Montgaillard. The sky was clear and the wind calm. An exhalation like a common cloud then gradually arose. It seemed of the length of 3000 fathoms,

fathoms, in breadth about 1200 or 1500, under an angle of twelve degrees. In a little it appeared to take fire. It burnt with a pale flame like that of spirit of wine. At the edges it exhibited a splendid glory. It continued for fifteen minutes. After an interval it was rekindled for eight or ten minutes more. It was then extinguished, and in a moment appeared a third time, which was of very short duration. It was also seen at a distance of about 2000 fathoms in the same direction, at an elevation of forty-five degrees, but with a much fainter light than at Montgaillard.

#### MEDICINE.

Dr. Van Deiman, of Amsterdam, has lately announced that he has employed with success the oxygenated muriatic acid for cutaneous disorders, such as the itch and scald head; and he thinks this remedy preferable to all mercurial frictions. He has employed it also for loss of the gums, especially when the latter is occasioned by a high degree of scurvy. Six ounces of rose-water, two ounces of conserve of roses, and from ten to fifteen drops of oxygenated muriatic acid, employed as a wash for the mouth, have in such cases performed wonders.

#### TO PRESERVE CORN IN SACKS.

Provide a reed cane, or other hollow stick, made so by glewing together two grooved sticks; let it be about three feet nine inches long; and that it may be the easier thrust down to the bottom of the corn in the sack, its end is to be made to taper to a point, by a wooden plug that is fixed in, and stops the orifice. About an hundred and fifty small holes, of one eighth of an inch diameter, are to be bored on all sides of the stick, from its bottom for about two feet ten inches of its length; but no nearer to the surface of the corn, lest too great a proportion of the air should escape there. By winding a packthread in a spiral form round the stick, the boring of the holes may be the better regulated, so as to have them about half an inch distant towards the bottom, but gradually at wider distances, so as to be an inch asunder at the upper part; by which means the lower part of the corn will have its due proportion of fresh air. To the top of the stick let there be fixed a leathern pipe ten inches long; which pipe is to be distended by two yards of spiral wire coiled up within it. At the upper part of the pipe is fixed a taper wooden fasset, into which the nose of a common household bellows is to be put, in order to ventilate the corn.

If corn, when first put into sacks, be thus aired every other  
or

or third day, for ten or fifteen minutes, its damp sweat, which would hurt it, will, in a few weeks, be carried off to such a degree, that it will afterwards keep sweet with very little airing, as has been found by experience.

By the same means many other kinds of seeds, as well as corn, may be kept sweet either in sacks or small bins.

This method must not be understood as applicable to barley; all other grain may be safely preserved in this manner; but nothing can prevent a deleterious fermentation of barley, when it is once out of the straw.

#### AGRICULTURE.

It is with extreme pleasure we announce to the friends of agriculture, and indeed to the world at large, that the Duke of Bedford is going to establish, at his own individual expense, an agricultural college at Woburn.

What are to be the particular regulations of this institution, as princely as it is novel, we have not at present been informed; all that we yet learn is, that the Professor will have the opportunity of availing himself of whatever is going forwards on his Grace's very extensive farm, and of superintending the various operations and experiments which now are, or will be in future, carried on there. The gentleman, whom the Duke has selected to fill this important office is, we understand, the Reverend Mr. Edmund Cartwright. His Grace's choice, the reader must agree with us, could not have fallen on any one more competent to a situation requiring not only much practical knowledge, but great variety of scientific attainments.

Sincerely do we congratulate the public on the establishment of this most useful institution, the first certainly of its kind in this country, and, we believe, in Europe. Of the REAL patriotism and munificence of its truly noble founder, there can be only one sentiment.

#### SPANISH WOOL.

One of the prejudices which most strongly oppose the propagation of sheep with superfine wool, is the opinion, too generally diffused, that this race cannot succeed in our climate and with our ordinary pastures. The useful voyage that C. Laffeyrie has recently made in the north of Europe, enables us to announce, that even the excessive cold does not contribute to the degeneration of wool, as the Spanish race is preserved pure in the most northern parts of Sweden and Denmark. A fact lately observed by C. Richard D'Aubigny even enables us to advance, that bad food and  
pasturage

pasturage in humid places, although they injure the health of the animals themselves, do not impair the beauty of the wool. He had been called to particular functions elsewhere, which obliged him to abandon to the care of inferior agents the flock of the pure race kept on his own property. This flock has been, for ten years past, managed like all those of the department of the Allier, that is to say, shut up at nights in close narrow stables, the dung of which is only taken away once a year, and led out at days by children into the most marshy pastures, and without any precaution against epizootic diseases. C. Richard, on returning to his farm, found his sheep in the worst possible state of health, but the wool had not, by any means, degenerated; and he has presented the Society of Agriculture some patterns of very fine cloth, which he has caused to be manufactured with this wool in many of the best manufactories. Citizen Teiffier had recognized the same fact in an experiment which he had tried at Rambouillet. He had abandoned, for many years together, a male and female of pure race, in a meadow very moist and all encompassed with water. Those animals had become completely wild; they took them in order to shear them with snares or gins, and, in spite of such a long and unfavourable residence, their wool and that of their progeny had not degenerated.

#### IMPROVED PUMP.

We ought to have mentioned in the account of Mr. Buchanan's pump, given in the preceding pages, that a model of it is lodged at the Royal Institution.

---

#### MEDICAL AND CHEMICAL LECTURES.

The first week of October next, a Course of Lectures on the Materia Medica, Practice of Physic, and Chemistry, will recommence at the Laboratory, in Whitcomb-street, Leicester-square, at the usual morning hours, viz.—the Materia Medica at a quarter before eight; the Practice of Physic at half after eight, and the Chemistry at a quarter after nine. By George Pearson; M. D. F. R. S. Senior Physician to St. George's Hospital, and of the College of Physicians. A register is kept of the cases of Dr. Pearson's patients, in St. George's Hospital; and an account is given of them at a Clinical Lecture every Saturday morning, at nine o'clock. Proposals may be had at St. George's Hospital, and in Leicester-square.



XLVI. *Description of the Salt Mines of Wielitska, in Poland.*  
By J. PESCHIER, M. D.\*

THE village of Wielitska lies at the distance of two leagues to the south-west of Cracow; it is situated on the gentle declivity of a cultivated mountain, and is very populous. These valuable mines were discovered in the year 1251, and since that time they have been constantly worked; but it is only since the late changes effected in the political state of Poland that the working of them has been carried on with the present degree of spirit.

The descent into these mines is through square pits, twenty fathoms in depth and from twelve to fourteen in diameter, cut through the pure salt, if we except a few fathoms of earth by which they are covered. There are six of them; of different dimensions, distant about a hundred feet from each other, and which all communicate with each other internally.

This descent, which is attended with some novelty, in some excites fear rather than curiosity. Those who visit it are seated in a sort of chair made of ropes, and strongly attached to a thick rope, which passes round a large wheel moved by a horse, and which is thus let down into the pit. From two to ten persons may be seated around this rope, provided they hold very fast with their hands; but if they are subject to giddiness, they must then be secured by a girdle which passes round the body. It is customary before they descend to offer up a short prayer, which adds considerably to the awfulness of the preparation for the descent; but the efforts which each afterwards makes to conceal his terror on viewing the vast and obscure pit, the extremities of which they dare not consider, generally overcome every sensation of timidity; and the six minutes employed in reaching the bottom soon glide away amidst mirth and security.

When you arrive at the depth of ten fathoms you find yourself in fresh and agreeable air, and afterwards experience only very slight modifications of the temperature till you reach the bottom, the depth of which is twenty fathoms.

On reaching the bottom of the pit, a great number of the workmen flock round you offering you their services; and you then find yourself in the centre of six radii, each of which forms an extensive gallery. It is at this centre that salt dug

\* From the *Journal Britannique*, published at Geneva by Professor Pictet.

from the mine is collected, and conveyed to the top of the pit by means of the same rope that brings down those who visit it from curiosity.

The first remarkable object that occurs is a magnificent altar, of moderate dimensions, cut out of the purest salt, and decorated with four columns ten feet in height, one and a half in diameter, and perfectly transparent: it is ornamented all around with sculpture representing the attributes of the vine and agriculture: on the right is Jesus on the cross, of the natural size, and executed with great elegance; on the left is a saint in the attitude of offering up his devotions, the work of the same chisel: three steps conduct to the altar, which is richly ornamented with elegant vessels of salt; and the whole receives a very remarkable degree of splendour from about thirty small flambeaux lighted around it.

In this place the salt is remarkably pure, and is distinguished by the name of *schibika*; the second kind, which is found at the distance of a few fathoms, is mixed with argil, and is called *grün*; the third, called *spiza*, is mixed with calcareous earth, argil, and water: the argil is almost always of a schistous form and of a dark gray colour; in some morsels it serves as a base to the calcareous earth; disposed with great elegance in cottony balls, exceedingly white and of different sizes.

The strata of salt are always parallel to the surface of the mountain; but no regularity has hitherto been observed in the respective situations of the different strata: they are often separated from each other by strata of argil, and in some places intersected by veins of calcareous spar: where the air is dampest the soil falls into a state of efflorescence, and is remarkably white; every where else the colour varies from blackish blue to a dirty white. Where the water is collected and remains the salt dissolves, and then shoots into very regular cubic crystals: crystals of the like kind are found sometimes buried in the mountain itself; the crystallization found there is quite formed in the manner of four steps of equal dimensions, which, placed in a square, and converging towards a centre, form a pyramid of great elegance and regularity.

We proceeded from the altar through a large alley fifteen feet in height and twelve in breadth, entirely cut out in the salt, which conducted us to an immense magazine filled with casks. This cavity, of an enormous size, constructed at the depth of 120 feet below the surface of the earth, was supported only by four pillars of salt, and these even were considered as superfluous. The sides of this hall consist of salt  
more

more or less pure, which reflected the rays of light proceeding from our lamps in a thousand different points. We then directed our course to a large stair of a hundred steps, each nearly fifteen feet in length and one in breadth, covered with planks to preserve the angles of them: by this stair we descend twenty-five fathoms without experiencing any very sensible change in the temperature; the dampness of the air even is so weak, that planks which have been in use for upwards of a hundred years, and at the depth of 270 feet below the surface of the earth, appear still as fresh as if new. The workmen assured me that they experienced almost the same degree of heat during the whole year: the air here is so surcharged with salt that the saline particles are deposited on the hair, eyebrows, and eyelashes of the workmen.

We soon arrived at a hall of as great extent as the former, in which the miners were employed in digging out the salt with great activity. By the chisel and gunpowder they sometimes cut out blocks three feet in breadth, and sufficiently thick to form three masses, each weighing 560 pounds. When the edges are rounded off, they give them the form of an elliptical cask.

The workmen employed in these mines are in number 800; they work in the interior of the mine from five o'clock in the morning to one in summer, and from seven to three in winter. They are naked to the middle, (which announces a very mild temperature,) and are not subject to any particular malady: their paleness arises from the want of light and bad nourishment. They have nothing to dread but the terrible explosions which often burst forth from places formerly worked and now closed up. At the moment when they enter with their lamp, the air seems as if traversed by flashes of lightning in every direction: the combustion is sudden, extends to the neighbouring galleries, extinguishes the lamps, and severely scorches the workmen if they do not throw themselves flat on their faces.

We now descended a second magnificent staircase to the depth of 30 fathoms more, and of 450 feet below the surface of the mountain, where we found horses yoked to a wheel like the former, and which serves to move the rope that brings up the salt dug out in the lower galleries. These animals pass the greater part of their lives in these subterranean regions, and yet enjoy good health. At some distance is a large stable with six pair of horses which relieve each other. Being here struck with a strong smell of sulphur, I found that it arose from the disengagement of sulphurized and phosphorated hydrogen gas, produced by the fermentation of the

horses' dung, and, in my opinion, must greatly contribute towards those aerial explosions of which I have spoken.

We next proceeded to a neighbouring gallery, where, after two hours' respectful admiration, we were filled with a sentiment of astonishment and surprise which it is impossible for me to describe. Through the enormous mass of salt, which presents to the eye no interruption in its saline texture, and at the depth of 450 feet, flows a stream of pure fresh and transparent water, which is received in large wooden vessels, where the workmen and horses of these subterranean regions quench their thirst. As it was impossible that this spring could filter through the salt, Nature, which buries her masterpieces in the bowels of the deepest mountains, has placed in this monstrous mass of salt a stratum of clay sufficiently thick to allow this stream of water, destined to refresh the workmen, to pass through it in such a manner as to be protected from the action of the salt, of which a very small quantity would injure its salubrity. To visit a place where Nature seems to have scattered her gifts with profusion, and to have concentrated her most valuable secrets, must be highly interesting.

We now set out to quit the mines, and in our way found several other altars recently cut out from the salt, and in a very neat manner, which displayed considerable taste. Having soon reached the bottom of one of the pits, we placed ourselves, as before, on seats made of rope, and arrived in safety at the village of Wielitka. By an estimation, made nearly fifty years ago, of the size of these mines, it appears that they extend from east to west 6000 German feet, from north to south 2000, and to the depth of more than 800.

The working of these mines, which gives bread to more than 400 families, enriches the village, and supplies the neighbouring countries with salt, produces more than 168,000 quintals per annum, and brings to the emperor a net profit of five millions of florins.

Such are the most interesting circumstances which I observed at the famous mines of Wielitka, of which so many fabulous descriptions have been given, and against which people ought to be on their guard: it is even astonishing that where the mind can scarcely seize the grandeur of what Nature presents, the imagination should still be so lively as to see there "people who never behold the light of the sun, who inhabit subterranean villages, who govern themselves according to their own laws," &c.

During my stay at Cracow, I formed a design of visiting also the salt mines or mountains of salt at Bochnia, five leagues south-

south-east from Cracow, to which I repaired for that purpose; but I was not allowed to descend into them, for want of the necessary written orders. They are constructed like those of Wielitska; but the pits are deeper, and they contain more of that kind of salt called *Jebibika*. The salt, however, is neither so pure nor so various in its nature, nor are there to be seen in the latter any of those masterpieces of art above described. Large fragments of black wood and alabaster are often found mixed with the salt.

---

*XLVII. Account of Lord DUNDONALD's Discovery of a Process for extracting from Lichens a Gum applicable to most Purposes in which Gum Senegal has been hitherto employed.*

**T**HIS important discovery was announced by a circular letter from his lordship, which was followed by a meeting of calico printers at Glasgow; and the publication of different papers, a perusal of which will put our readers in possession of all that has yet transpired respecting this business. The following are copies of the letter and papers alluded to:

*To Calico Printers and other Consumers of Gum Senegal in Scotland.*

GENTLEMEN,

April 23. 1801.

IT is now upwards of nineteen years since I discovered that a gummy extract, or gum, (equally well adapted as gum Senegal for most purposes in which that article is employed,) was to be procured, by an easy process, from the plant called in botany *lichen*, or the moss which grows on trees and hedges; to be had in considerable quantities in many parts of this country, and still in much greater abundance in Sweden, Norway, and in the northern parts of America.

At the time I made this discovery other objects, apparently more important, occupied my attention; but having, some months ago, been informed that foreign gums had risen to such a price as to bear hard on several branches of manufacture, I again turned my attention to the preparation of gum from the lichen, and can now, with confidence, inform you that it answers equally well as gum Senegal for your branch of manufacture. I intended at one time to have taken out patents, but have now come to the determination of laying my invention open, for the benefit of the calico printers and other consumers of gum.

With this view, I invite you to meet me at the Black Bull inn, Glasgow, at twelve o'clock, on Tuesday the 28th current, when samples of the raw material and prepared gum extract shall be shown you; directions given how to prepare it, as well as information from whence a sufficient supply of the raw material is to be had.

My life has, in a great measure, been spent in pursuits which appeared to me calculated to advance the manufactures, commerce, and agriculture of my country: to the attainment of these objects, it is well known, I have sacrificed what fortune I possessed. It would therefore be affectation in me to say, that I am independent of such pecuniary recompense as the communication offered to be made may be thought deserving of. This I leave to yourselves, and to the other calico printers and consumers of gum in Great Britain and Ireland. Exclusive of any considerations personal to myself, it gives me satisfaction that I have been able to render you independent of foreign nations for the supply of an article so indispensably necessary for your manufacture, and that at a rate not exceeding 1-12th part of the present price of gum Senegal.

I am, gentlemen,  
Your obedient servant,  
DUNDONALD.

*Lord Dundonald's Gum Substitute.*

Glasgow, May 7, 1801.

AT a meeting of calico printers, called by public advertisement, to consider of a plan of recompense to the earl of Dundonald, for laying open, in the handsome manner he has done, his discovery of a substitute for gum Senegal and other gums, James M'Dowall, Esq. in the chair, the meeting came unanimously to the following resolutions:

1st, That the discovery of the use of lichen, &c. as a substitute for gum, is likely to be of great advantage to calico printers, and of national importance.

2dly, That Lord Dundonald should be liberally rewarded for that discovery; and that an annual sum per table, and presses that use gum, is considered by the meeting as the best and most certain method of recompense.

3dly, That the meeting, either by themselves or in conjunction with others, are willing to support Lord Dundonald in an application to Parliament for an act to secure to his lordship the benefit of this discovery on such conditions as may be previously agreed to.

JAMES M'DOWALL, Præses.  
*Statement.*

*Statement of the Benefits and Advantages to ensue to Individuals and to the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, from Lord Dundonald's Discovery of extracting Gum from the Lichen or Tree Moss, as a Substitute for Gum Senegal and other foreign Gums.*

GUM Senegal, or other foreign gums, have hitherto been indispensably requisite for printing fine goods, and those of light shades of colour.

No proper substitute had been found to answer for this part of calico printing until Lord Dundonald discovered the preparing gum from the lichen.

Gum Senegal, and foreign gums, are at times scarce, and difficult to be procured.

The settlement of Senegambia belongs to the French: they have a monopoly of gum Senegal. The price since the war has risen from 150*l.* to 400*l.* per ton.

Gum from the lichen may, all charges included, be prepared at 1-14th part of the present price of gum Senegal, and at 1-6th of the peace-time price.

The united kingdoms may now be said to be independent of foreign states for the gum requisite for their manufactures, such as calico printing, preparation of ink, staining and manufacture of paper, dressing and stiffening silks, &c. &c. And, in consequence of Lord Dundonald's discovery, large sums of money, formerly sent abroad for the purchase of gum, will, in future, be saved.

Starch and wheaten flour have hitherto been used as cheap substitutes for gum in printing coarse goods, or to fix on other printed goods, the mordants, and some of the dyeing materials, for deep shades of colour. But there is now reason to expect, as gum from the lichen will cost less than those articles, particularly starch, it will be used in their stead, and so prove the means of saving or economizing a considerable portion of wheat and wheaten flour at present consumed in calico printing.

The collecting the lichen from the forest and fruit trees and hedges, will give employment to a number of poor people, principally women and children.

A cheap supply of gum from the lichen may, perhaps, in several manufactures, supersede the use of the higher priced article of glue or size, which often has a very disagreeable smell.

Gum from the lichen may, perhaps, be used as a dressing in weaving, particularly fine goods, either by itself or when

made into a kind of soap, according to directions given in a separate publication.

Lastly, It is probable that all the benefits to ensue from the discovery of procuring gum from the lichen may not yet have occurred, it being well known that there is no art or discovery that is not the parent or sister of some other.

*Statement of the Expenses of collecting the Lichen or Tree Moss, preparing the Gummy Extract, and Amount of the Saving to accrue to Calico Printers by using it as a Substitute for Gum Senegal, reckoning Gum Senegal at different Prices, from 7l. to 20l. per cwt.*

	£.	s.	d.
To gathering 1 cwt. of lichen, at 2d. per lb.		0	18 8
To carriage, on an average distance of 30 miles, } at 2s. per cwt. - - - - -		0	2 0
To 7 lb. pearl ashes, at 56s. per cwt. - - -		0	3 6
To boiling ditto, say half the price of gathering		0	9 4
		<hr/>	
		1	13 6
But say the lichen cost in gathering 3d. then } there falls to be added - - - - -		0	9 4
		<hr/>	

Charges on the cwt. of lichen - - - - - £. 2 2 10

But with a view to a comparative statement with gum Senegal, this must be reduced 1-3d, as a cwt. of dry lichen has been found to do as much work, in calico printing, as one cwt. and a half of gum Senegal.

In all, the value of the gum extract, on which a comparison is to be made, after deducting one-third, will only cost, say 29s.

Thus, when gum Senegal is at 20l. }  
per cwt. a substitute is to be had at } 1-14th of that price.

When at £. 15, at 1-10th

£. 10, at 1-7th

£. 7, at 1-5th

And, on an average of the peace and war time prices, at 1-9th of the price of gum Senegal.

An individual in the calico printing line informed Lord Dundonald, last November, that at the then prices, viz. 15l. per cwt. the supply of gum Senegal for his works cost him upwards of 5000l. per annum.

Say - - - - -	£. 5000
An equal quantity of gum from the lichen, at } the price stated, would cost, say - - - - -	500
	<hr/>

In all, a saving annually of £. 4500  
And And



And supposing 100 tables or presses using gum, there would be an annual saving of 45*l.* per table; or an annual saving of 22*l.* 10*s.* when gum fell to the peace-time price of 7*l.* 10*s.* per cwt.

*Directions by Lord Dundonald for extracting Gum from the Lichen or Tree Moss, &c.*

IT does not appear, from such trials as Lord Dundonald has hitherto made, that there is any very great difference in the produce of gum from the lichen collected from different trees or shrubs: all of them answer equally well for yielding a gum fit for calico printing. The lichen is most abundant on the trees which grow in a poor, stiff clay soil, particularly if situated at some considerable height above sea level. It should be pulled in dry weather, otherwise it is apt to break in the pulling; besides, in this case, requiring to be dried before it can with safety be laid up in the storehouse, where, if put in dry, it may be kept for years. Should a sufficient quantity of it not be found in this country, it may be had in almost unlimited abundance in Sweden, Norway, and in the northern parts of America, where it grows to the length of from a foot to eighteen inches, and pressing the branches of the tree by its weight. There is, however, every reason to believe that a sufficient quantity is to be had in this country. According to information from Dr. Brown, lecturer on botany, it takes three or four years in coming to maturity or its full size, so that a crop from the same tree may be had every fourth year.

The lichen does not consist entirely of a gummy matter. There is the outer skin or cuticle, below that a green resinous matter: the remainder of the plant consists of partly gum, partly a matter somewhat analogous to animal substances, and a small proportion of fibrous matter, which cannot be dissolved by boiling, or the action of alkaline salts.

The first process in preparing gum from the lichen is to free it of the outer skin of the plant and the resinous matter. This is done by scalding the lichen two or three times with boiling water, allowing it to remain so long in the water as, by absorbing it, to swell: in doing this the skin cracks and comes off along with the greatest part of the resinous matter. Or it may be freed from them by gently boiling the lichen for about fifteen or twenty minutes, then washing it in cold water, laying it afterwards upon a stone or brick floor, where it should lie for ten or twelve hours, or perhaps more. The reason for this is, that the exposure for that time to air greatly facilitates the subsequent extraction of the gum.

The scalded lichen is then to be put into a copper boiler with a due proportion of water, say three Scotch pints, or two wine gallons, to every pound of lichen, and boiled during four or five hours, adding about half an ounce or three quarters of an ounce of soda or pearl-ashes for every pound of lichen; or, instead of these salts, about half an English pint of volatile alkali. The boiling should be continued until the liquor acquires a considerable degree of gummy consistence. It is then to be taken out of the boiler, allowed to drain or drip through a wire or hair cloth, or sarse. The residuum to be put into a hair cloth bag or bags, and to be squeezed in a press similar to that which is used by the melters or rinders of tallow.

The first boiling does not extract the whole of the gum. The lichen should be boiled a second and even a third time, repeating the process as above described, diminishing at each process the quantity of water and the quantity of alkali, which a little experience will soon point out. When three boilings are employed, the gummy extract of the last boiling should be kept for the first boiling of a fresh batch of lichen. The extract proceeding from the first and second boilings should be mixed together, and evaporated to the consistence necessary for block or press printing. The evaporating vessels should be of tin or thin lead, placed over a range of stoves, and moderately heated by fire or the steam of water. It has been neglected to state, that before evaporating the gummy extract to the consistence necessary, it should be kept ten or twelve hours, so as to allow the sediment or dregs to subside. The clear liquor may either be drawn off by a syphon, or the dregs may be drawn off by a cock at the bottom of the wooden vessel; the bottom of which should be made sloping, higher at the back than the fore part, in order that the dregs may run more completely off. The proportion of gummy matter remaining in the dregs may be got off by mixing them with a due proportion of boiling water, allowing the liquor to clear, and proceeding as above directed, employing this weak solution for boiling the next batch of lichen.

The residuum of the lichen, after the third boiling, consists of a matter somewhat analogous to that of animal matter, together with a proportion of the fibrous matter of the plant. From the animal matter a kind of soap may be made. The process is as follows:

Let a small proportion of pounded resin be dissolved by boiling in a solution of alkaline salts. When the resin is dissolved, put in a certain quantity of the residuum of the lichen, and continue the boiling until this last article is pretty well

well dissolved. Then add about a pound or a pound and a half of white soap, shaved down or cut into thin slices, to every ten pounds weight of the residuum of the lichen. Continue the boiling until the white soap is fully dissolved. Then pass the soapy solution through a hair sieve or hair bag. Let the soap pan then be cleaned out, and the soapy solution returned to the pan, to be boiled to the consistence necessary. A kind of soap very similar to this may be made from sea weed, as well as from several other articles. Of this and of other matters highly important to calico printers, a more full and detailed account will be given in a future publication. When gum from the lichen is to be employed for making ink, manufacturing and staining paper, and for stiffening silks, crapes, and gauzes, it should be extracted from the lichen without employing any alkaline salts, continuing the boiling or digestion longer, and with a moderate degree of heat, in which case the gummy extract will be nearly colourless. When volatile alkali is used, the boiler should be of iron, as volatile alkali acts on copper.

[We have not yet learnt the issue of the negotiation between Lord Dundonald and the calico printers in Scotland; but we understand his lordship has taken out a patent for his invention for England.]

---

XLVIII. *An Essay on Bleaching; with the Description of a new Method of Bleaching by Steam according to the Process of C. CHAPTAL; and on its Application to the Arts.* By R. O'REILLY, of the Academy of Bologna, Member of the Lyceum of the Arts, &c.

[Concluded from p. 264.]

*Restoration of Books, and whitening Prints.*

THE oxygenated muriatic acid has the property of whitening paper without altering its texture. Chaptal first made known the process for this purpose, which is valuable for restoring old books, and prints stained with smoke. His process has even been executed, with astonishing success, by Vialard and Heudier: when the leaves are not too much decomposed by time, the oxygenated liquor or the acid gas is employed. Immersion in the liquor is to be preferred, as being more expeditious.

[The author here gives C. Chaptal's process, for which see Philosophical Magazine, Vol. II. p. 28. Instead, however,

of directing the cylindrical glass vessel, in which torn and pasted prints are put when cleaned, to be inverted on water charged with materials fit for extricating the oxygenated muriatic acid gas, his recipe directs the materials to be put in the bottom of the jar itself, which is certainly better. Great accuracy, however, is necessary in the doses and in the conducting of the process, otherwise the texture of the paper may be destroyed.]

*Bleaching by the oxygenated Muriatic Acid and Potash.*

The suffocating emanation of the gas has rendered it necessary to employ potash in the liquor; but this mixture, though it enabled the workmen to manage the stuffs without inconvenience, occasioned an outlay of money for the alkali, and weakened the deterfive quality of the oxygenated muriatic acid. It is a fact well known, that a solution of oxygenated muriate of potash does not bleach goods, yet it differs from the oxygenated muriatic acid ley only by having the alkali in it: it is, then, incontestable that the acid liquor loses its property of destroying the colouring matter of vegetables in proportion as it is neutralized by potash.

Notwithstanding the truth of this observation, it is proper to say a few words respecting the method of composing this ley: the proportion of the alkali in general is,

8 parts (in weight) of sea salt,  
60 parts of concentrated sulphuric acid,  
30 parts of manganese,  
20 parts of potash.

The subsequent preparations and manipulations are exactly the same as those I above described: it will however follow, from the observation I have made, that the diminution of the detergent force by the alkaline mixture will render a great many more manipulations necessary; and if we add a comparative calculation of the two operations, it will be found, without including the expense of distilling the oxygenated muriatic acid, which is the same in either process, there will be a saving of more than forty-five per cent. besides the extra manipulations, in not employing alkalies. We here subjoin a comparative calculation.

<i>With Alkali.</i>	francs.
8 lb. marine salt, at 15 cents. per lb.	12
60 ditto sulphuric acid, at 65 cents.	39
30 ditto manganese, at 20 cents.	6
20 ditto potash, at 75 cents.	15

---

72

As the ley loses its force by the addition of potash, this loss may be estimated at 15 per cent., or 10 f. 80 cents., which must be added to the preceding 72 francs, making together 82 f. 80 cents.

*Without Alkali.*

	francs.
80 lbs. of sea salt, at 15 cents. per lb.	12
60 ditto sulphuric acid, at 65 cents.	39
30 ditto manganese, at 20 cents.	6
	57

The difference between these two processes is considerable.

*Of Bleaching with oxygenated Muriates.*

This method was first thought of in Ireland. The substance employed is the oxygenated muriatic acid combined, as we have said, with earthy or saline bases. Calcareous earths, such as lime and chalk, are those used in general; magnesia is too dear, and the rarity of barytes and strontian will exclude them for some time from our manufactories. A distilling apparatus of lead, such as we have already alluded to, (p. 259,) is employed. A tube *l*, (see Plate IV. the lowermost figure) three inches in diameter, rises from the top of the alembic *g g*, and proceeds to the bottom of a leaden reservoir *m*, capable of containing about 15 gallons, two-thirds of which are filled with water. Another tube *n*, of the same dimensions, also of lead, the orifice of which is above the level of the water, rises from the reservoir *m*, and enters the tub *o, o*, in which the liquid oxy-muriate of lime is prepared. This tub must be large enough to contain twelve barrels, or about 1500 (English) gallons of water: 80 pounds of lime, flaked in the air and well pulverized, is introduced into it: the sides of this tub are furnished with shelves or a grating, *q q q*, which projects in the inside, while the arms of the agitator *t*, to which a rotatory motion is communicated, move between the shelves, and constantly stir the liquor: this disposition is indispensable to prevent the lime from being precipitated before its saturation, and to present, by renewing them, the greatest number of surfaces possible to the action of the acid gas. The use of the intermediate reservoir, *m*, is to arrest the portion of the muriatic acid gas which escapes during the commencement of the operation without being oxygenated, and also any sulphuric acid which may chance to pass, and which would hurt the process if it were suffered to be introduced into the tub *o, o*. The property which the muriatic

muriatic acid has of easily combining with water, facilitates its condensation by the intermediate reservoir.

By drawing out a little of the ley from time to time one may know when the liquor in the tub is saturated. When it suffers the lime introduced to be precipitated, the operation is terminated. This oxy-muriate of lime is drawn off from its deposit, and it is then sufficiently concentrated to be employed for bleaching when diluted with three times its volume of water.

This liquor is found to be preferable to the oxygenated muriatic acid and potash. At the great bleach-fields in Ireland, four leys of potash are applied alternately with four weeks exposure on the grafs, two immersions in the oxygenated muriate of lime, a ley of potash between the two, and the exposure of a week on the grafs between each ley and the immersions. During summer, two leys and fifteen days exposure are sufficient to prepare cloth for the action of the oxygenated muriate; then three alternate leys, with immersions in the liquor, will be sufficient for complete bleaching: nothing then will be necessary but to wind the cloth through the sulphuric acid.

#### *Bleaching by calcareous Sulphuret.*

In all the processes for bleaching which I have hitherto described it is seen that potash acts a distinguished part, either as an auxiliary or a principal agent. To find a deterfivè substance which might be a substitute for it, was an object of the utmost importance. Kirwan suspected that it would be found in the sulphuret of lime, and his opinion was confirmed by Higgins.

Repeated trials, and the most evident success, have proved the advantage of employing this method, and the possibility of bleaching completely by condensing the muriatic acid with the sulphuret instead of potash. The process with the sulphuret of lime is attended with some advantages peculiar to itself. In the first place, quicklime and crude sulphur are matters which can be procured at a cheap rate, especially when the latter enters into the mixture in small quantity: secondly, their combination is effected in the easiest and most expeditious manner, and may be comprehended and executed by any common workman: the application being then made by immersing the cloths cold, there is a complete saving of fuel, and no risk is incurred either from the ignorance or negligence of the workman, as the ley does no injury to the stuffs.

The sulphuret of lime is prepared in the following manner: Take 4 pounds of finely pulverized sulphur, 20 pounds of  
 flaked

slaked lime sifted, and 16 gallons of water. When the whole is well mixed, it must be kept in a state of ebullition for half an hour, strongly stirring it several times. When the ebullition subsides, the solution of the sulphuret becomes clear: the liquor may be drawn off from the insoluble deposit by means of a syphon\*. The liquor will have the colour almost of small beer, but is not quite so transparent.

Sixteen gallons of water must still be poured over the deposit, to take away entirely the remaining sulphuret. When the liquor becomes clear, (it must first be well shaken,) it is drawn off and mixed with the former: to this mixture of the two liquors 33 gallons of water are to be added, in order to reduce it to the degree of strength necessary for the immersion of cloth.

Making allowance for the water evaporated, and for that retained by the precipitate, there ought to remain 60 gallons of liquor produced by the four pounds of sulphur.

The cloth freed from the weaver's dressing must then be immersed for twelve or thirteen hours in the solution of sulphuret, and be then rinsed in running water. When dry, it is immersed for twelve or fourteen hours in a solution of oxygenated muriate of lime prepared as I have described, and it must then be washed and dried as before. The operation must be repeated six different times; that is to say, there must be six immersions in each liquor, which will be sufficient for bleaching it completely. Cloths boiled six times in a ley of potash, and immersed as many times in oxygenated muriatic acid, were not whiter than those bleached by the new method.

The cloth, indeed, after the three first times it was boiled in the ley of potash, seemed a little whiter than those immersed as many times in the sulphuret: but towards the end of the operation, when the cloth was completely bleached, the advantage was in favour of the sulphuret, or, at least, the difference was not sensible. The cloths whitened by potash seemed more meagre than those which had been treated by the sulphuret, and supported the proof of being boiled with soap better than others; though the latter had acquired in some instances a slight yellowish shade, which, however, disappeared after six or seven days exposure on the grass.

An experiment has been tried on the effect of sulphuret cold and warm, but the difference was so little that it did

\* Though lime is one of the constituent parts of the sulphuret, as it is intimately united to sulphur, it has no longer the properties of lime. for the same reason that the *sulphuric acid* in the *sulphate of potash* has no longer the properties of that acid.

not deserve to be taken into consideration. Cloths immersed in the sulphuret, and then boiled in a ley of potash, and afterwards introduced into the oxygenated liquor, are whiter than after they have been subjected to two immersions in the sulphuret, and been made to pass through the ley: thus the two substances seemed desirous of co-operating. Two successive immersions, however, in the sulphuret, before being immersed in the oxygenated liquor, produced a better effect than one immersion; which is not the case with potash.

It is of importance to observe, that stuffs are always and invariably thicker and more swelled up when they come from the sulphuret of lime than after they have been subjected to the ley of potash; and they continue to retain these qualities even after they have been washed, and dried on the grass. The sulphuret opens the fibres of the cloth better and more speedily than potash, by softening them, and rather by making them swell up, than by dissolving the extracto-mucous or colouring matter. This may serve to explain why potash produces a better effect on cloth when it has been before immersed in a solution of sulphuret of lime.

The proprietors of bleach-fields, who persist in not making use of the oxygenated muriatic acid, but who bleach in the open air, may perhaps derive some advantages from this process, if they use sulphuret of lime and potash either conjointly or separately. The advantage and saving of expense which result from sulphuret of lime are evident: for ten years the price of soda and potash has been excessively dear, and has always increased. In all Europe, at present, the latter article costs about 70 francs (about 2*l.* 18*s.*) per hundred weight; and soda is nearly a third less. Sulphur may be estimated at 25 or 30 francs; on the other hand, lime, as it is every where found, costs very little; the price of this detergent liquor, therefore, will become so low that we have no coin small enough to represent the value of a quart of it. The truth of this fact will appear by a comparison with the price of common ley.

At large bleach-fields the ley is made by dissolving four pounds of potash, or six pounds of soda, in 60 gallons of water: some employ a little more: but four pounds of potash at 70 cents. make two francs 80 cents., and a like quantity of sulphur at 25 cents. makes one franc: but this is not all, as there is a saving in fuel as well as of materials; no more is required than the quantity necessary for boiling eight gallons of water, while the common ley requires that 64 should be brought to the state of ebullition. The time requisite for heating this mass of water presents also a saving which is far



far from being a matter of indifference in a large establishment. To this we may add, that in the application of these deterfive liquors the cloth must be boiled at least seven hours in the alkaline ley, while the solution of sulphuret of lime requires only half an hour; and even if we suppose that potash shall continue to be used along with the sulphuret of lime, as is the case at present in Ireland; the saving will be still very considerable.

#### *Bleaching with Steam.*

The different processes which we have hitherto described form almost an historical abridgement of the art of bleaching. We have followed the progress of the human mind; and, indeed, a plain account of the various processes and different kinds of apparatus sufficiently shows what service has been rendered to this important art by modern chemistry.

But it still remains to make known a new method, for which we are indebted to Chaptal. This respectable chemist published, about two years ago, a notice respecting the method of bleaching by steam; a process brought to us from the Levant some time after the introduction of that for dyeing Adrianople red, and which is now used in the south of France under the name of *blanchiment à la fumée*. Till the period when Chaptal was so disinterested as to disclose it to the public, it was a secret the knowledge of which was confined to a certain number of manufacturers. It was employed only for bleaching cotton and cotton thread after the manner of the orientals; but C. Chaptal foresaw, with his usual acuteness, the possibility of applying this method to bleaching linen and hemp thread; and he invited manufacturers to adopt this process, in order to improve it and extend its use.

Chaptal's invitation excited several manufacturers both in France and in foreign countries. Almost at the same time, the effects of the new method of bleaching were tried in the neighbourhood of Paris and in Ireland: the apparatus seen at the cotton manufactory of C. Bawens, at Bons-Hommes, near Passy, gives the most astonishing results. It can bleach from two to three thousand yards of cotton cloth per day, at a price so moderate, and with such facility, that no other process can be compared to it. The first experiment which he tried was made on fifteen hundred yards of cloth destined for being printed: it exhibited no blemish or shade, but was all equally white.

His apparatus has a perfect resemblance to that described by Chaptal, and which may be employed exceedingly well

also for bleaching raw cotton or cotton thread. Though the dispositions which we have recently made present great advantages, yet as this new art is, as we may say, only in its infancy, we shall describe, in the words of Chaptal, an apparatus similar to that which C. Bawens has caused to be constructed.

“ At about the distance of sixteen inches from the grate of a common furnace, heated by pit-coal, is placed a copper boiler of a round form, four feet in diameter and eighteen inches in depth. The edges of this boiler, which are about seven inches in breadth, and turned backwards, rest on the lateral edges of the brick-work of the furnace. The remainder of the furnace is of cut stone, and forms an oval boiler, the height of which is six feet, and the breadth, measured at the centre, five feet. The upper part of the boiler forms a round aperture, the diameter of which is eighteen inches. This aperture may be shut by a sort of moveable stone, or a copper lid fitted to it. On the edge of the copper boiler, which forms the bottom of this kind of digester, is placed a grating formed of wooden bars, so close to each other that the cotton laid upon it cannot fall through between them, and strong enough to sustain the weight of about 1600 pounds.”

In the apparatus of C. Bawens, the mode of heating employed in Count Rumford's furnaces has been adopted in order to save fuel. The heat of the chimney is applied to heat a vessel containing diluted sulphuric acid. (See the three uppermost figures of Plate IV.)

The apparatus proposed in other countries afforded the advantage of being able to wind up the cloth in the inside: it was, as we may say, the boiler of a steam-engine, with its tubes, safety-valves, and leather collars; but it was necessary to introduce the stuffs at the top, which is very inconvenient.

With these data, and after having maturely reflected on the means of improving this apparatus, I invented several kinds proper for being applied to different kinds of goods.

The first, which I proposed to be executed at Jouy, represented a chamber, arched with cut stone, six feet eight inches in length, three feet ten inches broad, and three feet and a half in height above the level of the wooden grate. (See Plate V. fig. I.) At one of its extremities was a door, K, two feet in height and three feet long, covered with a plate of cast iron, in which was a hole for introducing a conic valve, kept in its place by a very powerful screw and spring. The object of this valve was to guard against an explosion, which

which might be occasioned by the extraordinary effort of the steam; an event much to be apprehended. The door, which was moveable, was fastened by ten bars and as many screws, which pressed it against the rabbet (already faced with tow or moistened leather) until it was so close that none of the steam could escape. For the greater convenience it ought to be furnished with two iron handles, in order that it may be taken off with more ease.

The boiler E, E, E, which forms the bottom of this chamber, and in which the alkalino-caustic ley is boiled, is 18 inches in depth: its other dimensions are four inches less than those of the chamber. This diminution is destined for receiving the edges of the boiler, which thus serve to support it, as well as a wooden grate, over which the workmen pass during the manipulation. In the middle of this chamber are placed two reels, A and B, on which are rolled up from 18 to 20 pieces of cloth. The axes of these reels pass through leather collars, which prevent the escape of the steam, and the cloth is rolled up and unrolled by handles fixed on the outside. A regulator, H, which communicates with the inside of the boiler, indicates the height of the ley and the state of its exhaustion. The boiler is heated in the usual manner, or by Count Rumford's plan.

I caused to be constructed at Troyes another apparatus destined for bleaching hosiery. As these articles cannot be unrolled, and as heaping them together might impede the action of the vapour, I employed frames covered with cloth, and placed at the distance of four inches above each other. On these the hosiery was deposited in such a manner, that the vapour, in rising from the boiler, might penetrate it in every part, destroy the colouring matter, and bleach it completely.

Some new observations induced me to propose for the winding of cloth a roller, which might be immersed at pleasure in the boiler in order to moisten the cloth from time to time. All these kinds of apparatus will be explained hereafter.

Having thus spoken of the instruments employed in this new art, I shall examine the principles on which it is founded, and describe the best method of bleaching by this process.

The bleaching of vegetable substances depends on the destruction of their colouring principle by the combined action of the air, moisture, and light, or rather, by the united influence of these principles to alter their natural colour.

Alkalies have on the colouring matter of vegetables an action which produces the effect of a real combustion. Were

we intimately acquainted with the nature of potash and soda, we might be able to explain the *cause* of this burning; but it is sufficient for us at present to know the *effect*. The exposure of vegetable matters on the grass subjects them to the action of the solar rays; and moistening them during their exposure facilitates, with the vaporization of the water, the emanation of the carbonic acid formed by the oxygen of the atmosphere, which combines with the carbon resulting from the alkaline combustion. It even agrees pretty well with theory, in terminating the process of bleaching, to immerse the cloth and thread in sour milk, acidulous liquors, or, what is more convenient, very weak sulphuric acid.

In proportion as the alkali, during the first immersion, destroys the colouring matter, the oxygen of the atmosphere, or that furnished by the oxygenated muriatic acid, joins that carbonized matter, and forms carbonic acid, which afterwards resolves itself into gas. This is contained the more in the principles, as the bases of all the acids are insoluble in water; but when the combination takes place between the carbon and the oxygen, it immediately becomes soluble. Thus, on the one hand, to burn the colouring matter, and to dissolve it on the other, form the whole secret of the art of bleaching; and the greater or less tendency of vegetable substances to experience that combustion constitutes the gradations of their whiteness, and the facility or difficulty of bleaching.

The slowness of the old processes arose, in a great measure, from bleachers being unacquainted with these principles. A long succession of leys, and exposure on the grass, was necessary to penetrate the fibres of the linen from stratum to stratum. The texture was sufficiently close to resist the action of the heat of a common ley; and a considerable time was required to absorb the oxygen presented by the delicate stratum of atmospheric air.

In the process of bleaching by steam, these difficulties are removed. The high temperature of the steam in the interior part of the apparatus swells up the fibres of the thread or cloth; the pure alkali, which rises with the elastic fluid, seizes with avidity on the colouring matter, and burns it: seldom does the tissue of the flax or hemp resist the penetrating effect of this vapour bath. The whole matter, therefore, by which they are coloured is attacked and decomposed by this single operation; and even if we suppose that a part has been able to resist, nothing is necessary but to repeat the operation, after a previous immersion and exposure on the grass, to insure its complete effect. The alkali even appears to have

a much

a much livelier and more caustic action, when it is combined with caloric, than in ordinary leys, where the temperature never rises above  $162^{\circ}$  F.: for a ley of one degree of strength, at most, by the areometer, is sufficient for the steam apparatus, and, in general, half a degree will be enough. By making the cloth or thread pass through one ley of oxygenated muriatic acid or oxygenated muriate of lime, an union is effected between the solution and the carbon arising from the burning of the extracto-mucous matter of the flax; carbonic acid is formed; the water, even, in which this new compound is diluted concurs to promote this combination: if the cloth be then exposed on the grass, the carbonic acid is dissipated, and the cloth is bleached.

It was believed that the steam of a pure alkaline ley would not be caustic, and would not produce the same effects as the saline solution; and the reason assigned for this opinion was, the concentration of all the salts by the evaporation of the aqueous fluid: but what takes place in the open air, where the atmosphere every moment absorbs the moisture which is evaporated, cannot be applied to a close apparatus, where the temperature is elevated in an extreme degree: besides, the caloric always carries with it a little alkali even in low temperatures, as is observed when water is poured over potash; the steam which issues from it changes blue vegetable colours green.

It is asserted that in India cloth is bleached by the steam of lime water, and that the Indians brought to France by admiral de Suffrein employed this method. To us, however, it would appear very strange, if it really succeeded, that it should have been so long neglected. In theory, we find nothing that can warrant such an operation, except that the vapour, which issues from quicklime when slaked, changes the colour of vegetables exposed to its action: on this account alone the fact deserves to be put to the test of experiment.

It follows, from these chemical principles, that the action alone of steam does not bleach, and that the concurrence of oxygen is necessary to aid the composition of the carbonic acid: this acid requires for its formation 28 parts of carbon, saturated with 72 of oxygen; but all the oxygen contained in the apparatus would not be sufficient to saturate the considerable quantity of colouring matter burnt by the alkaline combustion and converted into carbon: this deficit must be supplied by immersion in any oxygenated liquor whatever, and the dispersion of the elastic fluid thus formed must be then facilitated by exposure on the grass.

I shall now proceed to the various manipulations to which

raw cotton cloth and thread ought to be subjected in order to bleach them by this new method; and I shall begin with that of Chaptal, whose apparatus I have before mentioned.

The cotton, disposed in handfuls, must first be impregnated with a slight solution of soda rendered caustic by lime. This operation is performed in a wooden or stone trough, in which the cotton is trod down by means of the feet covered with wooden shoes. When the alkaline liquor has uniformly penetrated the cotton, it is put into the boiler, and piled up on the wooden grate before mentioned; the redundant liquor runs through the bars into the copper boiler, and forms a stratum of liquid, which permits the mass to be heated without any danger of burning either the cotton or the metal. To form the alkaline ley, Alicant soda equal to a tenth of the weight of the cotton subjected to the operation is employed, and in a boiler such as that the dimensions of which I have given, about 800 pounds of cotton may be put at one time. The ley is generally of two degrees by the areometer. As soon as the cotton is introduced into it, and arranged in the boiler, the upper aperture is shut with its usual covering, scarcely any opening being left, that the steam developed by the fire may assume a much more considerable degree of heat, and react with force on the cotton. When every thing is arranged, the fire in the furnace is kindled, and the ley is maintained in a state of slight ebullition during thirty-six hours. The apparatus is then suffered to cool, and the cotton being taken out is carefully washed; after which it is exposed on the grass for two or three days, extending it on poles in the day-time, and spreading it out on the grass during the night. The cotton will then have acquired a high degree of whiteness; and if any portions of it be still found coloured, they must be put into the boiler for a second operation, or be left on the grass some days longer. These shades in bleached cotton arise, in particular, from all the parts of the cotton in the first operation not having been completely and uniformly impregnated with the ley. They may be owing also to the cotton, when arranged in the boiler, having been too much accumulated on certain points. When it is judged that the ley has been exhausted by ebullition, the boiler is opened, and the dried cotton is moistened with a new quantity of the solution of soda: without this precaution it would be in danger of being burnt. It may be easily conceived, by an estimate of the matters and time employed in this operation, with how much saving of expense it is attended: cotton is bleached by this method in all the manufactories of the south of France, where it is used, at the low rate of two sols per pound,

To bleach cloth, it must be immersed in the same manner in a slight alkalino-caustic solution marking two degrees by the areometer. I here suppose that the cloth has been subjected to the necessary preparations to free it from the dressing, according to the instructions I gave when speaking of flax and hemp.

While the cloth is immersed, and impregnating itself with the alkaline liquor, the boiler is filled to the height of a foot with a ley of equal strength. This may be done by means of a bent leaden funnel; but the door is large enough to pour it in, by taking it up from the tub with buckets: the workman then enters the apparatus, and fixes the end of a piece of cloth, with packthread, to one of the arms of the furthest reel A, fig. 1. (Plate V.) while another workman without turns it till the whole piece is rolled up: he then fixes a second piece, tacking it to the former, if this operation has not been done before; then rolls it up, and continues in this manner till eighteen or twenty pieces are rolled up. He then throws the extremity of the last piece which remains over the roller B, near the arch; conveys it under the two lower rollers C, D, in the copper E E E; then makes it pass over the other roller F, placed near the arch of the apparatus; and at last fixes it to one of the arms of the reel G. The workman ascertains the height of the liquor in the inside by means of the regulator H, and immediately shuts the cock; after which he surrounds the door K with old rags or tow, and fixes it strongly in its place by screws, which serve to check and prevent the escape of the steam. The fire being kindled, and the heat increased to that of boiling water, the workman winds up the cloth, beginning with that reel which was empty, until it is entirely charged with it; he then lowers the cranks of the rollers C, D, to immerse the cloth in the boiling liquor, speedily winds it off, rolling it up on the reel which has been emptied, unhooks the lower rollers, and winds back the cloth in another direction without immersing it in the liquor. At the end of two hours, more or less according to the fineness of the stuffs, the alkali carried up by the caloric will have completely penetrated the fibres of the cloth, swelled by the extraordinary heat of the steam. The fire is then slackened; and when the apparatus is sufficiently cold the door is opened, and preparation is made for immersing the cloth in the oxygenated muriate of lime\*. Care must be taken, in order to shorten the manipulation, to charge in the last winding the reel near the door:

\* The cloth ought not to be immersed till after it has been washed.—  
*Note of Chaptal.*

the end of the cloth is then unloosed, and it is fixed on the arms of one of the reels of another immersing tub, and it is then unrolled till the whole that was in the apparatus is drawn out: the extremity of the last piece is then placed in such a manner as to pass over the seven rollers of the immersing tub, as is seen in the section of that vessel, (see Plate II. fig. 3. given with Number XXXVIII.) in order to expose as much surface as possible to the liquor; and being fixed to the second reel, the cover is carefully adjusted, and the oxygenated liquor is introduced by means of a leaden funnel which passes through the aperture of the cover, and which proceeds to the bottom of the tub, to prevent the acid gas from being dispersed by agitation. After several windings, a little of the liquor is taken up to examine its degree of exhaustion; it is then drawn off, and the pieces being taken out separately, they are carried to some stream to be well rinsed: they are next exposed on the grass for three or four days, at the end of which they will have acquired a high degree of whiteness. In the last place, to terminate the operation, they are made to pass through very dilute sulphuric acid.

This operation, which is very expeditious, will be sufficient for linen and cotton cloth; but if hemp or linen cloth should retain a yellow tint, still necessary to be destroyed, a second alkalino-caustic vapour bath, and two or three days on the grass, will be sufficient to give them the requisite degree of whiteness.

For bleaching thread as well as hosiery, and the like, an apparatus furnished with frames may be employed, (Plate V. fig. 2. and 3.) following the same processes as for stuffs. The frames (fig. 3.) keep these articles at a sufficient distance from each other to make them be penetrated by the steam in every part; but as they cannot be lowered into the ley to moisten them, as is done with stuffs, by means of cranks and rollers, the operation is stopped at the end of two hours ebullition. The upper frame is then well drenched with ley, which, oozing through, successively moistens the articles placed on the lower frames. The ebullition is again begun, and continued for about four hours. The immersion is performed in an apparatus similar to that of Rupp, in which the thread and hosiery are suspended to the upper end of the reel, which in this case stands vertical, to renew, by a rotary motion, their surfaces of contact, and expose them to the action of the acid. After immersion they are rinsed; they are then exposed on the grass as in the preceding operation, and they are made to pass through dilute sulphuric acid.



In manufactories of printed cottons, when it is intended to print various figures by means of mordants, they are made to pass through madder, and a combination is formed between the mordant or *base* and the colouring matter\*. The alum used by calico printers is applied to the cloth by means of blocks: after it has been dissolved, by a process foreign to this memoir, in vinegar (acetous acid), it suffers to be deposited on the stuff the earthy *base*, and thus renders it proper for combining with the colouring matter: the strong affinity which exists between that matter and the *base* (mordant) causes the cloth, when it passes through the madder, to assume different shades; however, as some of the colour adheres, though weakly, in the places destitute of the *base*, it must be removed by repeated boilings with bran or cow's dung, and exposure on the grass.

As one of the properties of the oxygenated muriatic acid is to brighten colours, its agency has been employed in various cases. The process of bleaching by steam makes no change in the old dispositions, but only shortens the labour, especially when its action is combined with oxygenated liquors.

After being made to pass through madder, and lying for a short time on the grass, the cloth is exposed to the vapour bath; then immersed in very dilute oxygenated liquor; and, in the last place, exposed on the grass again. Great care is taken to rinse it well, in running water, after each operation, and to wash it well by means of the usual machinery.

If this method should be adopted in paper manufactories, the following is the manipulation I would recommend: The brown or crude rags ought first to be picked and sorted; they should then be slightly triturated with a cylinder, or with a pestle if the former is not employed; this coarse pulp should then be immersed in a caustic alkaline ley of three degrees, and carried thence to the steam apparatus: it ought to be placed on frames covered with canvas in strata of about an inch in thickness, and the frames for this purpose may be placed at

\* The word *mordant* ought to be entirely banished from the language of the arts, since it is as nonsensical as the expression *oil of vitriol* is absurd when employed as the synonyme of sulphuric acid. The dyers formerly employed saline solutions, in which they immersed their stuffs, thinking that the action of this salt served to bite, as it were, the substance of them, and to enlarge their pores, and, according to this idea, they gave them the name of *mordants* (or biters). At present, when these effects can be better explained, it is much to be wished that the word *base* were substituted for *mordant*, adding some epithet to denote the substance which forms it. We know that these bases in general are the earth of alum (argil or alumine) and white oxide of tin.

a proportional distance from each other. After the steaming it must be immersed in a ley of oxygenated muriatic acid, and should be then put into bags to be rinsed in running water: it is next to be exposed to the light, spread out on large sheets: in the last place, it must be made to pass through sulphuric acid, and the matter will then have acquired the most beautiful degree of whiteness possible to be given to it.

The property which the oxygenated muriatic acid has, when in the state of gas, of expelling the carbonic acid from its saline combinations, a property which it does not possess in the liquid state, gives reason to believe, that if the pulp, after being subjected to the vapour a second time, were exposed in an apparatus or chamber where it might be subjected to the action of the gas, the carbonic acid (formed by the carbon arising from the burning of the colouring matter in the first ley, and by the oxygen which combined itself to it during the immersion in the oxygenated liquor,) would be expelled from the combination which might have been formed during the second ley, and the rags would be immediately bleached without having recourse to exposure on the grass. In all cases it must be observed that this process presents an incalculable advantage, by pointing out the means of employing the coarsest and dirtiest cloth and rags to be converted into pulp of the first quality: besides, this process combines œconomy with speed. It is to be remarked, that in using two leys it is of essential importance to rinse the rags when taken from the first: their fibres are then more relaxed, and their distension permits the water to carry away and dissolve the dirt and colouring matter attacked by the alkaline vapour: in the last place, they must be made to pass through acidulous water in order to expel, by the action of sulphuric acid, the acid of the oxygenated muriate of potash from its combination with the alkali. I must here also call the attention of the intelligent manufacturer to the employment of the refuse arising from the beating and heckling of hemp and flax: these substances, treated by this method, would furnish valuable materials for the fabrication of paper.

The reader will recollect that, about eight years ago, a proposal was made for regenerating old paper by employing it again in the manufacturing of new. This process, which has been repeated with success, was neglected in France, while it was received with interest in foreign countries. At present we must assert our right to this discovery, and prove the possibility of rendering it useful by employing the effect of the alkalino-caustic vapour,

When

When the old paper, soiled, has been exposed, in an apparatus with frames, to the action of the steam of boiling water alone for twelve hours, it is subjected to slight trituration under a cylinder; it is then immersed in a strong alkalino-caustic ley; it is well pounded in the tub, that it may be strongly impregnated; and it is introduced a second time into the apparatus, the boiler of which must also be filled with the ley. The pulp, after being exposed to a vapour bath for ten or twelve hours, is taken out and pressed, that the alkaline liquor which runs off may not be lost: it must then be put into bags to be beaten, and rinsed in running water; after which it is subjected to trituration under the cylinder till it has acquired the proper degree of whiteness. If it be necessary to give the utmost brilliancy to the white, it will be sufficient to employ a second vapour bath, together with a slight immersion in the liquid oxygenated muriate of lime; then to rinse it, and to make it pass through acidulous water. In this operation it is to be wished that mallets and stampers were employed rather than cylinders, which are liable to be attacked by the alkaline liquor. I do not here speak of writing paper, because it is fully proved that this process is too tedious and expensive,

*Ley of Acidulous Water.*

At all bleach-fields it is customary to terminate the operation by making the cloth or thread pass through acidulous water. In some places four milk is employed; but almost every where at present, after the example of the Irish bleachers, nothing is used but dilute sulphuric acid. The proportion, in general, is one part in a hundred of acid diluted in water. In Ireland the bleachers sometimes judge of the proportion by the taste; but this practice is liable to much error. The tub in which the articles are made to pass through acidulous water is in general constructed of wood; but the operation being much accelerated when performed warm, I would propose that the heat, which is generally lost, should be turned to advantage. By making the heat to circulate in a flue below the leaden vessel, (already mentioned in speaking of the apparatus of Bawens,) a temperature sufficient to heat it may be obtained. Hosiery and thread ought to be immersed and worked in handfuls for twelve hours: they are then to be rinsed in a large quantity of water, and made to pass a second time through the acid: several immersions brighten the whiteness, and I would recommend them in preference to the bad practice of leaving the matters immersed for several days. Stuffs must be wound up. This is

an excellent method, as it completely renews the surfaces, and calls forth the whiteness in a more uniform manner. When it is requisite to render the cloth fit for certain markets, it is necessary to give it a blueish tint, which is done by diluting a little indigo in water till the wished-for shade is obtained.

#### CONCLUSION.

A plain comparison of the process of bleaching by steam with the others above described will prove its great superiority in regard to saving of time, materials, fuel, and manipulations, independently of the advantage of not injuring the stuffs: but there is still an application of this principle highly important, which concerns all classes of society—I mean the bleaching of linen. Here no other agent is required than the mere action of steam; an agent much more powerful and more efficacious than the leys and soapy water employed by washerwomen. This process presents also the invaluable advantage of preserving the linen longer, as it is not necessary to rub it with violence, which is done in the usual manipulations merely to save soap and ashes. An apparatus similar to that at Troyes, on the frames of which the linen might be placed, and then exposed to the steam of ley of a *fourth* of a degree only, would be sufficient to dissolve completely the impurities with which it is charged; and by then rinsing it in running water, or in water slightly saponaceous, all the dirt would be removed, and complete whiteness obtained.

It belongs to public functionaries to adopt this process, and to apply it in hospitals and other establishments, where it would be attended with a considerable saving.

I shall observe before I conclude, that experience must decide whether the apparatus I propose for bleaching woollen cloth and stuffs by the vapour of ammonia, might not be employed as well as the other kinds of apparatus for bleaching linen cloth. The condensed steam, by again returning into the boiler, affords the means of totally exhausting the ley, and of using the very last portion of the alkaline substances.

#### *Further Explanation of the Apparatus.*

The apparatus employed in Ireland for preparing the oxygenated muriatic acid, and the oxygenated muriate of lime, (see Plate IV. lowest figure) is as follows:

*a* the ash-hole; *b*, place for the fire; *c*, the door for the fuel; *d*, entrance of ash-hole, where a register is posited to regulate the draught of air; *e*, a cast iron boiler, in which is placed a leaden alembic, *g g*, on an iron trivet *f*; *h*, a glass  
qr

or leaden bent funnel for introducing the sulphuric acid; *i*, a leaden cover luted to the neck of the alembic, and pierced with three holes to receive the funnel *b*, the handle of the agitator *k*, and the tube *l*, of three inches aperture, which serves to conduct the acid gas into the reservoir *m*, which performs the office of a Wolfe's bottle: the tube *l* descends through the first aperture *m* 1 to the bottom of the reservoir, which to two-thirds of its height is filled with water. In the reservoir *m*, any sulphuric acid which passes combines with the water, while the oxygenated muriatic acid traverses the water, and passes through the tube *n* into the condenser *oo*, made of wood, in which is placed an agitator *t*, the arms of which stirring the lime water assists in combining it with the gas in proportion as the bubbles escape from the lower extremity of the tube *n*. The tub has shelves *q, q, q*, which serve to oppose the motion occasioned by the agitator, and thus accelerate the combination of the acid gas. The covering of this tub is fitted to the sides of the tub, as expressed at *r*. *s* is a stop-cock.

Chaptal's apparatus for bleaching, nearly similar to that executed by Bawens. See Plate IV. first figure, at the top\*.

*a* the stair for descending into the ash-hole *n*; *b* the door of the fire-place *p*. The flame and smoke circulate round the boiler *i*, and pass through the flue *g, g*, down under the leaden vessel *b*, and then back again to the chimney *m*. (See *ccc* the second figure, in which *a* is the stair to the ash-pit, *b* the fire-place, *dd* a winding brick partition to circulate the heat, and *eeee* the solid mason work.) The *b* (under the arch) is a grate of wood, resting on the edges of the kettle *i*, containing the bleaching liquor: *ee*, brick work; *e 1, e 1*, stone work; *q*, a conical stone stopper, which serves as the lid or cover, perforated, and furnished with a safety valve; the stopper is wrapped round with tow or lint to make it steam-tight: *f*, a discharging cock and a regulator to show the height of the internal liquor; *t*, an iron register in the chimney *m*.

The third figure from the top of the plate is a plan of the apparatus taken on a line with the wooden grate. *a*, the stair of the ash-hole; *eee*, the brick and mason work; *f g, f g*, the edges of the kettle built into the mason work; *b, i*, the wooden grate over the boiler; *l*, the leaden vessel.

The other kinds of apparatus have been so plainly described where their uses have been alluded to, that any further explanation of them here is unnecessary.

\* Part of the impression from the plate was printed off, by mistake, before the numbers were put to the figures; they are therefore referred to in the order in which they stand, beginning at the top.

XLIX. *Observations on the Oil extracted from the Female Cornel or Dog-berry Tree, the Cornus sanguinea of Linnæus, Class 4th; Tetrandria Monogynia. By C. MARGUERON, of the Hospital for Military Instruction at Strasburgb\*.*

THE *cornus sanguinea* of Linnæus, a shrub much sought after by gardeners for the sake of ornament, both on account of its figure and of the beautiful red colour assumed by its stem, branches, and leaves, towards the end of summer bears a berry which, when in a state of maturity, has a blackish colour, and of which the utility in medicine as well as in the arts has been hitherto unknown.

The fat and unctuous appearance exhibited by these berries when bruised between the fingers inclined me to think that they might contain an oil possessed, no doubt, of some peculiar properties. Fully persuaded of this truth, that nothing which Nature has produced is useless, I engaged C. Chevreuse, a gardener and botanist at Molsheim, in the department of the Lower Rhine, where this shrub grows in great abundance, to collect a quantity of the berries.

Ten kilogrammes (22 pounds English) were collected and spread out in a barn, not to be dried, but to make them assume a softer consistence: in this state they were reduced to a paste, and subjected to the press. Without the assistance of heat I obtained about two *litres* ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  wine pints) of a fat unctuous liquid, having a viscosity similar to that of oil, a green though very bright colour, and perfect homogeneity, as well as all the other physical properties of real oil, and without any disagreeable odour or taste; which determined C. Chevreuse and myself to eat of it in salad, which we did several times without experiencing any inconvenience.

But as these different properties were not sufficient to make this liquid be considered as a real oil, I thought it my duty to subject it to various experiments, of which the following is the result:

A drop of this oily liquid, thrown into a vessel filled with water, extended itself into a very thin pellicle, reflecting the prismatic colours.

Being desirous to know whether it would be possible to deprive this oily product of its green colour, I washed it in cold and hot water, charged with sulphate of alumine (alum),

\* From the *Annales de Chimie*, No. 113.

powder of slate, pulverized charcoal, &c.: but all these means were attended with no effect; the above liquids did not become in the least coloured, and the green colour of the oil still remained the same.

Alcohol was also employed. As this vehicle assumed a greenish tint, I thought I should be able by its means to carry off the colouring matter; and I added to a portion of the alcohol thus coloured, a certain quantity of water. The mixture immediately became colourless, and some drops of oil floated on the surface of it. Having evaporated in an alembic another portion of this coloured alcohol, the alcohol I obtained was without colour, and there remained a portion of the oil, having the same colour as before: the alcohol, then, was indebted for its colour to a solution of a portion of the oil, and not to a separation of the colouring matter.

Sulphur combined perfectly with this oil by the aid of caloric. There resulted from this combination a real balsam of sulphur of a dark red colour inclining to brown, and of a very fetid odour.

Potash, soda, and ammonia, formed with this oil real soap more or less solid.

Concentrated sulphuric acid combined with this oil produced a real acid soap of a yellowish colour, having the appearance of resin.

The nitric and muriatic acids, cold, had no sensible action on this oil, but they assumed a slight green colour.

The nitric acid heated with this oil made it assume a solid consistence, and a yellow colour perfectly similar to that of citrine ointment: during the ebullition there was a considerable swelling, disengagement of nitrous gas, &c. The theory of this operation being well known, I shall forbear saying any thing respecting it.

Not having been able to procure nitrous acid, it was impossible for me to ascertain the inflammability of this oil with acids.

In boiling this oil for some time over litharge, it acquired the drying property which rendered it proper for painting; a property it possessed before its oxygenation, but in a less degree than after it.

By continuing the ebullition the oxide of lead became deoxidated, and was totally dissolved; the mixture assumed consistence, and a brown colour perfectly similar to that of *onguent de la mere*.

The same experiment was repeated, taking care to add water, and to stir the mixture continually, as is done in regard

gard to *diapalma plaster*; by which means I obtained an emplastic matter of a good consistence, and a colour perfectly similar to that of the plaster called *vigo cum mercurio*. This colour having induced me to believe that I had failed in my plaster, which, as I supposed, ought to be of a whitish colour, I several times repeated the same experiment with all the care possible, and each time I obtained a plaster of the same colour. The theory of plasters having been very well described by C. Deyeux, I shall not say any thing of it here.

I subjected a portion of this oil to the contact of the atmospheric air, and found that at the end of some time it had assumed a little more consistence.

The same experiment was repeated, but with the addition of water, taking the precautions prescribed by Berthollet. At the end of a month the oil had assumed a solid consistence, and a white colour similar to that of wax.

Being desirous to ascertain, in the last place, of what use this oil might be in domestic œconomy, I filled with it a lamp containing a cotton wick, which, when lighted, gave a strong and beautiful light, without smoke or any sensible smell: the same lamp, containing a wick of the same kind, was successively filled with olive oil and rapeseed oil; the latter lasted two hours, the olive oil two hours and a quarter, and that of the *cornus sanguinea* two hours and a half.

If we add to these different experiments the property which this oily liquid has of not freezing, we shall have all the characters of the oil of the *cornus sanguinea*.

From these experiments, the only ones possible for me to make, there is reason to conclude, that the oily juice obtained by expression from the berries of the *cornus sanguinea* is a real oil possessing certain properties which may render it useful to the arts, to commerce, and even to medicine. I am of opinion also that, according to the principles of Fourcroy, it ought to be placed in the second class containing the siccativ oils, which speedily grow thick, do not become fixed by cold, which inflame by the nitrous acid only, and which, with the sulphuric acid, form a sort of resin.



*L. Researches respecting the Laws of Affinity.* By  
C. BERTHOLLET, Member of the French National  
Institute.

[Continued from p. 208.]

*On Metallic Solutions and Precipitates.*

**I**N the two preceding memoirs\* I considered chiefly those substances which are simple, or of which the composition is not variable; in the present one I shall endeavour to ascertain what influence the degree of oxidation of metals may have on their chemical action, and shall compare generally this action with that of other substances, independently of the properties I have already examined (Art. XIII.).

The solutions and precipitates of mercury appear particularly worthy of attention; for chemists have observed them with more care, and it is more easy to determine their conditions:

2. In the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences 1790, Fourcroy has described a sulphate of mercury analogous to calomel, that is to say, formed by mercury little oxygenated; and has shown that the sulphate of mercury, particularly when such a degree of heat only is employed as not to produce complete desiccation of the sulphuric acid and mercury, is divided by the action of the water into two sulphates, one of which may be called oxygenated sulphate, and the other mild sulphate. A simple method of obtaining this last combination is to dilute, with an equal volume of water, the sulphuric acid which is treated with mercury, and to boil the mixture: a little sulphureous acid is formed, and, instead of oxygenated sulphate of mercury, that sulphate is obtained of which the properties have been so well investigated by Fourcroy. In determining the constituent parts of the mild sulphate of mercury, he fixes at 0,05 the proportion of oxygen which is combined with the mercury; and supposes that, on decomposing this salt by potash, it is pure oxide of mercury which is precipitated. But the metallic precipitates retain a portion of acid which he has neglected; I therefore believe that in his experiment the proportion of oxygen ought to be rather greater than that which he establishes. In many recent determinations made by chemists, this consideration has been overlooked; which renders them, in some measure, uncertain. The mild sulphate of mercury forms a permanent

\* The article on this subject, given in our last Number, constituted the author's second memoir.—EDIT.

combination, which is not decomposed by water as the oxygenated sulphate of mercury is, upon which I shall proceed to make some observations.

If the process indicated by Fourcroy be employed, a white mass is obtained, composed of sweet sulphate and oxygenated sulphate. By the careful method of washing which he points out, the excess of acid that maintains the solution may be separated from the oxygenated sulphate and a portion of the mild sulphate. When the operation is carried further, or when a sufficient degree of heat is applied to the mild sulphate, a greater quantity of sulphureous acid is disengaged, the mercury becomes too much oxidized to form the mild sulphate, and the combination is found entirely in the state of oxygenated sulphate, which varies in the quantity of sulphuric acid which it retains. Let us examine it in the state it possesses when the operation has been carried to dryness, in which, consequently, it may be considered as not possessing an excess of acid.

In this state water causes a separation; the mass which was before white, turns yellow; the liquid becomes very acid, and holds a part of the sulphate in solution; there is formed what has been called, since the time of Rouelle, a salt with excess of acid, and a salt with the least portion of acid: but the proportions of these two combinations vary, 1. According to the quantity of acid the first combination had retained; 2. According to the quantity of water employed: 3. According to the temperature; for the heat concurs with the action of the water.

If for simple water an alkaline solution be employed, which exerts a more powerful action upon the acid than pure water, two combinations are formed, one of which is found to be almost entirely the oxide, and the other in which the acid is for the most part engaged: the precipitate obtained differs principally from that which water alone would have produced, by the smaller proportion of acid which it retains, and which depends on the degree of concentration of the alkaline liquor which acts upon it.

When the oxygenated sulphate of mercury retains a more considerable excess of acid, the action of the latter may be so weakened by the water, that no separation will take place.

3. I have hitherto supposed but two sulphates of mercury to exist, one with the smallest possible proportion of oxygen, and the other with the greatest; but it is manifest that two extremes only are thus fixed, so that they may contain within their limits all the other degrees of oxydation: the properties

of these intermediate combinations differ so much as to leave no room for the determination of their particular properties, unless both the degree of oxydation and the proportion of the acid be known.

What I now observe as to the intermediate degrees of oxydation must also be applied to the other metallic salts, such as the sulphate of iron, in which there are likewise only two fixed terms, that of the weakest and that of the strongest oxydation.

4. Bergman had before discovered that a solution of mercury by the nitric acid made in the cold, has different properties from that which is prepared by means of heat; and, in his excellent treatise on the analysis of waters, he remarks, that the former does not so readily afford a precipitate with the solutions which contain sulphuric acid, and that the precipitate it forms is white, whereas that of the solution made with heat is yellow; that the first then forms mild sulphate of mercury, which is white, and more soluble in water than the oxygenated sulphate, while the latter forms the oxygenated sulphate.

When nitrate of mercury is prepared by means of heat, some nitrous gas is at first disengaged; but when the disengagement is complete, the mercury is perceived to be dissolved, with the production of scarcely any nitrous gas. I am indebted for this observation to C. Gay, a young chemist of the Polytechnic School, who adds much sagacity to considerable zeal. We see, therefore, that by means of heat an oxygenated nitrate is formed, which, if the operation be not stopped, afterwards combines with mercury, as in another operation the oxygenated muriate of mercury combines with a fresh quantity of this metal\*. But in the fluid nitrate of mercury, there are no determinate proportions between the mercury most oxygenated, and that least so: it appears that all the intermediate proportions may exist, as I have observed with respect to the sulphates.

When nitrate of mercury is precipitated by muriate of soda, mercurial muriates are obtained, which differ according to the oxydation of the mercury. With the nitrate a little oxidized a white precipitate is obtained, which retains a part of the nitric acid, and cannot be dissolved in the muriatic acid, nor

\* Fourcroy has shown that the oxygenated sulphate of mercury, submitted to ebullition with water and mercury, acts also upon the metal; it must therefore pass to the state of mild sulphate. The corrosive mercurial muriate, when dissolved in water, does not act upon mercury; but by trituration with mercury without water, it begins to combine with it, and to impart its oxygen: the combination becomes uniform by sublimation.

be taken up by the concentrated nitric acid, without giving out much nitrous gas. From the solution prepared by heat, a precipitate is obtained rather of a yellow colour, which is not soluble in muriatic, but readily dissolves in nitric acid, giving out a little nitrous gas. The supernatant fluid affords by evaporation a little corrosive mercurial muriate.

If this experiment be made with a nitrate so prepared that the mercury shall be in the most oxidized state, and which has not redissolved any metallic mercury, and if it be diluted with a considerably large quantity of water, no precipitate is formed, but all the mercury is found in the state of corrosive mercurial muriate: it is obtained in this state, however, only but in a small quantity, and sometimes even none is had, according to the proportion of muriate of soda employed, because the corrosive mercurial muriate has the property of forming with the nitrate of soda a quadruple salt. This salt is capable of forming rhomboidal crystals, grooved on their face, of a considerable size: it fuses upon red-hot coals; by exposing it to a sufficient heat in a retort, all the mercury is separated in the form of corrosive mercurial muriate. The residue is a nitrate of soda which retains a little muriatic acid, so that the separation which takes place is decided by the respective volatility of the substances, and by a difference of affinity between the nitric acid and the muriatic acid for the oxide of mercury. After the crystallization of this salt, another is obtained in small needles, which appear to be a complex salt, in which the oxide of mercury is found in a greater proportion.

Nothing certain can be determined as to the results of the mixture of the nitrate of mercury highly oxidized, and the muriate of soda, because they vary according to the proportions of the substances which act.

I deduce from the preceding observations, that the nitric solution of mercury may hold this metal in solution from the lowest degree of oxidation to the highest, or to that which is required for the constitution of corrosive mercurial muriate; that it may possess it in all the intermediate degrees, but that its properties will be different according to the degree of oxidation.

5. Fourcroy lays it down as a principle, that any metallic oxide whatever gives to acids a colour similar to that which it has itself; whence he concludes, that when a mercurial precipitate which proceeds from a white salt acquires another colour, a change must have been made in the oxidation. This opinion does not appear to me to be well founded. I took some muriatic acid and dissolved in it some red oxide of mercury;

mercury; the solution was easily effected, without any disengagement either of oxygen gas, or oxygenated muriatic acid: it spontaneously afforded fine crystals of corrosive mercurial muriate. I may here remark, that this process appears to me to be the most simple and the least expensive for the preparation of the corrosive mercurial muriate. The combination which I had formed contained the red oxide of mercury with all its oxygen; yet it was colourless: with ammonia it would have given a white precipitate, and with lime and the alkalis a precipitate more or less orange coloured.

The red oxide of mercury readily dissolves in the nitric acid without any disengagement of oxygen: this solution crystallizes and forms a white salt; but if there be not a sufficient excess of acid, it gives with water alone a white precipitate; with a greater quantity of water recently distilled, a yellow precipitate; with lime and the fixed alkalis, a precipitate of a much deeper yellow colour. A coloured oxide may therefore form white salts, and afterwards assume other colours, without undergoing any change in its oxidation.

6. It is known that the muriatic acid has a greater disposition to combine with highly oxidized metals than the nitric and sulphuric acids. Fourcroy applied this consideration with advantage to explain several phænomena. He thus expresses himself; (*Mem. de l'Acad.* 1790, p. 381.) "Every acid requires quantities of oxygen in the metals in order to combine with them; the muriatic acid, in general, does not combine with those metals, unless they be much loaded with this principle, or highly oxidized: the mercury appears to be more oxidized in the corrosive muriate than in the nitrate." I shall take the liberty to make some observations on the principles laid down by my-learned colleague.

It does not appear correct to say, that each acid requires different quantities of oxygen in the metals to combine with them; the nitric, the sulphuric, and the muriatic acids, form combinations with mercury, from the least to the most oxidized terms; and it is the series which results in the muriates which makes the principal difference in all pharmaceutical preparations, from the corrosive sublimate to the mercurial panacea: but there is this difference, that the combination of the sulphuric acid and the nitric acid with highly oxidized mercury is much weaker, and more easily decomposed, even by the action of water, than that of the muriatic acid, which presents a very permanent constitution. If we turn our attention to those metals which have the property of assuming large proportions of oxygen, such as iron, tin, antimony, &c. we shall find the same properties with regard to the sulphuric,

nitric, and muriatic acids; so that the action of the two first, which diminishes in proportion as the oxidation advances, is sometimes so much weakened, that they abandon entirely, or are incapable of dissolving some very oxidized metals: on the contrary, the muriatic acid dissolves them and holds them in solution, so that it cannot be perceived whether its action be weakened, or whether, on the contrary, it be not increased by a greater oxidation. A probable explanation may be given of this. Sulphur and azote, the bases of the two former, are saturated with oxygen, so that their resulting affinity for the substances that are also greatly oxygenated is very weak; but the muriatic acid, which appears to have in its constitution only a very small portion of oxygen, ought to have a much greater disposition to combine with oxygenated substances.

- 7. In the foregoing observations I have supposed that the different alkalis share the acid of a metallic solution with the oxide which is precipitated. I speak not of precipitates by ammonia, which in some circumstances is decomposed, and by that means changes the constitution of the precipitate, as has been particularly shown by Fourcroy; but this property is subject to modifications which demand particular attention. Bayen's experiments have ascertained that the precipitates of mercurial nitrates and muriates retain a greater or less portion of acid, so that, on exposing the precipitates of the mercurial nitrate to a sufficient heat, some nitrous acid is disengaged; and on making the same experiment on the precipitates of mercurial muriate, a greater or less quantity of insoluble mercurial muriate is sublimed. I shall here add some observations to those I have already made. (Art. XIII. No. 1.)

When oxygenated muriate of mercury is decomposed by the precise quantity of carbonate of soda necessary to effect its precipitation, the precipitate contains muriatic acid, carbonic acid, and oxide of mercury, in excess; so that on exposing the precipitate to the action of heat, carbonic acid gas and oxygen gas are disengaged; nearly half the mercury is reduced to metal, and the rest of the precipitate is sublimed, retaining all the muriatic acid which remained in combination with the oxide, and forming the mercurial muriate observed by Bayen. The liquid over the precipitate affords by evaporation, at first carbonate of soda, and afterwards a triple salt in which soda predominated.

Carbonate of potash presents different phenomena. A small portion only is required to produce a total precipitation in the solution of corrosive mercurial muriate, and the precipitate

pitate obtained does not amount to half the weight of what would be given by the same quantity of oxygenated muriate of mercury, precipitated by the carbonate of soda. This precipitate, exposed to the action of heat, gives out carbonic acid, and sublimes almost totally in the state of mercurial muriate, with the least portion of acid; a very small portion only resumes the metallic state. The liquid that covers the precipitate makes no effervescence with the acids; so that here the whole of the carbonic acid is combined in the precipitate with the oxide, and a portion of muriatic acid nearly double that contained in the precipitate by carbonate of soda. The liquid when evaporated affords a triple salt much more soluble in water than the oxygenated muriate of mercury: this salt crystallizes in silky needles.

Carbonate of ammonia causes an effervescence on decomposing corrosive mercurial muriate, and no acid is found either in the precipitate or in the supernatant liquid. The weight of the precipitate constitutes nearly five-sixths of the muriate decomposed; a disengagement of ammonia takes place on the addition of lime. When urged by heat, the ammonia is decomposed, and azote gas only is received. All the mercury is sublimed without reduction. But in this sublimate the mercury cannot be as much oxidized as in the sublimation of precipitates obtained by the fixed alkalis or lime, a part of the oxygen having gone, decomposes the ammonia. The liquid which covered the precipitate contained a combination of oxide of mercury, of muriatic acid, and ammonia.

The precipitation by ammonia presented the same phenomena, except the effervescence.

8. By attending to the other metallic solutions and precipitations, the character of those of mercury are easily discovered, as well as the modifications which depend on the particular affections of each oxide; I therefore think we are justified in stating the following principles:

1. Acids act upon metallic oxides as upon other substances, in proportion to their mass; for when a metal has become but little soluble or insoluble, it may be dissolved by an excess of acid, or may form, by means of such excess, a more durable combination.

2. When a metallic combination is decomposed, the alkali or alkaline earth made use of, produces a division of the acid in proportion to the energy of its action. When the metallic combination is weak, water is sufficient to decompose it; salts with either a maximum or minimum of acid are then formed. In this case the metallic oxides follow the same laws as other substances; but it sometimes happens that the

alkaline base which is added does not assume its share of the acid, but the metallic oxide, on the contrary, divides the precipitate with the acid; as when we form fulminating gold, or the orate of ammonia. Sometimes also the precipitant, the acid, and the metallic oxide, form two complex combinations; one of which is insoluble and the other remains liquid, as we have seen in the decomposition of the corrosive mercurial muriate by ammonia, and in the experiments that I have described (first series, Nos. X. and XI.). In general, but particularly with respect to the metallic solutions, we must not separate in our reasonings the substance employed by the name of precipitant from the liquid in which the precipitation is effected. Attention ought to be paid equally to all the substances present which can possibly form new combinations.

3. Coloured oxides may produce colourless combinations; but on giving out a part of the acid with which they have been combined, their colour will again appear in proportion to the quantity of acid they have parted with; so that this colour is an indication of the constitution thus established, provided the state of oxidation has not been changed by any particular circumstance.

4. Metallic oxides cannot be compared together, unless they are taken in a determinate state of oxidation. All the combinations they are capable of forming vary, not only from this cause, but also from the proportion of acid they retain, when this proportion is not determined by a crystallization. With respect to oxidation there are only two extremes; that of the least and that of the greatest oxygenation, which can be considered as constant; and hence it follows, that the nomenclature can only indicate vaguely, and with great latitude, any metallic combinations in which the oxidation and the proportion of the acid are not determined.

5. The acids do not follow the same order in their affinity relative to the degrees of oxidation. There are some in which the affinity diminishes with the oxidation, such are the nitric and sulphuric acids; in others again it appears to increase, such as the muriatic acid. Hence we may perceive, independently of all the considerations I have mentioned, how little reason there was for classing the affinities of metals for the different acids by considering them as constant forces.

6. The results of the complex affinities of metallic solutions, mixed with other salts, may also vary from the proportion of those salts, conformably to what has been observed (*on the influence of proportion in the complex affinities*); so that then the proportion of oxygen in the metallic oxide, that of the



oxide in the solution, and that of the saline combination brought into action with it, all contribute to the new combinations which are established.

7. In the chemical action of the metallic solutions, the laws which we have established in that of the other combinations might be admitted, if oxidation did not cause a change in the affinity of the metal, either for the acids or for the other substances, and multiply, as it were, in the metals the property of forming combinations; whence the results are often so complicated, that though by accurate observation we may develop the facts and the circumstances which determine them, yet they cannot be foreseen by theory, from the mere consideration of the known properties, as may be done with respect to other substances, the action of which depends on a smaller number of conditions.

8. The state in which oxygen exists combined in the metals, has likewise an influence upon the properties of the metallic oxides, and of the precipitates compared with each other. Bayen observed that several mercurial precipitates, as well as the red oxide, detonate strongly, though in an unequal manner when exposed to heat, after having been mixed with sulphur, and that some do not possess this property; but has not given the reason of the phenomenon and the exceptions. It appears to me indubitable, that this property of the oxide of mercury, and of the precipitates in which it predominates, is a consequence of the oxygen possessing more caloric than it preserves in its combination with the sulphur or in the sulphuric acid. The same thing therefore happens as with the nitrate and oxygenated muriate of potash, except that the effect is less considerable; but in the precipitates of the corrosive mercurial muriate, part only of the mercury can be considered as not combined with the muriatic acid, namely, that part which may be reduced into metal by the action of the heat which produces detonation. Such of the precipitates therefore as retain a sufficient quantity of the muriatic acid to admit only of a small reduction of mercury by the action of heat, cannot produce detonation; and such really are the precipitates by ammonia, by the carbonate of ammonia, and by the carbonate of potash.

9. The property discovered by Bayen is therefore analogous to the fulminating property of the orate and the argenate of ammonia; but it is not perceptible in the other metallic oxides and precipitates. Hence the oxygen in the latter must necessarily contain a less portion of caloric.

10. The properties which depend upon oxidation vary therefore in each metal on account of the proportions of  
oxygen;

oxygen; and those which depend on the state of concentration possessed by oxygen, constitute the leading cause of those phænomena which arise from the changes of combination in elastic substances. (Art. XIV. Nos. 12 and 15.)

[ To be continued. ]

LI. *Experiments on the Ashes of some Kinds of Wood by C. PISSIS, Physician at Brionde, in the Department of la Haute Loire\*.*

HAVING burnt, during the winter of the year 8, a great deal of poplar as fire-wood, I remarked that the ashes by being re-burnt on the hearth, formed crusts of real frit, such as that of the ashes of sea-weed, with this difference, that they were only thin and of little extent, having neither been stirred, nor received any other heat than that of a moderate fire used in a parlour. I first suspected I had obtained an extraordinary quantity of potash; but as I durst not venture to ascribe it to the quality of the wood, as the white kinds of wood have always been considered as furnishing little saline matter, the trembling poplar (*Populus tremula*, LINN.) a tree of the same kind as our common poplar (*Populus alba*) furnishing only, when burnt with the greatest care, 9 drams, 45 grains, of potash per quintal of wood, I imagined that it depended on an alteration in the ligneous body. We cultivate the poplar for the purpose of obtaining props for our vines, and as it is bad fire-wood, we never cut it till it ceases to throw forth shoots. It is not uncommon to see poplars having the bark and branches exceedingly vivacious, while the trunk is reduced to a few handfuls of vegetable mould.

This idea of the augmentation of potash in rotten wood was not perfectly correct, but it will be seen that it conducted me to results very different from the opinions commonly received. But I shall return to these theoretic points when I have detailed the following experiments, which will serve to illustrate them.

1st, A hundred parts of dry and sound poplar wood produced four parts of ashes.

2d, A hundred parts of dry and rotten poplar wood, but not yet in the state of mould, produced eight parts of ashes.

3d, A hundred parts of each of these kinds of ashes, lixiviated till the water became insipid, and completely dried on

\* From the *Annales de Chimie*, No. 112.

an ignited plate of iron, lost 28 parts in weight: the first waters were very strong.

4th, A hundred parts of the same ashes re-burnt and treated as above lost only 22 parts: the leys were stronger and more caustic than the preceding.

5th, A hundred parts of the ashes of dry and sound oak, re-burnt and treated as above, lost 16 parts.

6th, A hundred parts of moist mould of oak of an ochre colour, placed on an ignited plate of iron, became dried and incinerated very speedily, and left three parts of ashes, which, though re-burnt, had the colour of iron filings. This is nearly the double of what a quintal of dry oak gave when burnt with the greatest care. These ashes were perfectly insipid.

7th, A hundred parts of the frit mentioned in the beginning of this paper, treated in the same manner as the ashes of No. 3, lost 37 parts in weight. This frit appeared at first to be insipid; the potash was concealed in it, but, by length of time and trituration, the water carried off a great part of it; yet it is probable that there remained some of it in the residuum by means of a sort of vitrification. These leys were very caustic.

8th, Some morsels of this frit brought to a red heat in the fire, and quenched in a small quantity of water, furnished a ley so caustic as to convert into soap melted wax and tallow, on which the ley was poured cold.

9th, This ley filtered on baked plaster of Paris (sulphate of lime mixed with lime) reduced to powder, lost its alkaline taste, and furnished by spontaneous evaporation beautiful crystals of sulphate of potash.

It follows from these experiments :

1st, From the four first compared with the fifth, that the wood of the white poplar is richer in saline matter than oak : here then we have an exception to an admitted rule, which considers hard wood as the most abundant in potash. The poplar is a wood so spongy that rats cannot pierce it; the filaments of it resist their teeth in the same manner as hemp would do; it is difficult to be sawn, and is exceedingly subject to rot: in order to be easily sawn it must be cut when in its vigour, which is never thought of, as I have already said. This wood when dry burns with a white flame, gives little heat, is speedily consumed, and makes no cinders. It is evident that it abounds more with incombustible parts than other kinds of wood; which is the case also with the willow, which gives a quantity of ashes twice as great, but only about as much saline matter, as the oak: that is to say, 15 grammes

(2310 grains English) per myriagramme (22 lbs. 1 ounce) of wood, while the poplar furnishes 72 (11,088 grains.) To what is it indebted for this quantity? An answer to this question will be found by analyzing its sap. The acrid and viscous juice of its buds, used in pharmacy, will also furnish some data.

A myriagramme (22 lbs. 1 ounce, avoirdupoise) of the *populus tremula* (trembling poplar) furnishes only 7 grammes (1078 grains) of saline matter, as appears by a calculation made from a very accurate experiment\*. This difference, more than decuple, in saline matter between one tree and another of the same species, will astonish only those who do not know that the rhubarb and sorrel are of the same genus, and that the sour cherry belongs to the same species as the common wild-cherry. Nature is not confined to our narrow ideas of analogy. It has been laid down as a principle, that plants of the same family may mutually supply each others place in medicine, but it is prudent to apply this principle only after a very accurate analysis of the plant employed, and that intended to be substituted for it.

2d, It follows from the first five experiments, that rotten wood gives more ashes than sound wood, often more than double, which may be readily conceived. Wood by rotting becomes spongy and light. I have seen some which weighed a half less, under an equal volume, than sound wood of the same tree. It burns without flame like tinder, and is difficult to be incinerated. It appears that the hydrogen has been almost destroyed, and that the carbon concealed by the earthy parts escapes combustion. This wood is often phosphorescent, a phenomenon the cause of which is yet unknown. Rotten wood must not be confounded with that which is pierced by worms. In the latter case the wood without changing its colour is reduced to an impalpable powder, and in the small part which remains solid is found the orifice the worm has formed, and often the worm itself †. A hundred parts of a vine twig reduced to an impalpable

\* *Ann. de Chimie*, vol. xix. p. 178. I did not extract the saline matter from the poplar, as the estimation by exhaustion appeared to me more certain, because it is difficult to bring back the saline matter always to the same point of calcination. But having calculated, that the ashes of the oak loses in lixiviation 0.16, and gives in saline matter 0.13, I deducted 3-16ths, or 0.19, for the loss by lixiviation, and I think I obtained nearly the product in saline matter, this difference arises from the carbonic acid which the saline matter loses in calcination.

† This worm differs according to the wood, the *phalæna cossus*, larva of the goat-moth, a delicate morsel among the ancients, which no modern would venture to taste, is found in old trunks of the oak.

powder by worms, burnt on an ignited plate of iron, were completely incinerated, and left three parts of ashes, which is nearly the quantity obtained from a quintal of dry vine twigs burnt with the greatest care. This wood, which ought properly to be called worm-eaten, has nothing then in common with rotten wood called also worm-eaten, but the name improperly applied to the latter.

It has been said, that rotten wood furnishes little saline matter\*: this observation is correct in regard to wood drenched by the rain; the eighth experiment proves it; but it is proved by the third that wood which has rotted without being drenched by rain, does not lose an atom of its potash, and that taking equal weights, as rotten wood furnishes a double quantity of ashes equally rich, it will furnish a double quantity of saline matter. This affords a resource for manufactories, especially when we consider the moderate price of this wood, which in general is much neglected.

The ashes of dead timber, the tops and bark of which being well preserved have left no place of entrance for rain, may be employed either in leys for domestic purposes, in saltpetre manufactories, or salt works. The mould of these trees will also form an excellent manure, since it will have retained all its potash. It is thence seen, that where the mould has been drenched with rain, vegetation has been benefitted. We know by the experiments of Vauquelin, that the potash in the sap of trees is in the state of acetite: it would be highly gratifying to know in what state it is in the wood and in the mould.

3d, The fourth experiment proves that the ashes by being re-burnt lose a fifth of saline matter, and this must be the case since it divests itself more and more of carbonic acid; but by these means it gains as much in quality as is proved in particular by the eighth experiment. However, if very rich ashes, such as that of the poplar, be re-burnt, a frit will be obtained, or a semivitrification, which will retain a part of the potash: besides, this frit, in order to be lixiviated, must be triturated, which will increase the labour. This frit, from which may be extracted 30 per cent. of saline matter, and which will then still contain a great deal of it, would perhaps be as proper for glass-making as certain kinds of soda.

This semi-vitreous state, and the firmness of the soaps obtained in the eighth experiment, induced me at first to be-

\* *Annales de Chimie*, vol. xix. p. 160. The same thing has been said of sawdust, and carpenter's chips: this depends on the wood employed, and the manner of cutting or dividing the wood, so as not to change any thing in its nature.

lieve that the ashes of the poplar contained soda, but the ninth experiment undeceived me. I employed plaster of Paris, which I had at hand, for want of sulphuric acid; it is a convenient thing, said Franklin, to know how to saw with a gimlet: for the same reason I used wax and tallow.

I shall conclude with some ideas suggested by these experiments. Melted wax, tallow, and hog's lard, and heated oils, assume a degree of heat superior to that of water, and even to that of boiling ley. When an alkaline ley is poured into them, the mixture swells up in an extraordinary manner, all the water evaporates in a moment, and with equal proportions of ingredients, the soap remains firmer than that made by the usual processes in manufactories; besides it becomes dry as soon as made. These advantages are worth the trouble of making a trial, and in that case the following questions ought to be examined:

1st, In heating the oil before the water, may not the expansion which takes place at the time of mixture produce some accident?

In my opinion it will not, if the boiler is very deep, and filled only one-fourth.

2d, May the mixture be agitated? Yes, when the whole of the ley has been employed, the mixture then remaining in a state of tranquil fusion.

3d, Do the salts foreign to soap, particularly the alkaline carbonates, pass off with the exhausted ley? I fear not; in my trials on a small scale no liquor remained.

4th, Do not oily bodies too much heated become so much altered as to alter the soaps? I apprehend they do; my soaps were grayish.

LII. *Reflections on the Difference between the Acetous and Acetic Acids.* By C. DABIT, of Nantes\*.

**B**EFORE the memoir of Berthollet on the acetous and acetic acids (*vulgo* radical vinegar) had appeared, chemists agreed pretty generally in ascribing the difference which exists between them to a greater concentration on the part of the acetic acid. But since the publication of that work, in which the above celebrated chemist proves that this difference is owing to something else than a greater concentration of the acetic acid, this opinion has been almost entirely abandoned. The experiments on which Berthollet supports

\* From the *Annales de Chimie*, No. 112.

his opinion seemed so conclusive, that all chemists almost were eager to adopt it. The pneumatic chemists, explaining this opinion in the language of their theory, have said that the acetic acid is the acetous combined with a new quantity of oxygen; consequently, in a state of more perfect combination. Such has been the opinion hitherto generally adopted.

C. Adet, in a memoir read before the National Institute, and inserted in Vol. XXVII. of the *Annales de Chimie*, opposes this opinion, and maintains:

1st, That no such acid as the acetous exists:

2d, That the acid of vinegar continually presents itself at the highest degree of oxygenation to which it can attain; and consequently, that it is always in the state of acetic acid.

3d, That the difference which exists between the acetic acid extracted from the acetate of copper, and that extracted from vinegar, depends on the less quantity of water contained in the latter.

Has C. Adet completely attained the end which he proposed? In my opinion he has not. In the first place, the greater part of the experiments on which the opinion of Berthollet rests, have not even been attacked, and consequently remain in full force. Such are:

1st, The pungent odour and taste which this acid retains though diluted with water so as to make its specific gravity equal to that of distilled vinegar; an odour and taste which the latter does not possess.

2d, The property which the acetic acid has of immediately combining with copper, while the acetous acid does not combine with it until it has been oxidated.

In the next place, the proofs which this chemist brings to support his opinion, are far from being so conclusive as might be wished. C. Adet himself allows that they still leave some desiderata.

I proposed to present some objections to the opinion of C. Adet, and to prove that it cannot be admitted. I even had written a paper on the subject; but C. Chaptal, in his observations printed in Vol. XXVIII. of the *Annales de Chimie*, having discharged this task much better than I could have done, I have thought proper to suppress the greater part of my labour; I should even have suppressed it entirely, if the experiments I made, and the results I obtained, had not led me to adopt an opinion different from that of Chaptal. It is this part of my labour that I have determined to give.

C. Chaptal, after having proved, by several experiments, which appear to me decisive, that the difference between the

two acids does not arise from a greater concentration on the part of the acetic acid, concludes by saying:

1st, That there is a difference between the acetous and acetic acid.

2d, That this difference arises from a less proportion of carbon in the acetic acid than in the acetous acid.

3d, That the acetous acid does not pass to the state of acetic acid but by carbonization.

4th, That the difference which exists between that acid and some others equally susceptible of modifications by changes made in the proportions of their constituent principles is, that in this acid the oxygen does not appear susceptible of addition nor subtraction, and that the carbon alone experiences variations and determines all the changes, while in other acids it is the oxygen which varies and occasions the changes.

I am of opinion with Chaptal, that there is a difference between the acetous and acetic acids: I even admit that the latter contains less carbon than the acetous acid; but does the acetous acid pass to the state of acetic acid only by decarbonization, as that celebrated chemist asserts? I do not think so. On the contrary, I hope to be able to prove, by several experiments: 1st, That the difference which exists between the two acids is owing to the different proportions of oxygen: 2d, That this substance is in greater quantity in the acetic than the acetous acid: 3d, That by adding oxygen to the acetous acid it may be made to pass to the state of acetic acid.

C. Adet having laid it down as a principle, that the acid of vinegar, in its combination with potash, is in the state of acetic acid, and, as Chaptal has not disputed this assertion, which, if correct, would give great weight to the opinion of C. Adet, I thought it proper first of all to examine whether, as C. Adet asserts, the acetic acid, obtained from the decomposition of the acetite of potash, by means of sulphuric acid, really existed in that salt, because that chemist says "the acetic acid is obtained before the least atom of sulphureous acid manifests itself," or rather, whether it be not owing to a commencement of the decomposition of the latter acid, as seems to be proved by the sulphureous acid obtained towards the end of the operation. To obtain a solution of this problem, which appeared to me to be of the utmost importance, I thought it would be sufficient to employ an indecomposable acid, which, however, should be susceptible of acquiring a concentration nearly equal to that of the sulphuric acid. As the muriatic acid appeared to me to possess



all the requisite properties, I proceeded in the following manner.

*Exper. I.* One part of concentrated muriatic acid, and two parts of the acetite of potash, were put together into a retort, and distilled with a proper apparatus, till nothing more passed over; I then unluted the apparatus, and found that the acid obtained was in every thing similar to concentrated distilled vinegar; only that it was mixed with a little muriatic acid.

*Exper. II.* Equal parts of concentrated muriatic acid and oxide of manganese in powder, and two parts of the acetite of potash mixed together, and subjected to distillation, as in the preceding experiment, gave me acetic acid, similar in all its physical properties to that obtained by sulphuric acid, except that it was mixed with a little oxygenated muriatic acid which was disengaged towards the end of the operation.

*Exper. III.* Acetite of potash, mixed with the fourth of its weight of sulphuric acid, was distilled in a sand bath, in a moderate heat. Acetic acid passed at the commencement of the operation, and before the least atom of sulphureous acid had manifested itself, as observed by C. Adet; but when about the fourth of the liquor which I obtained had passed, the sulphureous acid began to disengage itself, and continued to do so till the end of the operation.

It evidently results, in my opinion, from these experiments, that in the acetite of potash the acid of vinegar is not in the state of acetic acid, but of acetous acid, and that an addition of oxygen is indispensable, to convert the acetous acid into acetic. These principles being once admitted, no doubt will remain that the sulphuric acid may lose a portion of its oxygen without however passing to the state of sulphureous acid, as I have advanced in my essay on the theory of ether, and consequently that this acid may be in an intermediate state between the sulphuric and sulphureous acid\*.

\* Fourcroy and Vauquelin, in their observations on my work respecting ether, oppose this opinion. It is not on suppositions, they say, that theories are established, and they add, that I ought to have begun by proving that the sulphuric acid may lose a portion of its oxygen, without passing to the state of sulphureous acid. I am sensible of the full force and justice of this objection. I omitted proving this assertion, because I considered it as an acknowledged principle, which the experiments contained in my essay on ether, and that described in the observations of the above chemists, only confirmed. Though it is only a short time since I received the volume of the *Annales* which contain these objections, I have employed myself on the means of obviating them, and two experiments which I have already made give me hopes of succeeding.

If any doubt should still remain, that an addition of oxygen is indispensably necessary to convert acetous into acetic acid, the following experiment must, in my opinion, entirely remove it.

*Exper. IV.* Equal parts of distilled vinegar, concentrated by freezing, and of oxide of manganese in powder, mixed together and distilled to dryness, gave me the following products. There first passed about one half of the vinegar, which had not experienced the least alteration. I then changed the receiver, and the acid which I obtained had acquired the odour which characterizes the acetic acid. When it was thus proved that the addition of oxygen is indispensably necessary to convert acetous into acetic acid, it remained for me to examine how the oxygen effects that change,—whether by taking from it a portion of its carbon, as Chaptal supposes, or rather by combining with it, as the following experiment will prove.

I repeated the second experiment in a mercurial apparatus, that I might collect the carbonic acid gas, which would necessarily be disengaged if the acetous acid passed to the state of acetic acid only in consequence of losing a portion of its carbon, which in this operation must have combined with the oxygen of the manganese. When the operation was terminated, lime water did not show the least atom of carbonic acid.

From the above experiments I think myself authorized to conclude,

1st, That there is a difference between the acetous and the acetic acid.

2d, That this difference is owing to a greater proportion of oxygen in the acetic than in the acetous acid.

3d, That the acetous may be converted into acetic acid, by combining it with a new quantity of oxygen.

4th, That the acid, in what is now called acetate of potash, is in the state of acetous acid.

5th, That the acetic acid obtained from the decomposition of that salt, by the means of sulphuric acid, is owing to a portion of oxygen which it takes from the latter acid.

### LIII. *On a cheap Substitute for Oil Paint.*

C. CADET de VAUX has lately published a memoir, on what he calls painting in distemper with milk. His process, which is nearly similar to that of Ludic, given in the first volume of this Magazine, is as follows:

Take

Take skimmed milk two quarts, lime newly flaked six ounces; oil of pinks, linseed oil, or nut oil, four ounces; Spanish white (or well-ground chalk) three pounds. Put the lime into an earthen vessel, and pour over it a portion of the milk, sufficient to bring it to the consistence of thick soup; add gradually the oil, stirring the mixture with a small wooden spatula; then pour in the remainder of the milk, and dilute in it the Spanish white. Skimmed milk, in summer, is often found curdled, but this is a matter of little importance to our present object; by coming into contact with the lime it will soon be restored to fluidity. It must, however, not be sour, as it would then form with the lime a sort of acetite (or, more correctly, a lactite) of lime, susceptible of attracting humidity.

The lime is flaked by immersing it in water, then taking it out and leaving it to effloresce in the air. The choice of the oils is a matter of indifference; but, for painting white, oil of pinks ought to be preferred, because it is colourless; even the most common oils may be employed for painting with ochre. The oil, by falling into the mixture of milk and lime, disappears: it is completely taken up by the lime, with which it forms a calcareous soap.

The Spanish white must be pounded, and strewed gently on the surface of the liquid, by which it is gradually imbibed, and at length falls to the bottom. This paint may be coloured like that for distemper, by charcoal pounded in water, yellow ochre, &c. It is employed in the same manner as paint for distemper. This quantity will be sufficient for giving a first stratum to six fathoms. The expense for the above quantity is about four-pence halfpenny, which makes about three halfpence per fathom.

When it is necessary that the painting should be more durable, the following mixture may be employed: flaked lime two ounces, oil two ounces, and Burgundy pitch the same quantity. The pitch must be dissolved in the oil, in a gentle heat, and the clear liquor of the milk and lime must be added. During cold weather, the milk and lime ought to be heated, that the pitch may not be too suddenly cooled, and to facilitate its union with the milk and lime. Painting with this substance has some analogy to that known by the name of encaustic.

These kinds of painting will stand against the common effects of the weather for years, and answer well for garden railings, fencings, and the like. The first time that wood is thus painted, it should receive a second coat after the first one is dry; but when re-painted, a single coat only will be necessary.

LIV. *Extract of a Memoir on the Bronze of the Antients, and an Antique Sword. Read in the Public Sitting of the Institute, July 4. By C. MONGEZ.*

**C.** TRAULLE, president of the Society of Emulation at Abbeville, presented to the class of literature and the fine arts, a sword of bronze, found near Corbie, in the turf-moss, formed by the deposits of the Somme. A small figure of a warrior found in the same moss, and several Roman medals, some of which are frequently dug up there, give reason to conjecture that this weapon belonged to the Romans; besides its dimensions, the blade, being eighteen inches in length and two-edged, together with its point, its strength, its weight, seem to characterize a sword of the conquerors of the world. Though it was found near the skeleton of a man and that of a horse, it seems doubtful whether it belonged to a horseman, because the swords of the cavalry were longer than those of the foot soldiers. It is also probable that it was an object of luxury, or served as a mark of distinction to some officer, for we know, by the testimony of Polybius, that the ordinary sword of the Romans was of iron. In a word, such a weapon of bronze would cost at present as much money as a cutlass of the same length. It would, therefore, be no saving to adopt the use of bronze swords, but they could be sooner manufactured, as they might be cast; so that in a country destitute of manufactories for making sabres and swords, twenty thousand men might be easily armed in the course of a month.

After having examined the alloy of which the antique sword is composed, I generalized my labour, and made some researches in regard to the bronze of the antients. The following is the result.—We employed copper under the metallic form in three different states:—pure copper; brass or copper alloyed with zinc; and bronze, that is, copper alloyed with tin. I ascertained, by different experiments made in concert with Dizé, that we have no remains of pure copper from the antients. The sheathing even of ships, which was known to, and practised by them, was not performed with copper, but with plates of lead: the nails only were of bronze. Leo-Baptista Alberti observed it on an antient ship, discovered, while some researches were making under his direction, in the neighbourhood of lake Riccia. If to this be added, that all the antient instruments, vases, and medals, have been cast, we may conjecture, that the antients made very little use of pure copper.

The same thing cannot be said of the antient brass. Collections of medals contain several which have been evidently formed of this alloy, which is known to be factitious, but which Pliny believed to have been a long time before extracted from the bosom of the earth quite formed.

By the chemical analysis of the medals of various nations, of a poniard, of a sword, found at Corbie, of nails, &c. all antiques, and of bronze, we have learned that they contained tin and some atoms of zinc, but neither arsenic nor iron were found in them. The proportion of tin varies from four thousandths to thirteen hundredths, one of the nails contained eight hundredths of tin. We know also that tin forms a part of the nails used for the sheathing of ships, which are driven into the timbers with as much force as is used for iron nails. Why did the antients employ bronze alone? It was not because the earth presented that alloy quite formed, since tin mines do not contain a sensible quantity of copper, but because they cast all their instruments, and because copper alone, though rendered fluid by an extreme degree of heat, remains in the consistence of a paste. The addition of tin renders it very fluid, and disposes it to assume all the delicacy of the mould. It, therefore, forms a tenth of the metal used for cannons, and a fourth of that employed for bells. Besides, bronze is less susceptible of being covered with verdigrease than pure copper.

This dangerous effect, however, cannot be avoided when grease, acids, and even vegetables, are long kept in bronze. For this reason the Romans adopted the use of tinning, which Pliny says had been invented in his time by the Gauls; these people they haughtily treated as barbarians, though they had learned from them the art of working iron, and of making ploughs with ears, &c.

Philo of Byzantium has made us acquainted with another object, which the antients had in view when they alloyed copper with three hundredth parts of tin. It was for the purpose of making elastic plates, employed in shooting darts and javelins from their warlike machines. He adds, that they hammered them a long time to give them perfect elasticity. This alloy might be employed in our machines, and particularly in carriages for making bronze springs, which might be substituted for those of steel, the latter being oft short and brittle. Bronze also might be substituted with advantage for iron in machines, which may be suddenly deranged by the iron work breaking, such as axles for carriages, and hinges for rudders. We have already adopted, for fixing the wheels to

the axles, boxes of copper, the models of which were furnished by the antiquities found at Herculaneum. It is thus that the study of antiquity, contributing to the improvement of the arts, will free its followers from the reproach of inutility, which has been so often thrown out against them by superficial minds.

At the period of the revival of letters, the learned men who examined a great many sharp instruments of bronze, found in the ruins of antient cities, imagined that the antients gave them the hardness necessary for cutting by means of tempering. Pliny, however, who details all the operations in regard to the working of copper, those in regard to iron, and the method of tempering it, observes perfect silence respecting the tempering of copper: on the contrary, we have seen blanks for copper money thrown into cold water, after being strongly heated, to soften them. Count Caylus endeavoured to discover the pretended secret of the tempering of copper. For this purpose one of his chemical friends composed alloys, that is to say, mistook the method, even if such a secret had ever existed. By alloying a sixth of iron with copper he constructed a sword of bronze, which exhibited indeed the form of the antique swords, and cut like them, but which consisted of a different alloy, exercised an action on a magnetic bar, in the same manner as different alloys of iron and copper, even to the weak proportion of one part in eighty-one, a term at which the magnetic bar remains motionless. But of more than a hundred morsels of antique bronze, medals, statues, knives, poniards, swords, &c. which I subjected to the same proof, not one exhibited the least trace of iron. In a word we ascertained, by very simple experiments, that the antient bronze contained no arsenic, though a modern chemist has ascribed to the addition of that substance the hardness possessed by the cutting instruments of the antients.

C. Darcet, the son of our colleague, who analysed the sword dug up near Corbie, followed the real method for discovering the causes which gave to that weapon the faculty of cutting, which it still possesses. At my request he formed a similar alloy with twelve hundredths of tin: by means of a mould he formed two knife-blades, and one pen-knife blade. One of the knives was submitted to the class, who found that it was not inferior to our common knives. The edge was formed by hammering, and sharpening it on a grind-stone. It was thus that the antient sword had been formed, and traces of the hammer may be still seen on its edges.

If bronze were employed for cutting instruments used at  
sea,

fea, the blades, which the acidity of the atmosphere rusts and destroys when made of iron, would be preserved from that inconvenience.

I shall terminate this extract with some reflections on the price of metals in the time of Pliny. Lead at Romé, during the first century of our æra, was worth twenty-four times the price at which it is sold at present at Paris, and tin eight times its present price; so that lead was three times as dear there as tin, while among us it does not cost a third of the price. The comparative dearness of these metals among the antients must make us sensible of the advantage which more extensive commerce, and metallurgic labours conducted in a more scientific manner, give us over them. But we ought not to forget that this advantage is the result of eighteen centuries of experience and improvement; and that, notwithstanding this great number of centuries, the antients are still our masters in that part of literature, and the fine arts, which forms the peculiar domain of the imagination.

---

LV. *On the Expansion of Wood by Heat.* By DAVID RITTENHOUSE, LL. D. *President of the American Philosophical Society* \*.

IN the present state of experimental philosophy it is well known that bodies in general enlarge their dimensions, or expand, on being heated, and contract in cooling. From some experiments heretofore made, wood has been thought to make an exception to the general rule, and this opinion has so prevailed that many curious persons have applied wooden pendulum rods to their time-pieces, to prevent the variation in their rate of going, arising from the expansion and contracting of a metal rod. From my own observations, however, as well as those of some of my friends, the wooden pendulum rod does not appear to answer the expectations formed on it. I had in my possession for several years an excellent time-piece made for this society by an ingenious workman and worthy member of the society. The result of my constant attention to this clock was, that, though its regular variations with heat and cold were probably much less than those of metal pendulums, it nevertheless went always faster in winter than in summer, and was liable to very sudden and considerable variations; arising, no doubt, from the combined effects of heat and cold,

\* From the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society.*

moisture and dryness. This determined me to make some careful experiments with a pyrometer capable of receiving a piece of wood of the length of a second pendulum. Several years ago I made some experiments of this kind, perfectly corresponding with those I have lately made, and which I now communicate to the society.

I took a straight-grained piece of white hickory, green, for I could not procure any seasoned, its length 39 inches, and about  $\frac{3}{8}$ ths of an inch square. This I placed in my pyrometer, and kept it fully extended by a weight fastened to a string, going over a pulley. To the pyrometer I applied the tube and glasses of a good compounded microscope, and a micrometer, the value of the smaller divisions whereof I found to be nearly .00053 parts of an inch each.

The rod of wood being placed in the pyrometer, I poured sand all around it, heated to about 250 of Fahrenheit, which degree of heat I found the wood would bear without scorching. On pouring in the hot sand, the rod expanded very much, but soon began to contract, even before the sand was sensibly cooled, which I suppose arose from the hot sand extracting the moisture of the wood. It continued to contract as the whole grew cool, so that when the rod had acquired its first temperature it was near 30 of the above divisions shorter than at first. I repeated the operation a second and third time, and had then reason to conclude that the wood was nearly as dry as it would become by lying long in a dry air. I now let it cool to the temperature of the atmosphere, which was 75°, and heating the sand to 200 only, I poured it around the rod. In a few minutes it expanded 16 divisions. In half an hour the sand had cooled to 125, and the rod had contracted 11 divisions. In an hour more the sand was 80, and the rod shortened full 4 divisions more, being nearly equal to its length when the sand was first applied. On the whole I conclude, that very dry wood expands with heat pretty regularly, though certainly in a much less degree than any of the metals, or even glasses.

The rod above mentioned having been kept in a dry place for twelve months, I again tried it with the pyrometer, having fixed near one end of it a small graduated scale of ivory, 360 divisions whereof were equal to one inch. This scale was viewed with the microscope, furnished with a cross hair, and I thought this method preferable to the screw micrometer used before.

The rod was placed in the pyrometer when the temperature of the air was about 60°. On pouring sand around it, heated a little higher than boiling water perhaps, it immediately expanded



panded half a division, but in less than a minute it began to contract, and continued to do so for an hour, when I drew off the sand. It was now full 10 divisions shorter than at first, so that it had imbibed a great deal of moisture from the air, which it again parted with to the heated sand. Three hours afterwards, when the rod was cool, I again poured the sand on it, heated as before. It now continued to expand for about three minutes, when its length was increased  $3\frac{1}{4}$  divisions, it then began to contract, and became full 3 divisions shorter than when the sand was poured on it. I caused the sand to run off once more, and let the rod cool. Then heating the sand  $250^{\circ}$  by a thermometer, I poured it on the rod, and in a few minutes it expanded  $3\frac{3}{4}$  divisions, it then began to contract slowly, and in 15 minutes it became 2-3ds of a division shorter than at first. On the whole, I concluded that the expansion of wood, in its length, will be irregular, corresponding partly to the warmth, and partly to the moisture of the atmosphere.

---

LVI. *Observations on the Means of detecting the Presence of Lead in Wine.* By C. O. REINECKE \*.

**T**O gratify sordid avarice at the expense of the health of mankind, by communicating to four wines a fallacious sweetness by means of the oxide of lead, is a crime which for the dignity of the human race we shall suppose to be committed rather through ignorance than want of principle. Half a bottle of Chably wine was lately sent me to test, with a notice, that a person, whose opinion, on account of his talents, was entitled to great respect, had tried this wine, and believed that he had found in it oxide of lead. To accomplish the object in view I employed the following means:

1st, After being assured that the seal with which the correspondent had marked the half bottle was in good preservation, I began to examine the physical properties of the wine it contained. It was perfectly clear, had scarcely any colour, and had formed no deposit. The taste of this liquor alone convinced me that it had not experienced that adulteration of which it was suspected; it had that pure and pungent taste, which is so much liked in Chably wine, without the slightest trace of that perfidious sweetness communicated by acetite of lead, and which always betrays itself by a styptic relish, however small may have been the quantity of this poison mixed with the liquor.

\* From the *Annales de Chimie*, No. 114.

2d, As it was necessary that the detection should be of such a nature as to be evident to those acquainted with the first principles of chemistry, I endeavoured to find it in the relation which alkaline prussiates have with metallic solutions. It is well known that they decompose them all in consequence of that double affinity by which the prussic acid abandons its first base to form with the metallic oxide an insoluble prussiate, coloured according to the nature of the metal. Setting out from this principle, I dissolved crystallized prussiate of potash in distilled water, and mixed this solution with a part of the suspected wine. Having left this mixture exposed to the air for twenty-four hours, and then finding no other changes but a few atoms of prussiate of iron, very distinguishable by its blue colour, I considered myself as authorized to announce that the wine in question did not contain the least particle of lead.

3d, To give to this first proof that degree of evidence of which it is susceptible, and to place the principles of it beyond all doubt, I mixed another part of the suspected wine with a single drop of the acetite of lead; to this mixture two drops of the same solution of prussiate of potash (2d) were added, and I immediately obtained a precipitate of a dirty white colour, being the prussiate of lead, and proving in the fullest manner, that in the preceding experiment the same wine must have given the same precipitate if it had contained the smallest particle of lead.

4th, To these proofs and counter-proofs by the prussiate (2 and 3), that of the muriatic acid was added: the latter, as is well known, separates lead from its solutions under the form of a muriate very little soluble; it did not disturb the transparency of the suspected wine, nor produce any change in it: this, then, still tends to prove that the above suspicion was ill founded.

5th, The proof by sulphuret of potash, proposed long ago as the sure means of detecting lead in wine, had been employed by the person above mentioned. A number of causes, well known, render this proof doubtful; and it is well known that it is conclusive only when the presence of the metal alluded to has been proved by complete deoxygenation, bringing back the oxide to the state of metal. For want of this verification, this proof has very often been the source of errors, the more serious as the suspicion to which they give rise is odious. It was more than probable that the same cause had in the present case produced the same effect; but it was of importance to prove it, which was done as follows:

The reagent in question was made in the proportions and manner indicated by the person who had employed this test\*: equal parts of sulphur and potash (caustic) were dissolved in a sufficient quantity of distilled water; some drops of this solution, which the said person called *sulphuret*, and to which he ought to have given the name of *hydrogenated sulphuret*, were mixed with the suspected wine, and no other change was produced, but that which ought to take place in pure wine of the same kind, viz. a decomposition of the sulphuret, either by the malic acid or by the tartareous acid of the acidulous tartrate of potash. Had this wine held in solution a particle of lead, the latter must necessarily have immediately formed, not a salt, as the author of the note says, but a metallic sulphuret, insoluble, and easy to be distinguished by its colour; being at first of a reddish brown, and passing soon to dark brown. But as the wine did not experience from this reagent any other change than that arising from the said decomposition, giving first a white cloud, then some traces, scarcely sensible, of a deposit of the same colour, which is nothing else than the sulphur precipitated, it is still proved the wine did not contain a particle of lead.

6th, Another part of the same kind of wine, but known to contain lead, was employed to confirm the proof (5) by a counter-test: a drop of the solution of acetite of lead was put into it, and hydrogenated sulphuret being then added, I immediately obtained the insoluble sulphuret of lead of the colour which I have mentioned.

7th, Having at hand all the apparatus necessary for these researches, I applied them to red wine sold in a tavern. One part of this wine being mixed with a few drops of the solution of acetite of lead, and then with hydrogenated sulphuret, the sulphuret of lead was immediately announced by a change of colour. The purple passed to blackish, and soon after the metal was detected by an abundant deposit of the same colour. One part of the same red wine being mixed with hydrogenated sulphuret, without adding acetite of lead, the difference of the phenomena was so striking, that it alone is sufficient to give confidence to persons whose regard for their health may induce them to make trials of this nature: the change of colour is no less speedy in pure wine than in that which contains lead, but this change is altogether opposite to that which I have here noted. Red wine containing lead grows darker by hydrogenated sulphuret: pure red wine, on the other hand, when the reagent is mixed with it, exchanges its

\* This indication, under the title of a note on the experiment, was transmitted to me with the wine.—O. R.

purple colour for a bright rose red, and of so beautiful a shade, that on seeing the liquid become turbid, the hope of obtaining a precipitate susceptible of becoming useful to the arts does not enter into the domain of illusions, till the filter and the want of a sensible deposit obliges the artist to acknowledge his error.

LVII. *Memoirs of the Life of JOHN ROBISON, LL.D.*  
*Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, &c.*

**T**HIS eminent mathematician and philosopher is a native of the South of Scotland, the son of worthy parents, in the middle condition of life.

He had, as soon as he was at an age capable of literary instruction, the advantage of attending one of those parish-schools, which are so much celebrated as the sources of the general and extraordinary intelligence of the Scots, acquiring, with great eagerness and facility, that knowledge of English, Latin, Greek, writing, and arithmetic, which usually forms at such schools the complete course. He was considered as a genius that ought to be devoted to one of the learned professions; and his parents resolved to bring him up to be a clergyman.

He went to pursue his studies at the university of Glasgow, in which some of the most eminent philosophers of the age were then teaching with great reputation and success. In every branch of study he made distinguished proficiency, but MATHEMATICS soon became his favourite. Dr. ROBERT SIMPSON was his master in this science; and it is well known how much that great man contributed to the restoration of antient mathematics, and to the general diffusion of a taste for mathematical knowledge, among his contemporaries. The sciences which are employed upon pure truth and reasoning, if, at a first trial, harder and less inviting than most other parts of study, yet, when their first difficulties are, by an ingenuous mind surmounted, rarely fail to delight and captivate, and absorb the whole soul, more than any thing else that can become the subject of investigation or continued thought. With Dr. ROBISON it was perfectly so. His first progress in mathematics was easy and rapid; and, as he advanced, his passion for investigating mathematical truth became continually more ardent, his intuition keener and more vivid, his perseverance in unravelling

ravelling the most complex and tedious intricacies of deduction, still more steady.

Of ANTIENT MATHEMAMICS, in all its parts, he was soon a master; but, as it employs words for its signs in reasoning, as it ventures on few daring abbreviations and ellipses in its chains of demonstration, as its forms are apt to cumber and cramp the march of a vigorous mind in tracing mathematical truth, as it is in many respects ill-adapted to those calculations and inquiries which the due prosecution of the modern discoveries in astronomy and other parts of physics necessarily demands,—it was, therefore, natural that he should earnestly proceed to the study of a *System of Signs* for the use of mathematical reasoning, and of methods of abbreviation founded on the peculiar convenience of those signs, which were much fitter to give due scope to the intuitive force and activity of reasoning powers like his. ALGEBRA engaged and pleased him still more than the previous parts of mathematics. He was especially delighted with that mode of it, for the honour of whose invention Newton and Leibnitz, with perhaps nearly equal claims, contended, and which, by subjecting the relations of infinite quantities and magnitudes to strict mathematical estimate, seems absolutely to exalt and enlarge the powers of man beyond the native destination of humanity. As he took a peculiar delight in the study of FLUXIONS, so he, of course, advanced in the knowledge of them far beyond any of his fellow-students. He pursued them eagerly in all their applications to the calculations of astronomy, of mechanics, and even of moral probabilities. He contrived to employ them in the solution of a variety of problems, in regard to which more prolix methods of demonstration had been hitherto used.

Nor was his proficiency confined to mathematics alone, even at the time of his being the most ardently devoted to this study. He excelled in the knowledge of those authors who belong to the province of polite literature, in taste to discern their beauties, and in skill to enrich his mind with the moral wisdom with which they are pregnant. He entered deep into the study of moral philosophy. He became no mean proficient in that philosophy of public œconomy and legislation which at that time was with singular fondness cultivated at Glasgow. To the professional study of theology, indeed, he became first indifferent, and then averse; not, however, out of any scepticism concerning the truths of christianity, but from that strong passion which engaged him to devote his whole life, if it were possible, to the advancement of mathematical science.

The study of mathematics has generally the effect to form to pensive and composed habits of thought, the student who attaches himself to it earnestly. It had, at an early hour, this influence on Dr. ROBISON. In social converse he was the delight of his fellow-students, and was capable of as much vivacity and cheerfulness even as those among them who might be the most innocent of profound thought. But, he delighted to shut himself up and muse alone in his chamber, to steal out in solitary walks along the banks of the Clyde, to indulge in that studious melancholy which is so much akin to true genius. It was not without a sort of friendly violence that he could be carried from this employment of his hours away into society. But his conversation, when he could be brought among them, was too engaging, not to invite his companions often thus to break in upon, what they thought, the extreme severity and recluseness of his studies.

He was contemporary as a student in the university of Glasgow with a number of gentlemen, professors and students, who, like himself, will ever be distinguished among the first ornaments of the age to which they belong. He obtained the friendship of Mr. WINDHAM, lately *Secretary at War*, who was then acquiring, under MILLAR and SMITH, the principles of political, œcumenical, and legislative philosophy. RICHARDSON, since eminent as a poet, a critic, a philosopher, and a professor, about that time finished his studies at Glasgow, and went to Russia in the family of the late Lord Cathcart, the British Ambassador to that Court. Dr. JOHN GILLIES, the learned interpreter of Aristotle, was then entering successfully upon the studies in which he has become since so eminent. Dr. ROBISON lived, for a time, in the house of Principal LEECHMAN, one of the most pious, learned, and liberal-minded divines, that adorned any religious establishment in the eighteenth century.

The civilization of RUSSIA, as far as it has advanced, has been the work chiefly of the *Germans* and the *Scots*. Her Imperial Majesty, Catherine the Second, was then reviving the great naval designs of Peter the First. She was, for that end, desirous to establish marine schools, in which young sea-officers might be instructed in those parts of mathematics without which a ship's reckoning cannot be kept, observations cannot be made at sea, nor can the duties of a naval engineer be performed. By the intervention, we believe, of Lord Cathcart, an invitation from the Russian Government was sent, to draw a number of young mathematicians from the universities of Scotland, to teach in those

marine schools. Dr. ROBISON, glad to escape from theology to the professional pursuit of mathematics, was one of the foremost to embrace the invitation. He went from Glasgow to St. Peterburgh; and entered soon after upon his functions, as the mathematical teacher in a marine school, we believe, at Cronstadt.

In teaching mathematics he was employed to his wishes; but he soon felt it exceedingly irksome to pass his days in explaining the first simple elements of that science, to youths rude, turbulent, careless, and illiterate, and in whose native language he had, for a time, some difficulty to make himself readily understood. The emoluments of his appointment were comparatively small; and the manner of living differed so much from that to which he had been accustomed in Scotland, as to be considerably disagreeable to him. He found that, for his favourite science, he had made a great sacrifice, and had actually gone into a painful exile.

Yet he was not without experiencing some flattering consolations: his address and personal appearance, uncommonly graceful and stately, bespeaking rather a military man of high rank, than an obscure mathematician, recommended him to the polite notice of the best company wherever he had occasion to appear. He had become in Scotland a freemason; and his connexion with that fraternity introduced him, with advantage, to many respectable persons who were enthusiasts for freemasonry in Russia. There were at St. Peterburgh some Scottish merchants, men of pleasing manners and liberal education, who knew how to estimate merit and talents like Dr. ROBISON'S, at their just value; and were, therefore, ever ready to distinguish him by every agreeable civility in their power. Of these, he delighted chiefly in the society of Mr. PORTER, a gentleman who, after passing like himself with the highest success through a complete course of academical study, had been led by the circumstances of his life to engage in trade at St. Peterburgh; and, with manners the most amiable and the best of hearts, unites such a knowledge of books with so much of deep insight into the human character in all its diversities, and such a skill in the modes of business, as one shall very rarely find together in one man in any country, or in any condition of life.

But it was, above all, in the pursuit of mathematical and philosophical discovery that Dr. ROBISON found his best resource for amusement in Russia. An occasion fortunately arose to enable him to turn that discovery to advantage. A PLAN was required by the Empress, according to which the Imperial

Imperial palace might be the most *conveniently* and *certainly* supplied with water. Dr. ROBISON, putting his mathematical skill to use, as a civil engineer, offered a plan that was preferred to a variety of others which the same occasion produced. A more honourable appointment, present emoluments considerably augmented, and the grant of a moderate pension for life, were his rewards for a service so acceptable.

All this, however, could not make him prefer Russia to the remembrance of Scotland; and his desire of return to his native country was at length fulfilled. He was, about 25 years since, upon the death or retirement of Mr. RUSSEL, invited, in consequence of the high reputation to which he had attained, to fill the chair of natural philosophy in the university of Edinburgh.

High expectations had been raised of extraordinary ability to be displayed in his lectures in that situation. It was amply gratified. The writer of this sketch heard his lectures in the session of 1780-81, and in some sessions subsequent; and it is but justice to own, that, in accuracy of definition, in clearness, brevity, and elegance of demonstration, in neatness and precision in experiments, in the comprehensiveness of his course, extending to every branch of physics and of mixed mathematics, and even in fullness of detail in each particular division, a more perfect system of academical lectures is not to be easily imagined. Yet, as men of great original genius in science cannot easily endure to dwell for ever in the detail of its simplest and most familiar elements; as they find it often difficult to confine themselves to the use of those media in reasoning and demonstration which are alone intelligible to ignorance; as their natural march of thought is not seldom too bold and rapid to be closely followed by genius and knowledge much less than their own; not a few, even of the most ingenious of Dr. ROBISON'S hearers, were found, at times, to complain, that they could not always, with clear understanding, pursue him through those series of demonstration of the truths in mixed mathematics, with which his lectures were filled. He heard their complaints with kindness, and endeavoured to accommodate his instructions still more and more to their apprehension. But, till Mr. PLAYFAIR, the present Professor of mathematics in that university, had persuaded the young men intending to study natural philosophy, to pay much more previous attention than had been usual to pure mathematics, the subject of the complaint was never entirely removed.

When the ROYAL SOCIETY of EDINBURGH was instituted



stituted; Dr. ROBYSON was persuaded by the members to undertake the duties of Secretary to its philosophical class. He has discharged them in a manner highly honourable to himself, and useful to the views of the Society. He has enriched some of the printed volumes of its TRANSACTIONS with papers which signally display his profound knowledge, and the wide, vigorous grasp of his genius as a philosopher and mathematician.

In his zeal to promote mathematical science, particularly in its application to the useful arts, he condescended to contribute to the last edition of the ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA the greater part of its articles in mixed and pure mathematics. They have been unanimously distinguished, throughout Europe, as infinitely the best of the original articles in that compilation. The SUPPLEMENT, also, which has been since added to it, owes some of its best materials to his hand.

Having been led to think that the combination of the FREEMASONS might, in this revolutionary age, be abused to dangerous purposes, he broke off, some years since, his connexion with that fraternity; and wrote and published an eloquent book to explain the grounds of his fears, and the reasons of his secession. We presume not to judge between him and his opponents in this matter: but it will be fortunate if the Freemasons shall, with one accord, conspire to prove that he has misrepresented them, by the loyalty and peaceable patriotic rectitude of their conduct, in every part of the world.

Soon after his return from Russia he entered into the married state, and is now the father of a promising family. Some of his children are now grown up, and settled in life.

For a considerable number of years the state of his health has been uncertain and languid. But nothing could induce him to any continued remission from those studies in which he delights and excels.

LVIII. On Bleaching. By a Correspondent.

To the Editor of the Philosophical Magazine.

SIR,

**I**N your last number for July, p. 102, in O'Reilly's essay on bleaching, it is directed, if a *bright whiteness* be required,  
 VOL. X. Z. that,

that, after each process of vapouring, the stuffs be rinsed "always in water a little *soapy*, made with 2oz. of that substance for each *lb.* of wool." It may be necessary to caution those who have never made any experiments in bleaching with sulphureous acid vapour, that soap even of the very best quality will always give the stuffs a *yellow* tint, and that too though it be used in only 1-4th the quantity here prescribed. Indeed, from a number of experiments made about three years ago, (which I now quote from memory) I am convinced, that to attain a bright white, by the use of soap after the sulphureous acid, will be a very difficult, if not impracticable, attempt. Of silk I may venture to speak more positively; that the brightest white possible to be made, *cannot* be produced where *soap* has been used after the sulphuring process. It is in vain, however, to have recourse to the expensive and dubious effort of soap, when weak alkaline leys are equally safe for the stuffs, much cheaper, and much more certain of producing a bright white. In some peculiar kinds of silk, where the sulphureous acid vapour, (applied nearly in the same manner as directed in O'Reilly's valuable essay) the oxy-muriatic acid, with soaps and alkaline leys, have all failed to produce a bright white, it has been effected by a mixture of sulphuric and muriatic acids, diluted so as not to impair the texture of the cloth. The proportions of the latter I cannot at present specify.

J. A. B.

Tokenhouse-Yard, Aug. 25, 1801.

LIX. *Facts respecting the Transition of a Species of Fly, from the Chrysalid to the Volatile State.* By Mr. JOHN SNART, Optician \*.

SIR,

Tooley-Street, London. (No. 209.) Aug. 18.

THE following particulars, the result of several hours observation, which I made upon the development of a species of fly from the chrysalis or piscatory to its volatile state, may prove acceptable to your readers; and the more so as it seldom happens that people chance to be in those circumstances which can make them witness the facts I mean briefly to describe:

June 7th, being Sunday, Fahrenheit's thermometer at 75°, I observed in a water-but, which had not been cleaned for near three weeks, a small annulated and variegated worm

\* Communicated by the Author.

rising

rising to the top of the water, as if the latent fire, by kindling, had diminished the specific gravity of the body, (which in length was about four lines, and in diameter one line); soon after I saw another, and another yet appeared, until there might be about twenty of them, all formed alike; *i. e.* large toward the head, with a tuft of fine white hair issuing from each side of the apparent mouth. The sight being novel I took my station, and a few good magnifiers to watch the event; for, seeing so vigorous an exertion in each one, and in so uncommon and frantic a way, as the delicacy of their muscles did not seem equal to support long, I anticipated a catastrophe of some kind or other. I had the curiosity to touch several to try what effect it would produce, and found it a stimulus adding new energy to their already amazing agility. They continued these violent contortions and dilatations until they appeared quite spent; in the last effort, however, and after a sudden contraction, and as sudden an expansion, with a kind of wriggle (they have no fins), they would come quite to the surface of the water, and, an intestine motion taking place, a cleft began to appear upon the back part of the head of this little amphibious creature, out of which, to my great astonishment, I saw emerging, as if propelled by an inward screw, a creature quite of another element, form, and quality; in a word, a gregarious fly, a gnat; from which I judged, (not understanding the metempsychosis) that the ova must have been deposited in the mud, and that in this bed, under the agency of the parent fly, or perhaps nature, the nidification was performed while the incubation was perfected by the water and sun; the last of which had now bestowed its quickening influence, and revived them from their torpid state. The confines of their prison, wherein both wings and legs were contracted and bound down to their bodies in a very small compass, (as I have stated above) beginning to rend asunder, at first appeared their beautiful antennæ (if males), or more beautiful plumage (if females); next the two palpi or feelers, and as many bold and reticulated eyes, whose prominence is such as to give the possessor the privilege of commanding near a whole sphere at one view; with this ocular advantage, together with wings and sting, compensation is pretty well made for the weakness of their bodies, and the brevity of life, at least, so as to set them upon a level with more promising creatures; the head being now wholly advanced, the body next appears with wings and legs, which heretofore were bound up in a kind of swathing, but now rejoice to unfold themselves and act according to their different functions, the legs as supporters, the wings as sails, which

immediately, nautilus like, are spread to wanton in the breeze. And now, wholly emancipated, they stretch their silken pinions, and launch forth to run a new career, and——

Exulting spread the wing to fly aquatic care,  
Then spurn the narrow cell, and fan the buxom air;

while the lifeless cuticle, in form a shark, in texture like the pith of a quill, is now deserted; and left to rot on the surface of the water, while its former inhabitant and prisoner commixes with beings of another element, and forgets his base original.

So men might take example by these flies,  
Leave earthly cares and emulate the skies.

Some few, however, fell victims to that element which had first cherished them; for if by any accident they happened to fall into the water, and their wings got wet, they were incapable of disengaging themselves (yet those that I saw so circumstanced I set at liberty): others, though comparatively few, came to the birth, and were incapable, through want of strength, to bring forth, in which case I undertook, by the assistance of two needles, the part of accoucheur and brought them forth, though much maimed.

I remain, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Mr. Tilloch.

JOHN SNART.

LX. *Brief Account of the Islands of Banda. By a Gentleman who surveyed them since they came into the Possession of Great Britain.\**

**T**HE islands of Banda, situated 130 miles to the south south-east of Amboyna, are ten in number, viz. Banda Neira, Gonong Api, Banda Lantoir, Pulo Ay, Pulo Rondo, Rosyngen, Pulo Pisang, Craka, Capella, and Sonangy; of these, Banda Neira is the seat of the supreme government of the whole. In Gonong Api there is a volcano which constantly emits smoke, sometimes accompanied with a crackling noise: the surface of the island is covered with a quantity of sulphur and chalk. There is no vegetation whatever on upwards of one-third of the eminence on which the volcano is situated: there is a steep descent on the outside of it toward the sea, but, towards the harbour, the declivity slopes gradually to the water, on the side of which are some plantations and a few

\* From the *Asiatic Annual Register* for 1800.

straggling houses. In the space between Banda Lantoir and these two islands there is a very good harbour, formed with entrances both from the east and west, which enable vessels to enter it in either of the monsoons: these channels are well defended with several batteries, particularly the western one, which is, moreover, very narrow. Between Gonong Api and Banda Neira there is a third channel into this harbour from the north, but it is navigable only to small vessels. Pulo Ay is about nine miles west of Gonong Api, and Pulo Rondo about four miles further, in somewhat a more northerly direction. On the latter island the English had once a factory; but at the time they were expelled from Amboyna they were also driven from thence, and the Dutch, not choosing to inhabit the island, it soon grew into a wilderness. Pulo Pisang is situated north-east of Banda Neira about two miles, and yields some fine fruits, as well as mace and cocoa nuts, but not any nutmegs. Rosyngen is about seven miles to the south-east of Banda Lantoir; it produces mace and yams, and feeds some cattle. The convicts of Amboyna used to be kept on this island, and were compelled to cultivate the land for the use of the supreme government. The other three islands are nothing more than small barren rocks.

The nutmeg-tree is cultivated only in the four first mentioned of these islands; but the Dutch thought it advisable to prohibit the cultivation of it in the other islands, on account of their distance from the seat of government, and of their thereby affording greater opportunities of smuggling. The island of Banda Lantoir appears very high from the sea; its hills are steep, and from the top of them there is a sort of table land, which extends nearly from one end of the island to the other. The Banda islands are all high; but Gonong Api, which rises 1940 feet from the sea, is the highest of them.

The soil of all these islands, except that of Gonong Api, which is for the most part lava, is an exceedingly rich black mould, every where covered with trees, chiefly nutmegs. The almond-tree grows in great plenty, and is very useful, as well for the shelter it affords the nutmeg-trees, as for the fruit it yields. There are also sandal-wood trees, and a variety of others which grow wild. Near the sea side, round the different islands, trees of all kinds are permitted to grow, as they are considered useful in keeping off the spray of the sea in stormy weather from the nutmeg-trees, which is very prejudicial to them.

The principal fortification in the Banda islands is Fort Nasau, which is situated on the south side of Banda Neira; it is a small square fort, with a wet ditch, defended by a horn-

work towards the sea. In this fort the troops are quartered, and the public granaries are kept; but the storehouses for the nutmeg and mace are on the outside of the fortress, and situated near the government house. Above Fort Nassau, on an eminence, stands the castle of Belgica \*; an old pentagon with round towers at the angles, and a surrounding wall with small bastions; but it has no ditch; it is said to have been built by the Portuguese. The next fortress of any consequence is situated on the island of Banda Lantoir, and is called Fort Holanda. It commands the western entrance into the harbour of Lantoir; but the works are very flimsy, and quite defenceless towards the land.

At a first view, the situation of this fortress appears infinitely preferable to that of any in these islands for the residence of the supreme government, not only on account of its being the strongest, and the most commanding situation, but from this island being the largest, as well as the richest, in respect to the produce of spices. Its unhealthfulness, however, proves a sufficient objection; and numbers of houses, now mouldering into decay, show that the experiment has been tried, and found not to answer: moreover the water is said to be bad, and the vapour, which sometimes descends from the volcanic mountain of Gonong Api, is represented as being particularly noxious. These circumstances seem to be confirmed by the experience of the Wirtemberg company, who formerly garrisoned this fort; and out of a hundred men eight died, and forty fell sick, in the course of two months.

Besides the above-mentioned forts, there are a number of redoubts and military posts all round these islands, for the purpose of preventing smuggling, and of protecting the plantations and the villages situated on the shores against the predatory invasions of the Papoo pirates, who infest these seas in large prows, and frequently land and carry off the inhabitants, and whatever else they can take by surprize, though they are seldom hardy enough to attack where resistance may be expected. The two redoubts of Kyk and the Kap, both situated on the south side of Gonong Api, were originally intended to defend the west channel of Lantoir harbour; but, owing to the irruption of the volcano in 1778, at the same time that a dreadful hurricane laid waste the whole of the islands, the lava flowed down in such quantities as to form a considerable promontory between these batteries and the channel they were intended to defend, so that they are now, in a great degree, useless. Some material improvements,

\* The *g* in this word is pronounced hard as in give, and the syllable long.

however,

however, which have been recently made to the batteries of Batavia and Sebergorberg, have put the western channel into a state of security; and a new battery, which has been erected on the north-east part of Banda Neira, renders it a difficult matter to force an entrance into the harbour by the eastern channel.

The frame of this government is different from that of Amboyna; the whole society consists of the company's servants, some burghers, and slaves. The sole object of their attention being the care and cultivation of the nutmeg-trees, the affairs of government cannot be supposed to be very complicated: nevertheless it is at present a distinct establishment, consisting of a governor, a council of three, and a secretary, together with a regular court of justice as at Amboyna; but the governor of Banda not being subject to the check, much less the control, of any superior authority, his will may be justly considered the only law of the settlement.

The Dutch company were the absolute proprietors of the soil, as well as of the slaves who cultivate it. The rearing of the nutmeg-tree being the only object in view, those islands that produce it are divided into a number of plantations, or parks, as they are termed, which are superintended by native burghers, descendants of the Dutch, who originally settled in these islands. A certain number of slaves belonging to the company is allotted to each park, whom the park-keepers employ in the cultivation of the nutmeg-trees. They are ordered to send daily two-thirds of their slaves to the parks to clear the trees and to gather the ripe fruit, as well as to pick up all that may have fallen from the trees in the night: for this purpose each slave is furnished with a small basket and a hoe.

When the nutmegs are brought in, the mace is stripped off, and kept in baskets to dry in the sun; and the nutmegs with shells on, are put into a drying-house allotted for the purpose, where they remain, on hurdles exposed to the influence of a slow fire, and to smoke, for about three months; when they are dry, their shells are broken, and the fruit put immediately into chunam or lime, which is necessary to preserve them from worms and other insects. It requires much experience, as well as a considerable degree of judgment, to ascertain the precise time that they should be suffered to remain in the lime; for if they be taken out too soon they are worm-eaten, and if left too long in it, they are burnt up, and rendered useless. After the nutmegs are taken out of the lime, they are cleaned and packed up in rattan bales of 200lb. ready for being shipped. The mace is delivered into storehouses every month, and the nutmegs every three

months: they are both paid for on delivery, the mace at  $7\frac{1}{2}$  stivers per pound, and the nutmeg at  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . From this price, however, a deduction is made of 17 per cent. from the weight of the spices; 10 per cent. in favour of the company as an acknowledgment of their right to the soil, and 7 per cent. in favour of the servants of the company. The 7 per cent. is an old custom; but the additional 10 per cent. has only been levied a few years previous to the arrival of the English.

The quantity of nutmegs and mace produced for several years past, has been inconsiderable, owing to an unaccountable inattention in the collection of them. But since the arrival of Mr. Boeckholtz, the late Dutch governor, the produce was so much increased, that the half-yearly collection which was found in store when taken possession of by the English in 1796, amounted to 81,618 lb. of nutmegs, and 23,385 lb. of mace. This was the first half year's crop since Mr. Boeckholtz's government had commenced; the crop of the half year following equalled it in quantity; and in future years, under proper management, the quantity produced may with confidence be supposed to average 600,000 pounds of cloves, and 200,000 pounds of nutmegs—an estimate founded upon the most moderate computations of the most experienced and best informed persons in the Spice islands.

The nutmeg-tree grows to the size of a pear-tree; its leaves resemble those of the laurel; it begins to bear fruit at ten years growth, and the fruit improves in quality and increases in quantity until the tree has attained the age of a hundred years. It requires to be securely sheltered from the hurricanes to which these islands are sometimes exposed; for many of the nutmeg-trees are situated on the steepest sides of the hills, where they cannot take deep root, and by consequence are likely to be torn up by sudden gusts of wind. It is asserted that the chief loss which the nutmeg plantations sustained by the hurricane in 1778, was in consequence of a great many of the almond-trees, which had afforded them shelter, having been cut down.

The nutmeg, when ripe on the tree, has both a very curious and beautiful appearance: it is about the size of an apricot, and nearly of a similar colour, with the same kind of hollow mark all round it; in shape it is somewhat like a pear: when perfectly ripe, the rind over the mark opens, and discovers the mace, of a deep red, growing over and covering in part the thin shell of the nutmeg, which is black.

There are persons called foresters who superintend the parks and the drying of the nutmegs and mace. They are directed to make regular reports to the governor respecting the state of the

the



the different parks, and of the quantity of spices which they yield. Besides these persons there are directors of the parks, who visit them every month to see that the trees are properly attended to, and planted at regular distances from each other; and also to observe whether the foresters are active and careful in the execution of their duty.

Almost the whole of these islands being appropriated to the cultivation of nutmegs, they neither feed cattle nor produce grain enough for the maintenance of the inhabitants. Like Amboyna, they have therefore been supplied annually from Batavia with rice and other articles of provision.

All the aforesaid regulations concerning the cultivation of the nutmeg-trees, and the price paid for the produce of them, were established by the late Dutch governor, who arrived about fifteen months before the English took possession of the Banda islands. Previous to his arrival, most of the planters were in great distress, having been charged with very heavy debts incurred on account of loans in rice and money, made at different periods, to the former governors: and this circumstance, together with the great loss which they sustained by the dreadful hurricane in 1788, entirely ruined their private fortunes as well as their plantations. In this distressful situation, the Dutch government, with a wicked avarice, aggravated their misery by compelling them to deliver their nutmegs at the reduced price of three farthings per pound, and the mace at a still lower rate. Under the pressure of this accumulated distress, the spirit which had animated their fathers in the rude days of their savage independence seemed once again to revive, and they remonstrated in bold and determined language: they claimed the lands as their own prescriptive inheritance, and actually proceeded to portion them out to each other. And the Dutch, though unsusceptible of any feelings of remorse for their own oppressive folly, which had reduced the country to this deplorable condition, had yet prudence enough to avert, by conciliatory measures, the imminent danger which threatened them; and when they found that the fury of the people was not to be appeased but by ample concessions, they gladly consented to grant them. But the general idleness, and consequent neglect of the nutmeg plantations, to which this insurrection had given birth, reduced the annual quantity of spices from 600,000 lbs. to 50,000 lbs. weight. It was thought adviseable, therefore, by the supreme government of Batavia, to adopt the scheme of reform proposed by Mr. Boeckholtz, and to appoint him governor of the Banda islands. One of the first acts of his government was entirely to cancel the old arrear of debt, which was con-

sidered as due from several of the planters to the company, and which most of them were little able to pay: he also made some judicious regulations with respect to the government of the slaves. The price of the spices was likewise raised at this time, from the old low rate to that at which it is now fixed.

The alterations were supposed to hold out great encouragement to the planters to give more attention to the culture of the nutmeg-trees, and thereby to increase the quantity of the annual produce. But, however specious this supposition may seem, it is utterly unfounded in truth; for it will appear evident, from a close examination of the subject, that although the system of regulations established by Boeckholtz be coloured with justice, it in fact depends on, and is intimately blended with, the most despotic principles, as the following circumstances will sufficiently explain. The debt which the Dutch government take the merit of having cancelled as an act of indulgence, deserves not to be considered in that light; for the principal part of it was incurred on account of rice and other articles of provision given to the planters for their own use and for that of their slaves, and without which they would have perished and the settlement have been annihilated. And for this debt the planters certainly never expected to be made accountable, having, at the time they received it, considered it as a donation upon which their existence depended. As to their other debts on account of loans of money, &c. though there were some individuals who, from idleness and inattention, were in low circumstances, and unable to discharge them without mortgaging their little property, yet the greater part of the planters would have much rather continued in possession of their parks, and paid the just demands upon them, than, under colour of remission of these debts, be deprived of that which, from long undisputed possession, they considered as their actual right. Besides, it appears that some of the planters had purchased their land from the company; and for the company, therefore, to repossess themselves of those lands by compulsion, was an act compounded of wanton insult, treachery, and tyranny, which, as it justified the most exemplary vengeance, so it demands the severest reprobation.

In the four islands which produce nutmegs, there are fifty-seven plantations, and 1708 slaves; but there is no regularity either in the division of the plantations or in the distribution of the slaves: and it would be one of the most essential steps towards the improvement of these islands to make an accurate survey of them, to have the plantations better proportioned, and their boundaries more clearly defined. From the best information,

information, it also appears requisite to procure about 800 additional slaves, in order to bring the plantations into the highest state of cultivation.

The want of inhabitants in these islands seems to impose the unfortunate necessity of keeping up the above-mentioned number of public slaves; though, when the expense attending their maintenance is compared with the little work they perform, they must be considered as the most expensive people that could be employed. When works of any magnitude are carrying on, government are obliged to hire, at a very dear rate, the few free artizans who are willing to work, as well as the private slaves of individuals, whose labour their masters turn to great advantage.

Exclusive of the provisions sent annually from Batavia to the Banda islands, there is also sent a large supply of piece goods, cutlery, iron, and other articles of merchandize, which are sold by auction either quarterly or at such periods as the governor knows the inhabitants are best able to pay for them: upon all these articles there is a profit of fifty per cent. The burghers, and Chinese merchants settled here, not only buy up all the goods which are sold on the company's account, but also those which are imported by individuals. For, besides their own consumption, the Chinese merchants export the aforesaid articles to the islands of Aron, New Guinea, Ceram, and the south-west islands, between all of which and the Banda islands there is a constant traffic carried on. In return, they get from Ceram, sagoe in bread and flour, and sometimes salted deer; and from Aron they get pearls, birds nests, and tortoise shells. From these islands they are also supplied with slaves.

The islands which lie south-east of Banda are very low, and surrounded with dangerous rocks and shoals. The natives of them as well as those of New Guinea are extremely treacherous in their dispositions and savage in their manners, notwithstanding which the Dutch have a continual intercourse with them.

The south-west islands, as they are called, are seven in number, the chief of which is Kiffier, in which the resident or governor of the whole resides. His garrison consists of fifty men, a few of whom are attached to the adjoining islands. The only advantage drawn from these islands is some sandal wood and salted deer, which they produce, and a few slaves which they furnish. The inhabitants of them are represented by the Dutch as being excessively ferocious. They appear to be a mixed breed, between the Coffereês of Africa and the Popoos, or natives of New Guinea: their hair is neither so  
short

short or woolly as the one, nor so long and bushy as the other; but in their features they bear a resemblance to both.

In the last account of the Banda and south-west islands, all of which are under the same government, the numbers of all descriptions of people were as follow\*: The islands of Banda contain 5763 inhabitants, of which 119 are Europeans; and the south-west islands contain 38,266, of whom 2322 were natives, who have been converted to the Christian faith. From this statement it appears that the population of the south-west islands is very considerable, though the Dutch derived little benefit from them. Although so great a number of the inhabitants of these islands have embraced Christianity, yet it seems to have had very little effect in promoting civilization among them; and, unless the Dutch kept possession of those islands, in order to prevent other European powers from establishing themselves in any situation that might open an avenue of communication between them and the Spice islands, the dispersing their troops and extending their possessions to such inconvenient, unprofitable, and hazardous distances, cannot well be accounted for.

However, as it is no less opposite to the policy than unsuitable to the disposition of the English to extend their conquests from such a motive, or form establishments on such principles, it is unnecessary to take these islands under our consideration in the following suggestions, which we throw out for the better management of the spice trade in Banda.

The circumstance of Banda having been hitherto a distinct government, has at different times produced very inconvenient effects; and the great distance of Banda from the supreme government of Batavia has rendered it difficult to detect those delinquencies which are said to have existed for several years past in the administration of that island. Hence the governors being left without check or control, and their council possessing merely a nominal power, they attended to nothing but their own private advantage, and made no other use of the authority with which they were invested, but to defraud the company from whom they derived it: they not only sent spices to the neighbouring islands on their own account, but even supplied the natives of them with fire-arms and military stores at the very time when these people were at war with the government of Amboyna. If, therefore, we consider the value of the Banda islands, together with the evils which have arisen from the manner in which they have

\* The Aron islands, though also dependent on the government of Banda, are not included in this account of the population.

been governed, it appears essential to put them under the authority of the governor of Amboyna. He will thereby be enabled, from the contiguity of his place of residence, to make himself acquainted with all the occurrences in the subordinate settlement, regulate its intercourse with the adjacent countries, furnish it with every necessary supply, receive regular returns of the state and produce of its plantations, and finally, punish every infringement of the established regulations. By these means the affairs of the Spice islands might be conducted with an union and consistency which would at once extend their commerce and consolidate their strength.

With regard to the dispute between the Dutch company and the native burghers, relative to the right claimed by the latter of a property in the soil, though it behoves the justice of our government to investigate that claim, it were little instructive to our readers to enter into a consideration of it; for it cannot be of much consequence to have it ascertained who is the nominal proprietor of the soil, when the whole of its produce is monopolized by government. As the want of population, therefore, seems to be the greatest hindrance to the progress of improvement, the planters should be encouraged to increase the number of their slaves; and, in order to give them an interest in the produce of the soil, they should have the privilege of transferring their property.

The company are, at present, obliged to furnish the Banda islands with rice and other provisions at a rate so low as to subject them to a considerable loss; they are also liable to a vague and undefined charge on account of new buildings and repairs for storehouses, &c. all of which, in the general scale of expenditure, should be considered as deductions from the value of the spices. It would therefore be not only a material saving to the company, but far more suitable to the interests of the planters themselves, to increase the price of the spices, and make them chargeable with all the expenses attending those buildings and repairs; and also to furnish themselves with rice, which, however, the government must at any rate supply, but in this way would not lose by that obligation which necessity has imposed on them.

Upon investigating this subject with the most impartial and best informed persons at Banda, it appeared evident that this mode of arrangement would be the most agreeable to the people, and the most likely to produce beneficial effects to the state; and, with regard to the increase necessary to be made to the present price of the spices, an addition of  $7\frac{1}{2}d.$  for the nutmegs, and  $15d.$  for the mace, per pound, would sufficiently satisfy the planters.

As smuggling is become very common in the Banda islands, and the company are thereby defrauded of great quantities of spices, a severe law should be enacted against those who purchase them, and the selling of them be made punishable by the forfeiture of all the property of the delinquents.

LXI. *Proceedings of Learned and other Societies.*

ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AT TURIN.

**T**HIS Society has proposed the following questions as the subject of two prizes, to be adjudged on the 23d of September.

1. To point out what are the different vices contracted by wine casks; the modifications which wines experience by vitiated casks; and the means of remedying both.

2d, To determine the physical and political causes of the decay of the woods and forests of every kind in the six sub-alpine departments; the means of preventing it; and those of increasing the cultivation of timber, especially on the mountainous countries.

BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

On the 9th of June the Board resolved that a præmium of the gold medal be offered to each of the five persons who shall, in the most satisfactory manner, prove, by experiment, the practicability of cottagers being enabled to keep one or two milch cows on the produce of land cultivated with the spade and hoe only, and who shall send to the Board, on or before the first of January 1803, the best accounts of such experiments; detailing,

1. The expense of erecting the cottage, shed, and any other building thought necessary.
2. The expense of providing the stock and tools necessary.
3. The extent of land, and nature of the soil, occupied.
4. The expense of digging and fencing the land.
5. The rent, taxes, &c. paid for the same by the cottager.
6. The course of cropping that has been adopted.
7. The quantity and value of each of the different crops.
8. How the cottager and his family are maintained, and how they manage to cultivate the ground, and to harvest the different crops.
9. How the cow is maintained during the year, and what profit is derived from it.

10. What

10. What profit is derived from pigs, poultry, and other articles.

11. How many days they were enabled to labour for other people. And

12. How, on the whole, the plan has been found to answer.

N. B. The Board reserves to itself the power of withholding any præmium when the communication or communications are not deemed sufficiently important to merit the reward.

The manuscript, &c. sent in claim of præmiums to remain the property of the Board.

All memoirs, &c. sent in claim of præmiums to be without names, but with a mark or number, and accompanied by a sealed letter (on which is to be written the same mark or number) containing the name and address of the claimant, which sealed letter will not be opened unless the præmium is adjudged to that mark or number.

---

XLII. *Intelligence and Miscellaneous Articles.*  
*September 1801.*

THE NEW PLANET.

SIX astronomers of Lilienthal, near Bremen, have formed an association of twenty-four practical astronomers, charged with corresponding from different parts of Europe, and whose object is to search for the planet supposed to exist between Mars and Jupiter, on account of the great distance of these two celestial bodies. M. Bode, the well known astronomer of Berlin, maintains that this planet to be discovered is nothing else than the comet seen by Piazzi. But the association are not satisfied with this idea. They have chosen as their president M. Schræter of Lilienthal; they have divided the whole zodiac among the twenty-four associate correspondents, in order that each in his department may more easily follow the traces of the bodies, the position of which they are desirous of ascertaining. Almost all the astronomers selected for this employment have accepted the honourable task imposed on them. Their serene highnesses the duke and duchess of Gotha, seconding the zeal of M. Von Zach, author of the project, have presented M. Wurmb, professor, of Blaubeuren, with all the instruments necessary for making his observations. M. Sniaderly, professor at Cracow, could not accept the part of the zodiac offered to him, because the university

university of Cracow is going to be suppressed, so that he must renounce the observatory of that city.

#### ASTRONOMY.

Paris, Sept. 13.

On the 2d of Vendemiare, year 4, I announced that I had determined the longitude of Rome by an eclipse which I observed there in 1765. Since that time the duke of Lermonetta established there an observatory, and sent me an observation, which he made with professor Scarpellini, of the eclipse of the ear of corn of the Virgin, which took place on the 24th of May; it gave me 40 minutes 36 seconds for the difference of the meridians. I found the same thing by an eclipse of the star Sigma of the Lion, which the abbé Conti observed at Rome on the 24th of April. It was only four seconds more than by my former determination. Thus we at length know very exactly the situation of the cupola of St. Peter's, which I always call the most remarkable point of the world.

LALANDE.

#### EARTHQUAKES.

An earthquake was felt at Edinburgh on Monday the 7th of September, at six in the morning. It extended through Fife, along the north bank of the Forth, from Kirkaldy by Aberdown, Dunfermline, Kincardine and Alloa; likewise northwards by Kinross, to some distance in a north-west direction to Callander, and various parts of Perthshire. At Stirling and Glasgow the shock was also very distinctly felt, at nearly the same time as in the other places mentioned. The appearances were nearly alike in all. At Edinburgh it continued two or three seconds; was preceded by a rumbling, rushing, hollow noise from the ground; and had a tremendous, undulating motion, something resembling the motion of the waves of the sea. Beds, tables, chairs, &c. in some houses were observed to shake, resembling the rocking of a cradle. Some persons who felt it had a very disagreeable sensation, attended with a headach. The morning was gloomy, warm, and calm; the barometer high, and the thermometer about 50. The preceding day, Sunday, there was a good deal of rain. A parrot in a gentleman's house in the south side of the town, screeched several times during the shock, in the same manner as these birds do in the West Indies, during an earthquake: and in one house the bells were set a ringing.

It would seem that this shock has been pretty general. At Dunfermline, its duration, it is supposed, was only two seconds. People who were in high stories, and consequently had



had the best opportunities of observation, thought they felt two small shocks, and in their situations, things that were hanging on the walls were evidently moved from their places, occasioning some noise. Many people were awakened from their sleep by the motion which they felt in their beds, which they generally describe by the rocking of a cradle, or as if a person had lifted up one side of the bed from the floor, to which a tremulous motion succeeded for a short space. At Grangemouth, and over all that neighbourhood, two pretty severe shocks were felt, one at four, the other at six in the morning.

At Crieff it resembled the sudden fall of a house, attended with a rumbling noise, which continued about the space of six seconds. It appeared to go from West to East. One person states that the roof over his head cracked, and appeared as if it would burst. The rattling of the dishes on the shelves, and the loose partitions, helped to increase the fears of the people, who ran to the doors.

A letter from Stirlingshire describes it in the same manner. The writer says, "at ten minutes before six, I was surprised with a sudden shaking of my bed, which continued for about half a minute. The motion seemed to come from beneath, but I can say nothing else concerning its direction. A servant who sleeps in a room adjoining to my barn, was alarmed by the creaking which it occasioned in the joists. There was not a breath of wind, and the sky, though somewhat cloudy, was altogether calm. Soon after the morning became very bright and warm; nor was there any mist on Benlomond, Benledy, or any of the neighbouring mountains."

On the morning when it was felt, the gable of a barn, a few miles to the westward of Edinburgh, where some shearers were sleeping, fell in, whether from the instability of the building, or the concussion of the earthquake, is uncertain; but the unfortunate tenants were completely buried in the rubbish. When the accident was discovered, and these poor people dug out, two women were found dead, and another very much bruised, who was immediately brought to the Royal Infirmary. The others, eight or ten in number, were not much hurt.

It was observed at Leith, that the tides, for three days, had not ebbed so much as usual at the then age of the moon; so much so, that the workmen at the New Dock had not been able to accomplish the work they ordinarily do while the tide is out.

In the year 1755, when the earthquake destroyed a great part of Lisbon, there were smart shocks felt in different places

of Scotland; with violent agitations of Loch Nefs, Loch Tay, &c.

The foreign journals also notice an earthquake having taken place at Colmar on the morning of the 11th of September, which had spread a considerable degree of alarm. That morning, at a quarter past one, a great number of people were awakened by a hollow noise and certain agitation, which was felt in the houses, and shook the furniture. Several shocks followed the first: at a quarter past two, there was one pretty strong.

#### WATER-PROOF CLOTH.

To discover a process for rendering cloth water-proof, without at the same time filling its pores in such a manner as to prevent perspiration, has long been a desideratum. It gives us pleasure to announce a discovery which promises so many advantages, in point of health and comfort, to all ranks in the community. By favour of the patentees, Messrs. Ackermann, Suardy, and Co. we are enabled to present our readers with a specimen of the art, namely, a piece of blotting paper; one-half of which has been subjected to the water-proof process. By sprinkling a little water over it, the prepared part will easily be distinguished.

#### GALVANISM.

At a late meeting of the committee for apparatus of the Askefian Society, some experiments were made with a Galvanic trough, of the construction invented by Cruickshank. The one belonging to the society consists of sixty pieces of silver, and the same number of pieces of zinc, each  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches square. They are soldered together at the four edges, and are very exactly in contact. The trough is of mahogany, with grooves half an inch apart from each other. The pieces are secured in these grooves by a cement, composed of hard varnish and bee's wax. The cells between each pair were filled with a weak solution of muriat of ammonia a quarter of an ounce to two quarts of water, which is nearly the quantity the apparatus takes. The shock taken from this trough by two metallic conductors is felt plainly in the shoulders. The spasm or contraction at the time is so severe as to deprive the person of the power of holding the conductors in contact with the end plates. When kept in contact by an assistant, a sensation resembling a highly heated fluid is felt rushing through the wrists and fore-arm.

A piece of small steel wire being made a conductor to unite the end pieces, on making the contact, a bright spark was observed,

observed, with small scintillations; and had it been in oxygen gas, the wire would no doubt have deflagrated.

The wire being armed at the end with a small piece of phosphorus, the latter inflamed instantly upon contact:

A connection was made from the trough to a galvanometer on the construction proposed by Pepys\*. Upon moving the regulating screws, the gold leaves, at the distance of half an inch, began to divide: one of them suddenly struck the zinc and instantly inflamed, burning with a bright flame of a white colour;—a sound was heard as though a small quantity of nitre had been projected upon ignited charcoal, and about a quarter of an inch of the gold was destroyed, leaving a smoke-coloured stain upon the plate of zinc. This experiment was several times repeated with the same success:

A smaller trough, consisting of sixty pieces of silver and zinc, of an inch and a half square, being connected in the order of arrangement with the beforementioned, evidently decreased its power, which seems to prove that there will be no advantage obtained by uniting troughs of inferior powers to stronger ones, as is the case with electrical batteries; but experiments are still wanting completely to determine the point:

Professor Pictet, Mr. A. Aikin, and several other scientific gentlemen, were present at these experiments:

#### GERMINATION.

E. A. Lefebure, assistant chemist in the School of Health at Strasburgh, has lately made some curious experiments on germination. As he employed in his experiments only rape-seed, they cannot be considered as sufficiently varied to admit of general conclusions; but as they may furnish hints to others who may be disposed to give them greater latitude, we shall briefly state the most striking results.

Lefebure first observes that taking away the cotyledons or seed-leaves, retards and weakens vegetation, but by no means impedes the germination, if the upper part of the fibre, to which the cotyledons are attached, be not removed. M. Lefebure contradicts Böhmer, who says that imbibing the moisture of the earth is performed merely by the umbilical fibre; whereas Lefebure found, by experiments, that this function is discharged by the whole surface of the seed: The earth is merely the excipient of the matter requisite for the germination of seeds. The conditions of tenderness, moisture, warmth, and darkness of colour in the excipient, are considered as necessary to the germination of the seeds deposited in it. M. Lefebure, after the example of Bonnet, made choice of other substances for excipients, and found that

\* See page 38 of the present Volume;

the seeds germinated in several of them; but not in the oxide of mercury, alcohol, ammonia, camphor, and saltpetre: nay, oxide of mercury, cathartides, and salts, destroyed vitality and the property of germinating. Many of these matters, and particularly salts, seem to impede germination, chiefly by their requiring too much water for their solution, and by these means depriving the seeds of it: for this reason, cream of tartar impeded germination the least, because it deprived the seeds the least of water. Ashes also impeded germination as long as they contained soluble salts, but as soon as they were oxidated they promoted that process. M. Lefebure examined also the different depths of the earth at which seeds germinate, the necessity of drawing the carbon from the earth, and of the access of atmospheric air. Though many cases are known in which seeds have germinated without the access of air, shut up in animal bodies or in potatoes, the matter of light, however, was not excluded.

Of the different kinds of gas of which the atmosphere consists, germination requires oxygen alone. Carbonic acid, hydrogen, and azote, on the other hand, impeded germination without destroying vitality. Seeds grew in atmospheric air, however, mixed with different substances, provided it contained oxygen. The air in which seeds had germinated, M. Lefebure found to be surcharged with carbonic acid.

He examined also, in a more accurate manner, the influence of water on germination, and found that the more foreign matter water is impregnated with, the more unfit it is for the purpose of germination.

#### THE ARTS.

In order to diffuse a knowledge and inspire a taste for the fine arts, the French government has resolved to establish galleries in 15 of the principal towns of the republic. The principal motives for this arrangement are explained in the following report, presented to the Consuls of the French republic, by the minister of the interior, 31st of August.

“The museum of arts presents at this moment the richest collection of paintings and antique statues in Europe; there are to be found all the riches which were dispersed before the revolution. We may reckon at present 1390 pictures of the foreign schools, 270 of the antient French school, and more than 1000 of the modern school. It possesses 20,000 designs of different schools, 4000 copper-plate engravings, and 30,000 prints, besides 150 antique statues, and the most valuable articles in Etruscan vases, tables of porphyry, &c.

“The immense gallery opened for public inspection cannot contain a moiety of the *chefs d'œuvre* of which the nation

is possessed. More than 1000 pictures are deposited at Versailles, and 6 or 700 remain in the cabinets of Louvre, in expectation of a place proper to receive them.

“ The collection of these *chefs d'œuvre* was doubtless an advantage at those critical moments when the breath of Vandalism would have destroyed, without remorse, the works of genius.

“ It was an acquisition we were in want of, when our victorious arms procured us the numerous riches of Italy. But these times are no more ! and we ought now to endeavour to conciliate the great advantages derivable from the arts, with the duties we have to fulfil towards the departments; some of which have enriched us with their spoils, and all of which have concurred in appropriating to us the rich monuments of vanquished nations.

“ Without doubt Paris ought to reserve the *chefs d'œuvre* of every kind. Paris ought to possess in its collection the works which most essentially belong to the history of the arts, which mark its progress, characterize its qualities, and enable the artist to read on its pictures all the revolutions and periods of painting. Paris merits on every account this honourable distinction: but the inhabitants of the departments have also a sacred right to a share in the fruit of our conquests, and in the inheritance of the works of French artists.

“ This consideration alone will doubtless not permit the French government to hesitate with regard to the manner in which it ought to act; but this determination, which springs from a sentiment of justice, should nevertheless be fortified by the idea, that it is conformable to the real interest of the arts.

“ In fact, the contemplation of what is beautiful develops talent, and inspires the artist better than lessons. The valuable picture, which by being placed by the side of one still more so is disregarded, will recover its right to admiration when it shall be isolated, or, to use the expression, restored to itself. Some paintings, by being sent to the place that gave them birth, will acquire a new interest by tradition, and the recital of the circumstances which attach to productions of merit. The inhabitants of Anvers, Montpellier, and Andelys, will be fond to show foreigners the *chefs d'œuvre* of their countrymen Rubens, Bourdon, and Poussin; and the traveller will be unable to direct his steps to any part of the republic, which will not offer a rich collection of pictures, or the work of some men of genius who have shed lustre on their country.

“ However, the monuments of painting must not be disseminated at hazard among the different points of France.

In order that the collections may be profitable to the arts, they ought only to be formed where a degree of knowledge already acquired may give them a value, and where a numerous population and the natural disposition of the people afford a presage of success in the education of the pupils. It is for that reason I propose to form 15 grand dépôts of pictures at Lyons, Bourdeaux, Strasburgh, Bruffels, Marseilles, Rouen, Nantes, Dijon, Toulouse, Geneva, Caen, Lisle, Mentz, Rennes, and Nancy.

“But it is little to have determined the places for these dépôts—it is necessary to make choice of such collections as present an interesting series of paintings of all masters, of all kinds, and of all schools; and I think it is necessary to appoint a committee charged with the labour of preparing for each of the cities pointed out the collection adapted for them.”

A decree passed agreeably to this report.

#### DISCOVERIES IN AFRICA.

According to accounts from Trieste, dated March 1801, published in the German Mercury. Horneman the traveller had written to a friend in Egypt, by the last caravan from Darfur, which had been absent for two years, because the last had been plundered during the unsettled state of affairs in Egypt. At the time Horneman wrote he was at the court of the king of Darfur, where he had met with a very favourable reception, and was treated with great kindness.

#### SILVER MINE.

We lately announced the discovery of a lode of silver in the Herland mine. The working of it, we are sorry to hear, has been discontinued, as the produce was not equal to the expense. Several other mines in Cornwall have been abandoned for the same reason.

#### HORSE WITHOUT HAIR.

The following notice has been published by Professor Pfaff, of Kiel, respecting the horse without hair: in one of the Berlin journals, *Neue Berlinische Monatschrift* for February, 1801, G. F. Sebald, groom and farrier at Ulm in Suabia, has given a short account of the real nature of the horse without hair; which has lately been described by Lasteurie in the *Journal de Physique*\*. This horse had excited the attention also of the German naturalists: he was considered in general as a variety produced by the influence of climate, and Professor Nauman inserted an engraving of him in his Manual on the Science of the Horse, and assigned to him a very warm climate as his native country.

\* See Philosophical Magazine, p. 36 of this Volume.

M. Sebald in this account gives a very correct and minute history of this animal, from which it results, that he was originally nothing more than a common German hack, formerly covered with hair, and in the possession of a coachman of Hohenlohe-Oettinguen, in Franconia, who sold him to a peasant near Ober-Masholderbach, where that change took place, which rendered him an object of curiosity.

According to the declaration of all the inhabitants of the village, the proprietor of this horse, who has been dead some time, finding the animal attacked with the strangles, gave him to eat, for a whole year, leaves of the savine tree, which grew in his garden, by way of a cure, and afterwards as a preservative. Soon after using this nourishment, the horse began to have new hair, which the peasant considered as a good symptom, and he hoped to make the horse a new animal. He continued therefore to supply him with this new food. The hair, though beautiful, smooth, and sleek, dropped off, and was succeeded by another coat no less beautiful: but after some months the hair disappeared entirely, in such a manner that the horse became quite naked. Nature, however, made a last effort; the hair grew up for the third time; but it at last dropped off entirely, the peasant always continuing his treatment with the green leaves of the savine tree.

The horse therefore became naked and free from hair for the fourth time, and irreparably, except a few hairs on the upper part of the neck, on the four feet and the tail, of which the person to whom the peasant sold the horse, and who had become the jest of the whole village, at last deprived him. In this state M. Sebald found the horse of which he had before heard some account, at the house of a coachman of Oettinguen, to whom the peasant had sold him for three Louis d'ors, in the month of January, 1793, he was then covered with a cloth, and employed in drawing a cart.

M. Sebald then informs us how the horse was carried about from place to place by his new possessor, in order to exhibit him for money, pretending that he was a horse from the island of Cyprus. The coachman of Oettinguen being struck with some qualms of conscience, and fearing that the imposture might be detected, resolved to sell him to an Italian, who afterwards sold him to M. Alpy, in whose hands this horse became so famous.

As M. Sebald mentions all the places, and being himself a person whose testimony is above suspicion, natural history must in future renounce this pretended addition of a new race, but this particular effect of the leaves of the savine tree is an object worthy the attention and researches of veterinary professors.

---

## INDEX TO VOL. X.

- ACADEMY of Sciences at Turin,** 366
- Achromatic glasses.** Rochon on, 180
- Acid, sulphurous,** to prepare, 100
- , *curis*, Proust on, 412
- , *sulphuric*, deoxidated, 337
- , *oxymuriatic*, 248, 257, 286, 301
- Acids, to test,** 81, 82
- , *acetic and acetous*, difference between, 334
- Affinity.** On the laws of, 69, 129, 197, 321
- Africa.** Interior of, 374
- Africans and Americans** compared, 245
- Agriculture,** 227, 287, 366
- Alkalies.** Possibility of decomposing, 188
- Alkaline sulphurets,** to decompose, 260
- Alumine;** Researches on, 28, 152
- America, South.** Travels in, 3
- American nations.** On the origin of, 120, 237
- Animalcular phosphorescence.** On, 20
- Animal substances.** On bleaching, 97
- Antiquities,** 96, 340
- Apparatus for bleaching,** 100, 101, 111, 258, 301, 306, 316
- Argil of Hales,** experiments on, 34
- Arts.** The fine, 372
- Ashes of wood.** Experiments on, 330
- Astronomical notices,** 8, 181, 185, 285, 367, 368
- Atmosphere.** Analysis of, 58
- Azote.** Experiments with *the gaseous oxide of,* 86
- Babylonian bricks.** A work on, 96
- Baking of silk,** what, 104
- Banda islands.** Account of, 356
- Barges made of iron,** 60
- Barrow's travels in Southern Africa.** Account of, 282
- Bavarian History.** A prize question, 92
- Beetles.** To destroy *Black,* 192
- Bergman** on alumine, 28, 33
- Berthollet** on affinities, 69, 129, 197, 321
- Biography,** 75, 157, 264, 348
- Black, Dr.,** Life of, 157
- Bleaching;** O'Reilly on, 97, 247, 299: in the open air, 253: by water alone, 236: with oxymuriatic acid, 257: oxymuriates, 249, 301. A correspondent on, 353
- Bailers made of wood,** 49
- Books.** Account of new, 89, 282. To whiten, 299
- Boscovich.** The life of, 74
- Bridge, iron,** on the intended, of a single arch, of 600 feet, 59
- Bronze.** On antique, 340. Uses applicable to, 341
- Buchanan's improved pump,** 195, 288
- Buchanan** on the velocity of water wheels, 278
- Buildings** proposed to be warmed by steam, 46
- Calcareous sulphuret.** Bleaching by, 302
- Calico printing.** A new gum for, 293
- Casarcoboue,*



- Caoutchouc*. Trees which yield, 5, 7. Found in the earth, 7  
*Carbonate of alumine*. Opinions of chemists on, 28; its nature, 36  
*Ceylon*. Productions of, 165  
*Chalk*. Analysis of, 113  
*Chemical affinity*. Berthollet on, 69, 129, 197, 321  
*Cbetas*, hunting, 173  
*Chinese and Americans* compared, 242  
*Citrate of lime*. Decomposition of, 116  
*Citric acid*. Proust on, 112  
*Clarification of wine*, 208  
*Cohesion*. Experiments on, 51  
*College*. Establishment of an agricultural, 287  
*Colouring matter of flax*, what, 109  
*Combustion*. Rumford on, 42  
*Comet* discovered, 186  
*Copper tubes*. To strengthen, 50  
*Cottage farm*. Plan of a, 235  
*Cottagers* keeping cows, 227  
*Cotton*. Bleaching of, 247  
*Cow*: a tree so called which yields caoutchouc, 5  
*Corn*, to preserve in sacks, 286  
*Dabit* on acetous and acetic acids, 334  
*Dapitche* or crude caoutchouc, 7  
*Davy's* new eudiometer, 57  
*Bidot's* stereotype. Specimen of, 273  
*Double affinity* examined, 69  
*Double refraction*, a new application of, 180  
*Douglas and Telford's* plan for constructing an iron bridge over the Thames, 64  
*Dundonald's* (Lord) gum from lichens, 293  
*Dyeing-house* heated by steam, 53  
*Earth* used as food, 4, 7  
*Earthquakes*, 368  
*Earths*. Possibility of decomposing, 188  
*Elastic quartz*. Klaproth's analysis of, 83  
*Electoral Academy of Munich*, 92  
*Electric affinities*. Berthollet on, 69, 129, 197,  
*Electricity* applied to the decomposition of water, 85. Prize question, 284  
*Electrometer*. A new, 40  
*Emperor of Russia*, letter from, 185  
*Epitome of chemistry*. Extract from Henry's, 81  
*Eudiometer*. On a new, 56  
*Fermentation*. On vinous, 9  
*Field gardening husbandry*. On, 236, 336  
*Fine arts* in France, 372  
*Fire engine*. A new, 195  
*Fish*. On multiplying, 159  
*Fixelmillner* the Astronomer. Life of, 264  
*Flax*. Bleaching of, 106  
*Flexible stones*, 83  
*Florence*. Longitude of, 183  
*Fly*, transition into, from the chrysalid state, 354  
*Fossil bones*. Cuvier on, 90  
*Poullis and Tilloch's* stereotype, 272—3  
*Fourcroy* on alumine, 28  
*Free (Economic) Society of Peterburgh*, 184  
*French National Institute*, 87, 177  
*Fuel*. On increasing the heat of, 42  
*Galvanic experiments*, 41, 85, 87, 93, 370  
*Galvanometer*. A newly-invented, 38  
*God's* stereotype. Specimen of, 272  
*Gelatinous alumine*, what, 152  
*Geography*, 5, 183, 368. A prize question, 179  
*Germination*. Experiments on, 371  
*Gnats*. On the production of, 354  
*Gott*,

- Gott, Mr., Account of his dye-house, 53  
 Government. Singular form of, 123  
 Grand Junction Canal opened, 192  
 Gren on alumine, 29, 33  
 Gum, to extract, from lichens, 293  
 Gum elastic. Varieties of, 6, 7  
 Gunpowder. A notice respecting, 96  
 Haffenfratz on alumine, 29  
 Hearing restored, 86  
 Heat. Expansion of wood by, 343  
 Heat from fuel. On increasing, 42  
 Hemp. Bleaching of, 106  
 Herland mine. Discovery of silver in, 77. Closed working, 374  
 Herrings naturalized in fresh water, 163  
 History—A prize question, 284  
 Hitchins on the discovery of silver in Herland copper mine, 77. (See p. 374):  
 Horneman, the traveller, 374  
 Horse without hair. On a, 36, 374  
 Hofstry: Bleaching of, 307  
 Houses proposed to be warmed by steam, 46  
 Humboldt's travels in South America, 3  
 Hunting establishment of Tippoo Sultaan, 173  
 Husbands lying in! 128  
 Improvements of the port of London, 59  
 Indians who feed on earth, 4, 7  
 Indians. On the origin of American, 126, 237  
 Interring the dead. Customs respecting, 124  
 Iron barges employed by Mr. Wilkinon, 60  
 Iron bridge of 600 feet span, 59  
 Islands. Account of the Banda, 356  
 Klapproth's Analytical Essays. Account of, 82  
 Laplace on the moon, 181  
 Lavoisier on fermentation, 17  
 Lead. To detect in wines, 345  
 Learned Societies, 80, 81, 85, 177, 284, 366  
 Lemon juice. Experiments on, 112  
 Leopard. The hunting, 173  
 Letter-press-plate printing. On, 267  
 Lichen. Gum extracted from, 293  
 Lime water. Bleaching by steam of, 309  
 Longevity, 96  
 Luminous sea animals. Dr. Mitchell on, 21  
 Macquer on fermentation, 10  
 Mathematical works, 180. Prize question, 177  
 Medicine, 286  
 Medusa simplex. Some remarks on the, 20  
 Metals. Antient prices of some, 343  
 Metal tubes. To strengthen, 50  
 Metallic solutions and precipitates. On, 321  
 Meteorology, 95, 172, 285, 368  
 Mines, The salt, in Poland, 289  
 Mitchell, Dr.; on phosphorescence of sea water, 20  
 Mongez on bronze, 340  
 Moon: On the theory of the, 181  
 Mountains in South Africa, 222  
 Muriates of lime and magnesia. On the precipitate formed on mixing, 189  
 Muriates for bleaching, 249  
 Muriotic acid. To test, 82  
 Muriotic acid oxygenated, 248, 257. To test, 262. A cure for cutaneous eruptions, 286  
 Natural History, 184, 192, 222, 354.  
 Nitric

- Nitric and nitrous acid.* To test, 82
- Nitrous oxide.* Experiments with, 86
- Novel* on multiplying fish, 159
- Nutmegs.* Culture of, 359
- Ocean water.* Cause of luminous appearance of, 20
- Oil.* To purify *Rapeseed*, 68
- Oil* from the dogberry tree, 318
- Oil paint.* Substitute for, 338
- Old people* put to death, 240
- Optics.* Improvements in, 180
- Otomagua Indians* eat earth, 4
- Oxymuriates.* Bleaching with, 249, 301
- Oxymuriatic acid.* On, 248, 257, 286, 301
- Oxygen gas.* A prize question on, 284
- Paarlberg mountain* in South Africa described, 222
- Painting in oil.* Substitute for, 338
- Paper materials.* To bleach, 313
- Pepys's galvanometer,* 38
- Pictet, Professor,* on flexible itones, 277
- Physics.* Prize questions in, 177
- Planet.* Discovery of a *New*, 285, 367
- Poison of the Indians on the Rio Nigro,* how made: not noxious taken internally: deoxidates the blood: decomposes atmospheric air, 6
- Potash,* use of, in bleaching, 249: on obtaining, 330
- Pottery.* A new glazing for, 260
- Precipitation* of metals, 129
- Prints.* To whiten, 299
- Printing.* On the origin of *Stereotype*, 267. Specimens of, 272
- Prize questions,* 92, 177, 185, 284, 366
- Proust* on citric acid, 112
- Publications.* *New*, 80, 282
- Pump.* *Buchanan's* improved, 195
- Pyrometry,* 154
- Rapeseed oil.* To purify, 68
- Refraction, Double,* applied to measure angles, 180
- Reinecke* on detecting lead in wine, 345
- Resulting affinity,* what, 133
- Richardson.* Professor, 350
- Rittenhouse* on expansion of wood by heat, 343
- Robison, Professor,* Life of, 348
- Roman swords.* Materials of, 340
- Rome.* Longitude of, 367
- Rooms* proposed to be warmed by steam, 46
- Royal Danish Academy,* 284
- Royal Institution of Great Britain,* 81, 86
- Royal Society of Göttingen,* 284
- Royal Society of London,* 80, 85
- Rumford, Count,* on increasing the heat from fuel, 42. On steam as a vehicle for conveying heat, 46. Biennial premium instituted by, 95
- Salt mines* in Poland, 289
- Saussure, T.* on alumine, 28, 152
- Savage state.* Man in the, 189
- Salping* of captives, 239
- Sea.* On luminous appearance of the, 20
- Sheathing ships with metal,* practised by the ancients, 340
- Ship's pump.* *Buchanan's*, 195
- Silk:* On bleaching, 103. Baking of, what, 104
- Silver* found in Herland mine, 77; 374
- Sinclair, Sir J.* on cottagers keeping cows, 227
- Snart* on Gnats, 354
- Soap,* use of, in bleaching, 252
- Soap making.* Hints on, 334
- Society of Arts, &c.* *Adelphi*, 87
- Soda,* use of, in bleaching, 252
- Spanish wool.* On, 287
- Spongy alumine,* what, 152
- Steam*

- Steam* a vehicle for conveying heat, 46: employed in bleaching, 97, 305
- Steel*. A prize question on, 92
- Stereotype*. On the origin of, and specimens of Ged's, Foulis and Tilloch's; and Didot's, 267
- Stones*. To make flexible, 277
- Sugar*. A prize question; 185
- Sulphate of alumine*. Experiments on, 29
- Sulphate of soda*, to extract the soda from, 261
- Sulphur*. On metals combined with, 189
- Sulphureous rain* at Rastadt, 95
- Sulphurets*. Bleaching by, 254, 302
- Sulphuric acid*. To test, 81. Fact respecting; 337
- Sulphuring* in bleaching, 99: of wines, 150
- Sulphureous acid*. To procure, 100
- Sword*. Remarks on the Roman; 340
- Table mountain* in South Africa described, 222
- Tattooing* the skin, 238
- Teeth*. New instrument to extract, 281
- Telford and Douglass's* plan for constructing an iron bridge over the Thames, 64
- Tests* for oxy muriatic acid, 262
- Tiger, the spotted*, employed in hunting, 173
- Tilloch and Foulis's stereotype*, 272—3
- Tippoo Sultaun's* hunting establishment, 173
- Travels* in South America, 3
- Trigonometry*. On, 181
- Wavafour, Sir H.* on field gardening husbandry; 236
- Vegetable matters*. Bleaching of, 105
- Venus*. On secular motion of, 183
- Vine*. Cultivation of the, 9, 142, 208
- Voyages of discovery*, 191
- Water* decomposed by electricity, 85
- Water-proof cloth*. Discovery, 370
- Water wheels*. On the velocity of, 278
- Windham*. The Hon. Mr. 350
- Wines*. On making, 9, 142, 208
- Wine casks*. A prize question, 366
- Wood*, on expansion of, by heat, 343
- Woods and forests*. A prize question, 366
- Wool, Spanish*. On, 287
- Wool*. Bleaching of, 99
- Zapir*, a species of gum elastic, 7

END OF THE TENTH VOLUME.

ERRATA.—Page 102, line 5, after "30 degrees," read, "of Reaumur, or 100 of Fahrenheit." Page 265, line 3, for oheim read uncle.

TO THE BINDER.

Please to bind up Ackermann and Suardy's Bill along with the Plates, as it is a specimen of Blotting Paper rendered water proof,

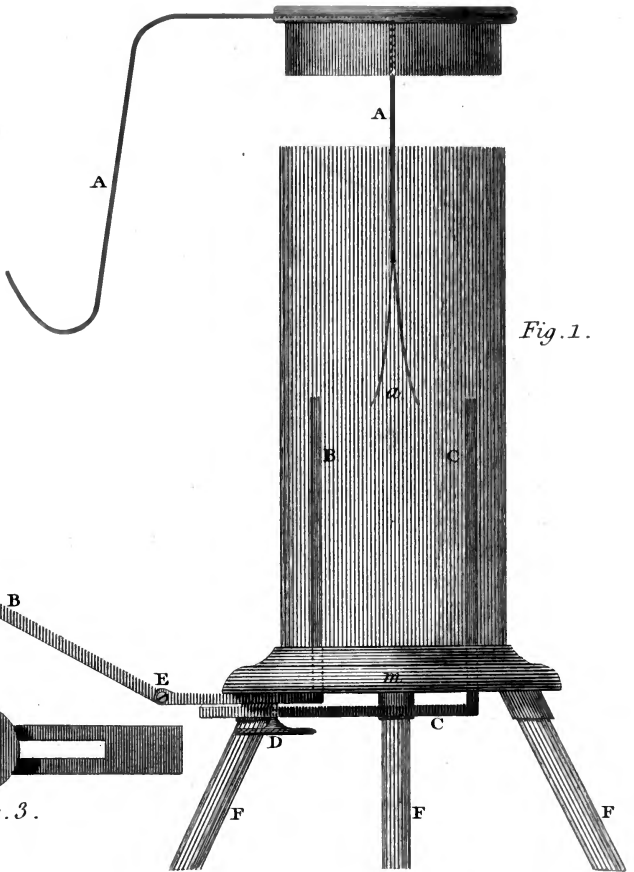


Fig. 1.

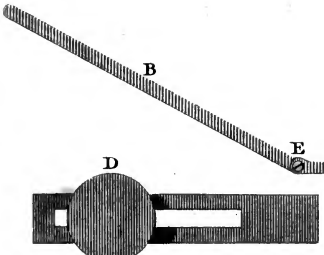


Fig. 3.

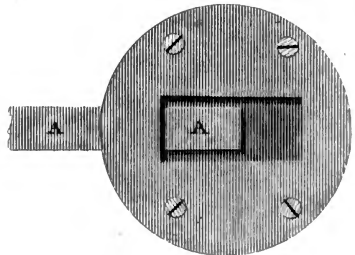
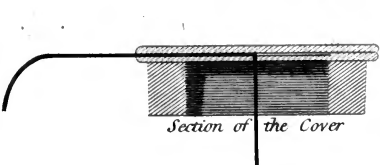


Fig. 2.

Lowy sculp.



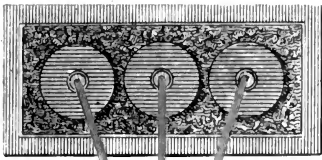


Fig. 2.

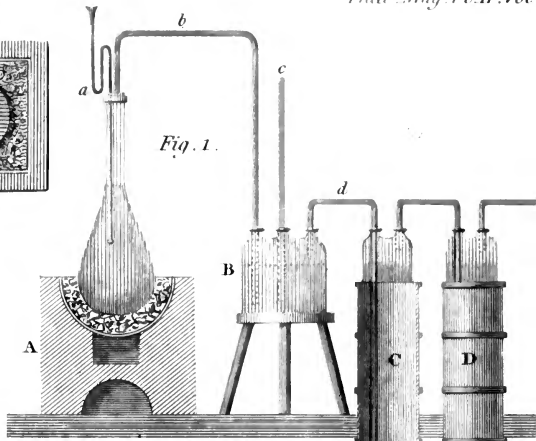


Fig. 1.

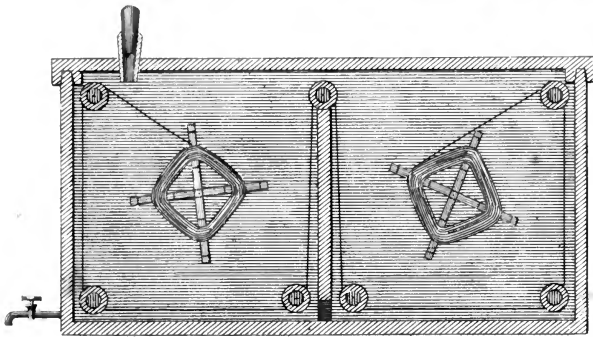


Fig. 3.

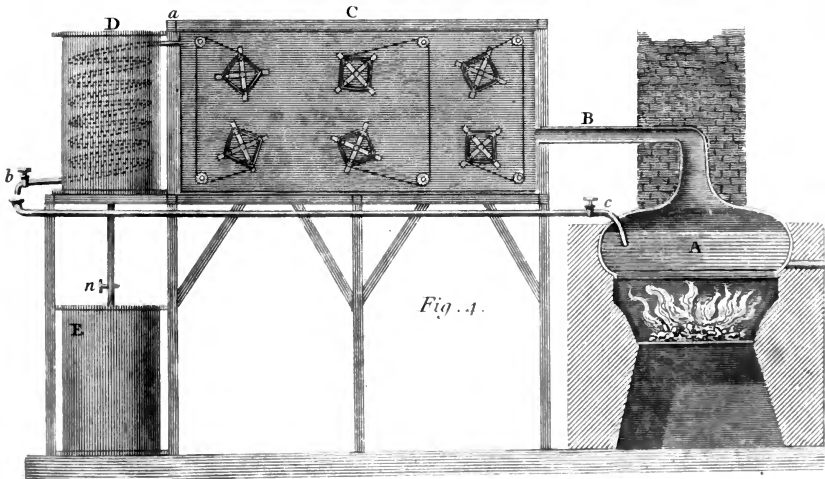


Fig. 4.





Fig. 1.

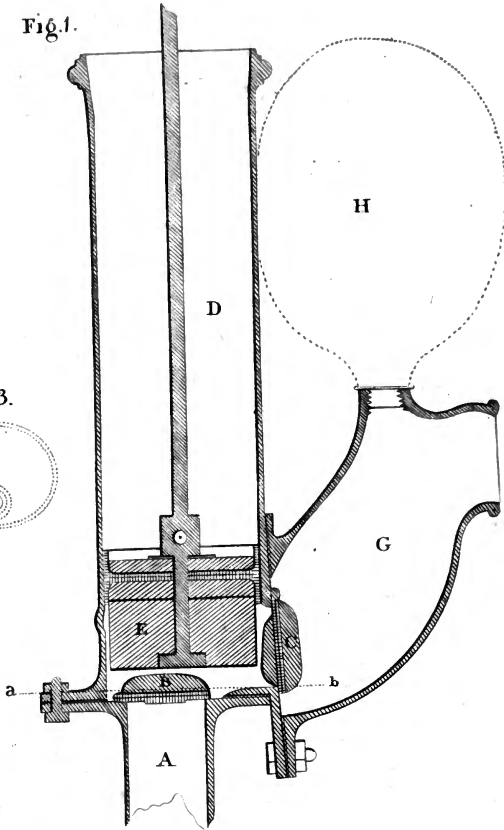


Fig. 3.

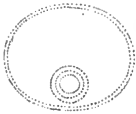


Fig. 2.

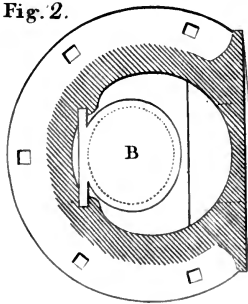




Fig.

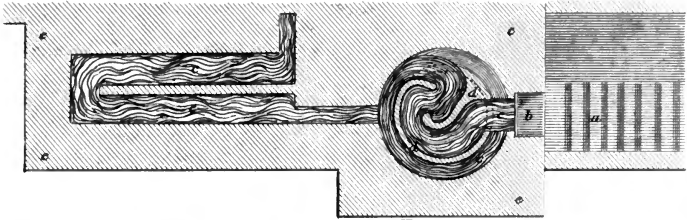
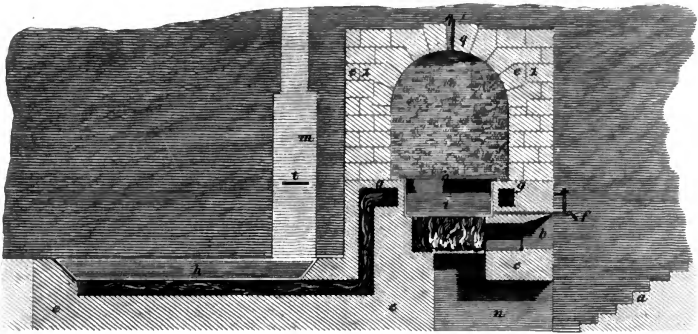


Fig.

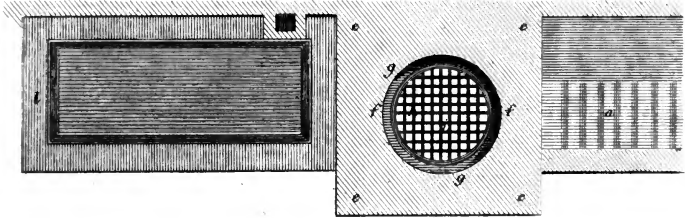
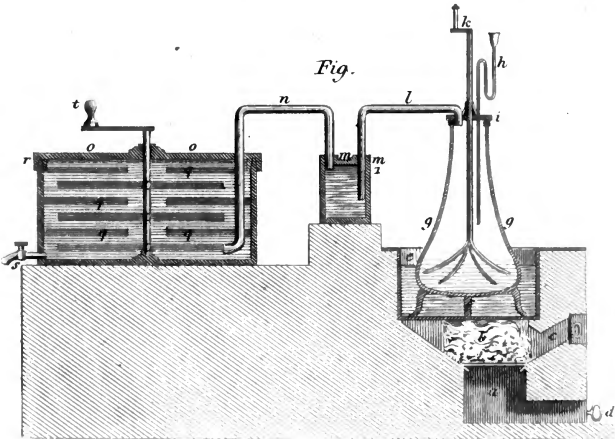
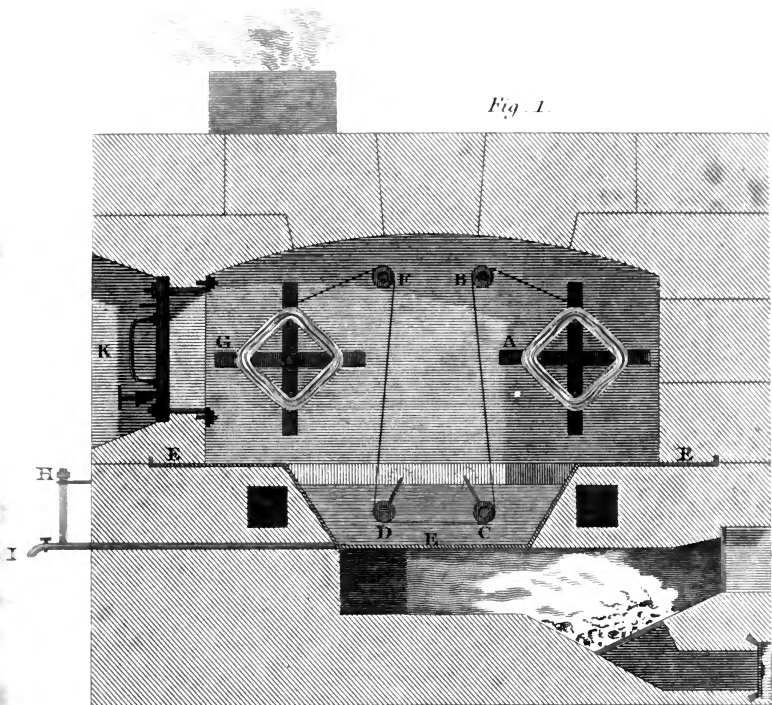


Fig.

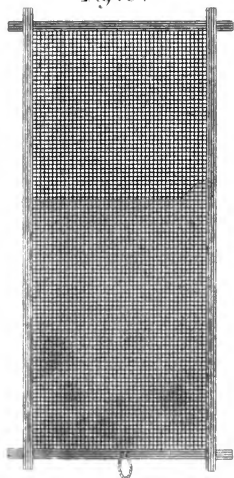




*Fig. 1.*



*Fig. 3.*



*Fig. 2.*

